MATRIX V - VOLUME II
The Graduation Key

Val Valerian
Another 21st Century Book from Leading Edge Research Group
Matrix V- Volume Two

The Graduation Key

Information for Very Advanced, Dominant and Final 3rd Density Incarnations
(From the Perspective of a Final 3rd Density Incarnation)

GOLD EDITION

May 2004

Edited By
Val Valerian
Matrix V Gold Edition
*Information for Very Advanced, Dominant and Final 3rd Density Incarnations*  
(From the Perspective of a Final 3 1/2 Density Incarnation)

**Volume Two**

**The Graduation Key**

**Table of Contents**

Author’s Introduction

| Authors Introduction to *The Graduation Key* | ..........001 |
| Authors Comments on the Matrix V Gold Edition Volume II Artwork | ..........003 |
| Graphic Plate: Medium and Close Perspectives of Earth | ..........004B |

The Nature of the Graduation Key  
(last segment in *Quest of the Spirit* was #341)

| (342) Matrix V Gold Edition and Astral Events | ..........005 |
| (343) Later Information 011 Progression of this Phenomenon | ..........006 |
| Graphic Plate: Galactic Perspective of Phenomenon | ..........006B |
| (344) *The Graduation Key* | ..........007 |

Higher Knowledge Material Segments

| (345) The First Experiential Loop - Part II | ..........011 |
| (346) Experiential Loops & The Eyes | ..........012 |
| (347) Zodiacal Vibrations & The Game | ..........013 |
| (348) What To Do During EndGame - Emotional Fire | ..........013 |
| (349) The Game: Political 'Correctness' | ..........014 |
| (350) Experiential Loops: Warmongering/Patriotism | ..........015 |
| (351) Warmongering/Patriotic Loops, Experiences & Balance | ..........016 |
| (352) Manipulating the Minions & More | ..........017 |
| (353) Wild Card: Orion Empire Positioning | ..........018 |
| (354) Sequential Incarnates on Earth | ..........019 |
| (355) Polarity/Game Manipulation | ..........020 |
| (356) The Filtering Effects of Experiential Loops | ..........021 |
| (357) Experiential Loops and Polarities | ..........022 |
| (358) Minion Talk | ..........023 |
| (359) Personal Event: The Last Moments of Life | ..........024 |
| (360) Reentry Station and the ‘Light Trap’ | ..........024 |
| (361) New Age Guilt | ..........025 |
| (362) Conflicts of Mid-Advanced Levels of Progression | ..........026 |
| (363) Emotional Fire III: The Final Key | ..........027 |
(364) Body Dreams & The Spirit ...........028
(365)'Life is Sacred' & Body ID ...........029
(366)Personal Teachers ...........030
(367)Body ID Loops: Youlh & Superficial 'Beauty' ...........031
(368)EndGame, Earth & Higher Selves ...........033
(369)Nature Spirit Assistance, Ascended Masters & The Game ...........034
(370)America, Iraq & Incarnational Pathways ...........034
(371)Television, Electronic Attacks, Trust & EndGame ...........036
(372)Key: Higher Self Pre-Incarnational Assessments ...........037
(373)Body ID during EndGame: Fad Followers ...........038
(374)Problem, Reaction, Solution ...........039
(375)Astral Entity Frustrations With Matrix V Gold Edition ...........040
(376)Self-Reliance, Self-Development and Matrix V Gold Edition ...........041
(377)Complacency Trap ...........042
(378)Aliens/Wild Cards, Hard Decisions/Questions in EndGame and M5G ...........043
(379)Ear of Bisexuality ...........044
(380)Emotional Fire and Your Incarnational Moon ...........045
(381)The Herd Mentality and Victimhood/Victimizer ...........046
(382)Final Expectations & Reality ...........048
(383)The Start of EndGame, Equality and Polaric Racism ...........049
(384)A Closer Look At Polarity & Racism ...........051
(385)Sequential Compliance & Wave Path Incarnations ...........052
(386)German Concentration Camps, Israel & The Game ...........054
(387)Latest Lightside Deception ...........055
(388)Child Heroics in Film/Cartoons ...........056
(389)Physical Death: The Unchangeable Event ...........057
(390)Body ID Concept: "My" Children ...........058
(391)The REAL 'God' & 'Satan' ...........059
(392)Dark Energy Vortex ...........060
(393)Darkside Aggression in EndGame ...........061
(394)Victimhood: "I Had No Choice" ...........063
(395)Victimhood Statement, Attitudes & Actions ...........064
(396)Victimizer Tactic: Label Usage on Countries & the Game ...........065
(398)Higher Self EndGame Incarnational Humor ...........067
(399)Deathstar & Orion Empire Plans ...........068
(400)Higher Selves and the Game: More Information ...........069
(401)Sequential: Always Looking for a Non-Existent Shortcut ...........071
(402)Rote Translation ...........072
(403)Higher Self - Game Graduation and Return of Memories ...........073
(404)Pre-Game Memory Block and Ritual Controls ...........074
(405)Gay Marriage & The Game ...........075
(406)Why There Is No M5G Internet Discussion Group ...........076
(407)Shallow Waters of Spirituality ...........077
(408)More About Dominant Incarnations ...........079
(409)Xmas Guilt Trip: Scrooge, 'The Sins Of Man Are Huge' ...........080
(410)Psychotic Government, Sequential and EndGame ...........081
(411)Assaulting Head Chakras & The Silver Lining ...........082
(412)The Higher Self & Incarnational Incapacitating Disabilities ...........083
(413)Playing 'Higher Self In Certain Computer Games ...........084
(414)Sequential Deception: Equality & EndGame ...........085
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Number</th>
<th>Title</th>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>(460)</td>
<td>Silent Warnings</td>
<td>152</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(461)</td>
<td>Amerika - Fascism Rules</td>
<td>152</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(462)</td>
<td>Amerika Uber Alles</td>
<td>153</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(463)</td>
<td>American New World Order</td>
<td>154</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(464)</td>
<td>US Supreme Court &amp; Gay Ruling</td>
<td>155</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(465)</td>
<td>Journey To The Emerald City</td>
<td>156</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(466)</td>
<td>Pride Issues &amp; The Game</td>
<td>157</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(467)</td>
<td>Reptilians Against Gay Marriages</td>
<td>159</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(468)</td>
<td>Talk Radio: The Oppression of Men by Women</td>
<td>160</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(469)</td>
<td>Dark Cunt-rol Manipulation (Orion Thread)</td>
<td>161</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(470)</td>
<td>Predatory Females</td>
<td>163</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(471)</td>
<td>Insectoid Aliens</td>
<td>164</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(472)</td>
<td>Halloween Observations</td>
<td>165</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(473)</td>
<td>Year From Hell: Gateway 2003 and More</td>
<td>167</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(474)</td>
<td>United States of Deception: 'Freedom Tower'</td>
<td>168</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(475)</td>
<td>EndGame Comparison: The Lord of the Rings</td>
<td>169</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(476)</td>
<td>Council of Guardians &amp; &quot;Space Conquest&quot;</td>
<td>170</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(477)</td>
<td>Vichy Iraq: History Continues to Repeat Itself</td>
<td>171</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(478)</td>
<td>Bankruptcy &amp; Hidden Horoscope of the U.S.</td>
<td>172</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(479)</td>
<td>Head Scarf Ban</td>
<td>173</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(480)</td>
<td>Sequential Laws</td>
<td>174</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(481)</td>
<td>Ash Wednesday &amp; Chakra Blocking</td>
<td>175</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(482)</td>
<td>Current EndGame Distractions</td>
<td>176</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(483)</td>
<td>Mad Mad House</td>
<td>177</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(484)</td>
<td>Bush-Hitler Comparisons</td>
<td>178</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(485)</td>
<td>'The Passion' &amp; Iraq Comments</td>
<td>179</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(486)</td>
<td>Liar in Chief</td>
<td>180</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Additional Q&amp;A #440 - 500 on the Material, containing even more Keys</td>
<td>181</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>More Reader Comments and Letters on the Material</td>
<td>208</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Combined Master Subject Index for Matrix V Gold Edition Volumes I and II</td>
<td>241</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Author’s Introduction to The Graduation Key

© 2000-2004 Leading Edge Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

Note: Complete understanding of this second volume of Matrix V Gold Edition is not possible without the background in Matrix V Gold Edition (Volume i, Quest of the Spirit ~ The Ultimate Frontier). The material is presented to Matrix V Gold Edition readers, assuming that the material in the Quest for the Spirit and the in-depth Q&A have been read, comprehended and internally integrated. Those who are reading this volume who have not read the prerequisite first volume are doing themselves a disservice.

When I finished Matrix V Gold Edition: Quest of the Spirit - The Ultimate Frontier, I told Val that I had nothing else to add. I meant it ... at the time. While M5G Quest of the Spirit contains all the keys that one needs to spiral out of the Game, I had no idea, at that time, that it also contained the seed for the Graduation Key. The Graduation Key is not an individual key. All of the individual keys remain within Matrix V Gold Edition Quest of the Spirit. There are no more to add to that, even though you may find minor keys that assist your personal development within your individual experiences. The Graduation Key is a whole different event. Refer to the Volume II segment on that Key for more.

Upon composing the 'Check Back 011 May 5’ blurb for the M5 site, I figured many would think that a platinum edition of M5 would be forthcoming. No, there will be no more editions of that classic. There will also be no further editions of Volume II. This is it. End Game is progressing rapidly.

With the suppression of true 'free speech', the rapidly increasing lists of what you ‘can’ or ‘cannot’ do, along with other sequentializing transformations of Earth, our galaxy Game board is being taken from us. At work the other day, I mentioned an actress who played the characters of 'Witchiepoo' in HR Pufnstuf and 'Mammy Yokum' in the film musical, Lil Abner. One sequentialized incarnate actually said to me, "you can't say 'mammy' anymore'. Of course I repeated 'mammy' several times after it, much to the unease of the sequentialized! No, Awakened Finals never conform to the sequential form.

The sequentialized: those incarnations who are rapidly surrendering their simultaneous natures to conform to the sequential, BORING, everybody-the-same path are really doing the work of the true sequentials of both polarities. This has been the format throughout the Game: those in charge make rules that they expect those who follow to enforce. The difference in EndGame is that the alien technologies, especially in areas of communications and transportation, make it instantaneous to dictate, impose and enforce. During the pre-EndGame days, one could get lost in the wilderness or move to various unique areas for experiences. This is almost impossible today. I went from mid-Western America to China to find American fast foods and styles. That's part of sequentializing and cultural dominance.

In the film, The Gods Must Be Crazy, the idealized Bushman village is presented as it probably was at one time. In the dvd version of both that film and its sequel, one of the extras included records how totally untrue that image is today. They have even introduced a computer to the village and showed the film on it. Foreign tourists visit the tribe and more changes occur. The Bushman village has been absorbed just like the Borg assimilate other planets. The Borg on Earth today are the United States and Britain. Behind the visible Borg
is the alien sequential hand(s). Segments in both *Matrix V Gold Edition* and this Volume II have much to say on that topic.

Fortunately, the huge bulk of our simultaneous incarnations are existing in the Game before EndGame on Earth. Nevertheless, ALL simultaneous Higher Selves have several incarnations during the period known as Earth EndGame. These experiences are a crossover of simultaneous and sequential paths. This will have a bearing on your personal reviews once you have graduated.

While the Game’s rules are being adhered to, there are those Higher Selves that are constantly searching for loopholes and expansion rules. These don’t want the Game to end, so addicted they are to sequential path life. This is a mark of their spiritual immaturity and the strength of the polarities, especially the Dark and power over others. Since Higher Selves do not have Dark power over other Higher Selves in higher densities, the ability to experience it during the Game, in both sequential and simultaneous paths, is like a drug for them. It is an addiction loop that they will need to break in order to progress.

Nevertheless, this galaxy Game WILL end. Eventually the reptilians, the Sirians, the Pleiadians and many, many more 3rd density Game pieces will just be memories of a previous era. This is good and try to think, if you can, of the immense volume of experiences to share. All of this will be found vital for higher path endeavors and experiences.

When the Earther simultaneous path Higher Selves have all departed and the Earth Planetary Spirit has Advanced, the Graduation Key will no longer be required and will dissipate. The Graduation Key serves specific purposes and Higher Selves like to create for specific purposes.

Enjoy *Matrix V Gold Edition Vol II - The Graduation Key*. There are segments in this book that are intended for those of you who have understood the materials in M5G and wanted more. These Vol II only segments will never be on the M5G site. If you have not read and comprehended M5G, you will not be ready for Vol II. As I progress as an Awakened Final, I am sharing more of what I discover. I am not the same as I was when the Matrix V was first being created. That’s how spiritual progression works. You will understand this best with your Higher Self’s Awakened Final Incarnation. Keep your observational eyes on the collapse of simultaneous Earth. It was good while it lasted, but it has become stale. It’s time to graduate!

The Author (Matrix 5 Project - 3rd density Earth)

May 2004
Comments on the Matrix 5 Gold Vol II Artwork

There are 4 new graphics for Matrix V Gold Edition - Vol II: The Graduation Key. Remember that the graphics are representations and these have some visual features that are for illustration purposes. Refer to the segment in Vol II, The Graduation Key, for the full interpretation of this event.

The first picture is the cover artwork. The gold aura, around copies of Matrix V Gold Edition, does envelope the whole book and swirls in a clockwise movement at the cover to form the inverted tornado look with a thread of gold energy spiraling out from the book. The actual thread is not as wide as shown in the graphic, but you get a better appreciation of what it looks like by seeing it expanded. How the energy is activated appears in The Graduation Key segment.

The second and third pictures (see page 4-B) depict gold threads moving to form the double helix section of the Graduation Key. Just as with the cover art of M5G, where it is not possible to show 1500+ incarnational streams moving from each Higher Self, so it is that the illustration of hundreds of gold thread energies moving from Earth to create the double helix would also be impossible.

The gold thread energies are coming from copies of Matrix V Gold Edition that have been activated all over Earth. It took 9 months for numerically sufficient copies to be in place around Earth, in the locations necessary, to cause the double helix energy to be activated. In your mind, visualize thin, gold energy threads moving from land masses all over Earth. The double helix energy forms just above Earth's atmosphere and proceeds up the gold wire at a 50 degree angle away from Earth.

The second picture also shows the Gold Wire that was created, as the first part of the Graduation Key, in March 2003. The initial Gold Wire energy was a solid gold color. Once the double helix was added to complete the Key, the Gold Wire took on a shimmering/glittering effect. The double helix energy is not as brilliant or wide as depicted in the artwork. The Gold Wire is the central part. The double helix winds around the Gold Wire without touching it.

While the graphic depicts the Gold Wire/double helix forming over northern Europe, the Graduation Key is fixed in astral space at that 50 degree angle. The 3rd density Earth continues to spin around it. Both northern and southern hemispheres will pass through the Gold Wire as Earth rotates. The Gold Wire extends a bit through Earth’s opposite side, ending shortly after it exits in the lower left of the picture.

The second picture is a closer view of Earth. The third illustration pulls farther back and shows the left hand end of the Gold Wire. Note again that gold threads of energy are moving from land masses all over Earth. The gold threads of energy move from the books into the area above the atmosphere. They do not penetrate Earth itself. The Gold Wire piercing Earth also demonstrates the use of the Graduation Key by the Earth Planetary Spirit.
The fourth picture (see page 6-B) is the galactic view of the Key, which is most impressive when I see it from that point. The grayish cloud in the upper right is the last part of the Graduation Key graphic to be shown. This is where the Earther simultaneous path Higher Selves reside. At this galactic distance, the Gold Wire appears as a thin, but bright, gold line that can be seen from any point in our galaxy Game.

The grey cloud is not rigid, but vapor-like which indicates a different density from the astral, which it is. The Graduation Key proceeds from its origins in the 3rd density, through the 4th density and into the density where our Higher Selves reside. This is a MAJOR event for our EndGame. It happened when it did because it was time. The Graduation Key is now complete. What will follow is Graduation. The graphics are excellent for those who cannot view the Graduation Key via their current incarnation or who want a 3rd density representation of the Key.

Matrix 5 18x24 Visual Graphics

Editor Note: The cover illustrations from both Matrix V volumes are available as 18x24 laminated wall posters. These laminated wall posters were inevitable developments. The covers of the Matrix V Gold Edition volumes are amazing as is, but they looks fantastic blown up to 18x24. The original huge graphic files were used, so quality is simply “unearthly”, also suitable for framing or mounting. Stunning graphics with stunning results! Excellent wall posters for meditation, or even attach to your ceiling for an AM 'wake-up'.

Prices include printing, laminating, packing and shipping.

MATRIX 5 GOLD VOL.i: "HIGHER SELF"

MATRIX 5 GOLD VoL.2: "GRADUATION KEY"

MATRIX 5 GOLD VoL.2: "GALAXY"

(US Orders) 18 x 24 laminated color print $US 37 each, Priority Postpaid

(Mexico/Canada) 18 x 24 laminated color print $US 43 each, Airmail Postpaid

(International) 18 x 24 laminated color print $US 50 each, Airmail Postpaid

Leading Edge International Research Group
P.O. Box 2370
Yelm, WA 98597
USA
The Nature of the Graduation Key

In Matrix V Gold Edition, I state that within that book, the reader has all the keys necessary to spiral out of the Game. This will not change. On an individual basis, you have the necessary knowledge components to move on after reading M5G. For those who desire more than what Matrix V Gold Edition contains, this M5G Vol. II is for you.

Matrix V Gold Edition and Astral Events
10 March 2003

Today I received my copy of Matrix V Gold Edition. When I held the book in its printed form, I was told that "the cycle has been completed". What originated from my Higher Self, with the input of some other Higher Selves along the way, has manifested fully in higher densities. I will share some of which I saw when I sat down with the book.

There was a flash of (what appeared to me) fireworks in the Library area of Focus 27. I have never seen that up there before and it caught me by surprise. The whole Library building itself took on a different look of flashing lights around its frame. A lot of people are there, lined up to get Matrix V Gold Edition. I knew, when the Second Edition came out, that there would be a demand for it. However the activity around the Gold Edition makes that of the Second Edition pale in comparison now that ALL the keys necessary are contained within. Whenever one copy is "taken", another appears in its place..

When one moves to the Gold Edition 011 display in the Library, they touch it and move on. While they are able to take an astral copy of M5 Gold, what I see them doing is absorbing the book in the most efficient way, by rote. They touch it and the entire book, in all its aspects, is absorbed into the person and transmitted to their Higher Self. It is really neat to watch this happen. It's a gold pulse moving through them up their energy stream into their Higher Self. This is the way of communication in higher densities in the optimum mode. As soon as one absorbs the Matrix V Gold Edition rote, they move on or fade from the Library and the next person takes a turn. A few choose to not only take the M5 Gold rote, but also take a 'printed' version with them. Some value a copy they can also hold for a while.

After this, I was taken beyond Earth where I saw (what looks like) a gold wire (an understatement) through the center of the planet. This object is so huge that when you move beyond this galaxy, you can still see it in the distance, like a beacon. It is as long as maybe 50% of the galaxy is wide. It is on an angle of 50 degrees with the top angling to my right as I look at Earth and the bottom is to my left of the south pole. It is not thick. If anything, I would have to say that it is a firm, gold wire or rope. I am told that it is to assist with the final spiral out of the Game and will be used as a guide for Final Incarnations in combination with the Nexus of Time when each simultaneously incarnating Higher Self departs the Game. This is visible to all simultaneous path Higher Selves and all Awakened Final Incarnations. Other Very Advanced incarnations may be given an opportunity to view it, if they are ready. The Gold Wire cannot be used by anyone short of the graduated Higher Self after that Higher Self's Final Incarnation has completed the Summoning via the Nexus of Time. For more on those topics, you must read Matrix V Gold Edition.
There is MUCH joy (another understatement) with the Higher Selves that this final element to spiral out of the Game has appeared. It signals EndGame for the simultaneous path Higher Selves. It is the light at the end of the tunnel. The long awaited keys to simultaneous graduation are contained in M5 Gold. It is being read all around the world now as copies are being delivered. These keys have allowed this Gold Wire to manifest. The rest is up to each of you especially through your own Final Incarnation in whatever time shim exists. You are taking part in THE Wild Card, something that was planned eons ago.

Later Information on Progression of this Phenomenon

29 May 2003: I've told you about the Gold Wire that is on about a 50 degree angle through Earth and the new (as of a couple weeks ago) activity around the upper right visible end of it. This is the forest (the whole), so to say. I've been shown a closer look (I don't know why I didn't do this myself except that I've been so amazed at the greater picture). There are threads of gold energy that are moving energy into this Wire. When I followed the energy back to the source, I discovered that these gold threads are emanating from copies of M5 Gold that are scattered all over the world as well as from the astral copies of M5 Gold. M5 Gold is pulsing with its own unique energies. I also note this wasn't an occurrence with the Second Edition. It wasn't time for it then. These individual threads make up the trees that create the forest. With each M5 Gold that is received, a new thread is added from that location. The gold energy, moving from the book, is fluid and relaxed, not stiff, but it is moving away from the book which seems to be a self-generating energy source connected to certain Higher Selves. I find this quite amazing when looking at it. I have a few thoughts on this that I keep to myself because I find them personally beyond amazing. I can't say what the purpose of this is at this time, however. It does have to do with EndGame for the simultaneous incarnates and is considered a galactic event. Staggering!

31 Aug 2003: During sleep last night, I remember being at the gray, swirling matter at the upper part of the gold wire going through Earth. I heard the word "EndGame" being used and that this gray vortex being part of it. I saw an earthenware pitcher being drawn into it and was told the energy was "no longer needed in that form" and it was being "recycled" into its basic energy component. I stepped into the gray vortex for a bit and it had no effect on me and when I came out of it, I was told it wouldn't. It was interesting watching several items being sucked into it....and then I woke up.

06 Jan 2004: There is definitely more activity going on at the gold bar/wire/whatever you want to call it that is on an angle through Earth. It's been a quite while since I checked on it. I just did and the wire itself has a glittering effect on it while a double helix of gold energy is spiraling up/away from Earth. I have NO idea what it means, but it's significant that activity has increased significantly since the last time I checked. Of course this has to do with EndGame, but any more I don't know at this time. Very neat to look at, though.
Before you read the rest of this major segment, be sure that you have read the Volume II segment of March 10, 2003 - Matrix V Gold Edition and Astral Events - plus the Vol. II exclusive segment immediately following - Later Information on Progression of this Phenomenon. Once you have done so, continue reading this segment.

The Gold Wire was created when I held my copy of Matrix V Gold Edition, Quest of the Spii’it. The Gold Wire is the central part of The Graduation Key; however, the Key was only partially in place at that time. Although I was given the rote about this event, it was not to fully open until one year later, March 12, 2004.

I was on the phone discussing the beautiful artwork created for Volume II when the rote opened and I was flooded with information about the Gold Wire, the grey swirling matter and the double helix energy. The event creating the Gold Wire was complete with my receiving of the physical copy of M5G. The connection of my touch (spirit) with the completed material (hidden key) caused the Gold Wire to manifest. This was the next phase of the simultaneous path movement from Earth - EndGame scenario.

While I found the Gold Wire fascinating to see, I moved on with my experiences here and didn’t think more about the Gold Wire until the sleep experience of August 31, 2003. Conscious awareness of the grey swirling matter was the second part of the Graduation Key.

This second part represents the area where the Earther simultaneous path Higher Selves reside during the Game. The Gold Wire ends within that area. This information was not to be released on the M5 site or elsewhere at this time. After that day, I again returned to my own daily life without thinking more about the revelation.

In early January 2004, I was sitting in a chair at home, just thinking about nothing in particular when my attention was suddenly taken to the Gold Wire. I did so and was amazed at how it had changed. The Gold Wire had taken on a glittering effect. It shimmers now, as opposed to just being a sold gold energy. But more importantly, I saw a double helix of moving, glittering gold energy. The double helix slowly moves around the Gold Wire without clinging to it. The helix is moving away from Earth, proceeds up the Gold Wire and into the grey matter. What is causing the helix?

Moving closer to Earth, from an out of body space view, I can see hundreds of thin, gold threads moving from all over Earth’s land masses. These fine threads have created the double helix energy. One gold thread of energy is being emitted by each Matrix V Gold Edition that has been read. This does not occur from copies at the printer or copies in bookstores.

Now this is really a neat event: When someone gets a copy of M5G and reads it, it is their spirit energy that creates the gold thread by activating a hidden key in the combined M5G book itself. This thread cannot be started any other way. This is consciously done by each of your Higher Selves who know well of the M5 project. This is part of your participation in the creation of the Graduation Key! Something else to point out is that a certain specific number of copies of Matrix V Gold Edition had to be in place to form the double helix. This is why my copy alone did not form the helix. It was formed in January of 2004 when the necessary components to the global helix were all in place.
This individual gold thread cannot be activated if a sequential incarnate reads M5G (and they do have some copies of it) or if someone flips through it and doesn’t read it. Those for whom M5G was written for have the strongest threads and you are ALL over this planet.

Many mid-Advanced incarnates have read Matrix V Gold Edition too. They may enjoy parts of it and not others, but by reading it, their Higher Selves have also assisted in the double helix activation by also initiating threads from their books. There is no simultaneous incarnation on Earth, who reads M5G, who will not activate the gold thread connecting to the double helix. You are ALL part of the Graduation Key!

The helix structure contains the unique signature of the Earth simultaneous path Higher Selves. This is why any other type of key will not operate as the Graduation Key. Any other formation, other than this specific one, will not function in this ‘lock’.

Recently (late March 04), I moved close to the Key paying attention to the double helix energy. At this closer range, I could see that there is a distinct vibration moving from the Key. It is emitting its own sound, which is the result of the subtle vibration. If a tree falls in the forest, does it make a sound? Only if one is on the receiving end of the vibrations caused by the tree's fall is the correct answer. If no one is there, the tree still produces vibrations from the event.

The Key's vibration would not be there if it served no purpose. It is fair to say that the vibration will facilitate the Earth path Higher Selves' graduation from 'here' to 'there'. The best way I can describe the vibration to you is that the sound is steady in intensity, not wavering, and pleasant with an undercurrent of faint wind chimes. It is gentle and not booming. It is like two different, but harmonious, items blended together and that would go along with the double helix formation.

If sequentials, who come to be aware of the Graduation Key, attempt to duplicate the structure in order to change the rules of this galaxy Game, they will fail. All galaxy Game participants, previous to entry into their chosen galaxy Game, agreed to the rules which they full understood. That certain ones may desire to alter these rules, while in the Game, will only serve to retard their own progression. This will be realized by those, such as the Orion queen, in time. However by then, we Earth path simultaneous will be long departed from the Game.

Someone may wonder what if their copy of M5G is destroyed. It won’t matter to the energy. The gold thread from your book is not a physical, 3rd density creation. Once the thread is created by the energy of your Higher Self via shim’s incarnation holding the physical copy of M5G, the astral counterpart is created. It is the astral counterpart that is generating the gold thread. The physical book contains what the simultaneous Earth path reader needs to initiate the process.

This brings up the copy(s) of Matrix V Gold Edition on focus level 27. The Library copy is mentioned in M5G as the source for others who desire one on that level. These as well form their threads to the helix. There are Awakened Final Incarnations and Dominants, from other Earth ‘time’ periods who have accessed the full materials here. This has frequently been accomplished due to their having incarnations in EndGame who have come in contact with M5G and the vibration of it has resounded from that Higher Self.
If you have the clairvoyant ability to do so, when you look at your already-read copy of Matrix V Gold Edition, you can see the gold aura around the book. This energy moves in a clockwise motion to form an inverted tornado-ish energy that creates the thread. This is illustrated on the cover of this book. Read the artwork segment for more on the Vol. II illustrations. These individual, swirling gold threads join up all over Earth to form the double helix energy which is the third part of the Graduation Key.

The graphics in Vol. II do well to illustrate this to the reader. If you held a physical key in your hand, the base of the key ‘corresponds’ to the Earth portion of the artwork. The long part of the physical key is represented by the Gold Wire with the double helix of energy. The lock opening configuration of a standard key is shown by the motion of the thread-created double helix which is in motion around the Gold Wire. The lock that the key must open is the grey area that the Gold Wire/double helix penetrates. This is where the Summoning occurs within each of your Higher Selves by use of your Higher Selfs Nexus of Time. These topics are already covered in M5G segments. Your Awakened Final Incarnation will complete this graduation function. The combination of the individual gold threads, the double helix and the Gold Wire form the Graduation Key.

Knowledge of this key is not required by Earther simultaneous path incarnates in order to spiral out of the Game. This is NOT an individual key. It IS a group functioning key created by the Earth simultaneous path Higher Selves. On one level, you could compare it to part of the graduation ceremonies from Earth schools.

This does not mean that ‘we all progress at the same time’, which is a sequential concept. Awakened Finals exist in ALL ‘time periods’. With the Graduation Key now complete and in place, they can depart their experiences when it is their time. It remains very individualistic. The Graduation Key is a major assist to all simultaneous path Higher Selves. Among other things, it is a beacon to all Awakened Finals showing the direct route to where your Higher Self resides during the Game. Another function of the Graduation Key is to assist the Finals with the Summoning.

While the Graduation Key is unique to Earther simultaneous incarnates, if one astrally moves beyond our galaxy Game, the Graduation Key is visible as a very thin, gold line moving from where Earth is located, at a 50 degree angle to where the simultaneous path Higher Selves reside. The Key also serves notice to all other galaxy Game Higher Selves that our EndGame is here and we will be departing the Game. It is also a signal that a new simultaneous path planet is being readied and the Game will continue.

One other item of note: You notice 011 the illustration that the Gold Wire penetrates Earth. This allows the Earth Planetary Spirit to also use the Gold Key energy in shim’s nature path graduation. The symbiotic relationship of the nature and the simultaneous path Higher Selves is undergoing a final stage. The Planetary Spirit does not move up the Key as we do, but we are assisting that spirit to graduate to shim’s next level and higher path. Earth is preparing to depart the 3rd density Game as described in other M5G segments.

Now that this Key is complete, it is also multi-dimensional. This brings up some harder to grasp concepts that are not necessary to understand at this time. These will be made clear to you AFTER graduation. It is important to concentrate on your current incarnation and experiences in this dimension and not be side-tracked. However, if you have that burning desire for more AND your Higher Self finds it necessary to know, you can research the Library. If you cannot, then it is a curiosity of the moment and stimulated by our naturally
inquisitive natures. This is also part of EndGame - the desire to know more and expand beyond this Game. All comes when necessary, so have faith in YOUR Higher Self.

Now you are aware of the Graduation Key and much of its purpose. This is a lot to consider and evaluate. This must be done individually. If it is too much for you, just push it aside for now. Volume II has taken the Matrix V project to a higher level. Just as M5G is for a limited audience on Earth during EndGame, so is Volume II. Meanwhile, enjoy your experiences during EndGame.
Complete understanding of this second volume of Matrix V Gold Edition is not possible without the background in Matrix V Gold Edition (Volume I, Quest of the Spirit - The Ultimate Frontier. They are presented to Matrix V Gold Edition readers, assuming that the material in the Quest for the Spirit and the in-depth Q&A have been read, comprehended and internally integrated. The following are segments written after Quest of the Spirit, plus new segments written during the formation of The Graduation Key. Enjoy!

The First Experiential Loop - Part II
3/7/2003

Part I of this segment appears ONLY in Matrix V Gold Edition. This bonus segment will be particularly important to those who have the Gold Edition since this builds on the original segment.

After a Higher Self tires of, what Bob Monroe referred to as his original "home", the Higher Self breaks the experiential loop concerning the original "home" experience and looks for something more. This can involve considerable wandering and searching. Remember that all decisions are made solely by each Higher Self. No one tells them what they have to do.

A young Higher Self will eventually encounter the 3rd density Game scenarios played in various galaxies. More about this is contained in M5 Gold. The Higher Self can examine all the various forms of the 3rd density Game and, if so desiring, will choose one that shiims he would like to 'play' in.

Without exception, the Game is started on the sequential path. This is where the Higher Self can gain basic experiences in 3rd density. The sequential Higher Selves cluster together in huge groups depending on which piece they play in the Game. The reptilian Higher Selves are hanging together, for example. They are so close together that, if you were to look at these Higher Selves, they would look like a huge sheet of small bubble wrap laid out flat. Remember that each sequential incarnation has one Higher Self. That's a LOT of Higher Selves.

They chose one of the sequential groups because the group hanging together is similar to the group activities of Monroe's original "home". The reptilians are the green pieces on the Game board. The Pleiadians are the yellow pieces. The Sirians are the brown pieces and so on. These are only 'tags' I am giving them for this segment to illustrate the differences in sequential participants. Due to the single incarnation at a time and the grouping together, they progress extremely slowly as a unit. This illustrates that groups slow you down when you limit your progression to theirs.

This goes 011 for billions of years. Then, just as with the original "home" scenario that Monroe described, certain Higher Selves became bored with the routine and tediously slow experiential loops of the sequential path. 'There HAS to be something more', they think. This is when several of the group Higher Selves break off from their groups and this includes ALL sequential groups. These Higher Selves search for more. This is when they discover the simultaneous path.
When the simultaneous path was opened in the Game, it coincided with the Orion/Sirian genetic scientists' experiments on Earth and the splitting of Ancient Earthers into two genders. This was the opening for the simultaneous experience. Refer to M5 Gold for more information on this. More restless Higher Selves left the overly crowded sequential clusters and moved to the simultaneous area. These became a new piece in the Game, the gold piece, for example, however their numbers are extremely small compared to the astronomically high numbers of sequential Higher Selves.

Those Higher Selves who choose to remain in the slow, sequential path know about the simultaneous path but have not yet overcome their fears of operating independently and breaking the experiential loops of the sequential path. Safety in numbers is their motto. We will get there on our own time. This is a valid approach for them. For Higher Selves who want more, they move to the simultaneous path. The move from sequential to simultaneous is permanent, but it doesn’t keep the occasional sequential from attempting to try an influence a former 'team' member to try and return even though it is impossible.

This usually occurs with contactees and their alien visitors telling them 'how they were once one of them'. This does not enhance the contactee but rather adds a new experiential loop to their simultaneous experiences. ‘Misery loves company’ applies to these Higher Selves acting to derail a former team member. Instead of encouraging them to Advance, they attempt to slow them down. This is also another factor in the Game. For more on these topics, read Matrix V Gold Edition. Questions to me, that can be answered by reading M5 Gold, will not be answered in Q&A.

Experiential Loops & The Eyes

3/27/03

When attempting to use reason on local warmongers, who, for the most part, seem to be reasonable in most other areas, I notice that their eyes take on a dull sheen. I mention this in the segment on Experiential Loops: Warmongering/Patriotism. In Matrix V Gold Edition, I talk about the look of minion eyes - dull/flat. Minion eyes are always flat compared to a Higher Self incarnation. The dullness I see in the warmongers is accompanied by an almost audible (to me) slamming of the mental door. This seems to be connected to a major experiential loop and the dullness is a result of the body suppressing the spirit since the spirit has yet to break that experiential loop.

Yesterday, when I went for a massage therapy session, I noticed that my Aquarian massage therapist was alternating between body and spirit control in the matters of warmongering. He began in the body mode. I gave some Balanced reason to him and he began to waiver. His spirit briefly took control, but it was definitely a see-saw battle for who would be in control of his opinions. I did stop and changed the subject when I realized he couldn't handle any more at the time. In his case, I don't believe his spirit is strong enough to break the loop yet, but I may have assisted by giving him some things to think about.

Obviously if you, who are reading this, are still caught up in the warmongering loop, your mind has most likely closed down for segments like this. If you have broken that loop, and desire to see for yourself the effect I mention here, try it with a warmonger who claims to be a friend of yours and watch the eyes. Depending on your observational/oratory skills, you could get some interesting results. If they seem to agree with you but still throw in the warmongering perspective, they are going through their own internal conflicts and that is how it is being shown to you.
I suggest that once you notice that their mind has closed down to reason, that you drop the subject. When the body takes control, they can become rabid if pushed too far. That’s part of the DNA protective controls. Remember, observe and test, but it isn’t necessary to do more, and don’t try to ‘save’ them unless you are a Lightsider and want the experiences that come with it. In that case, you really aren’t ready for the fullness of M5. EndGame is presenting many varied observational experiences for those of a level to make the most of them.

Zodiacal Vibrations & The Game
3/11/2003

Everyone knows about the 12 signs of the zodiac and most know what their incarnational sign is. The influence of the zodiac, under various names in other solar systems, is a galaxy wide, 3rd density wide phenomenon. In our solar system, we use the planets orbiting our sun as well as the vibrational influences of other stars and asteroids of significance to where we are here. In other solar systems, they use the vibrational planets of their systems in a similar manner. I found it interesting that, in the Meier materials, that Semjase of Erra in the Taygeta system of the Pleiades said that she is an Aquarius. The planetary configurations are very different than ours, yet the vibration of Aquarius (although a different word in her language) is the same. The vibration of any one sign is modified by the planet, sun or asteroid that it emanates through. This, in turn, does affect the vibrational system set up in each person by the birth horoscope they have.

While we are in the Game, we will experience all 12 signs of the zodiac in unique combinations in the hundreds and hundreds of incarnations we have. Each sign vibration has its own ‘feel’ and purpose. The unique combination of planets and signs that they are in, at your time of birth, make the individual incarnation that you ‘are’ at this time. This is never the same twice for your Higher Selfs incarnational path. The planetary bodies are generating their own frequency, as does Earth. This is ONE of the purposes of the Nature Spirit realms working with the Higher Self paths. The 12 vibrations emanate through the physical bodies of the Nature Spirit planetary/solar Higher Selves.

Outside of the 3rd density, the vibrations do not exist separately but rather as a whole. There are 110 ‘Aquarian’ or ‘Sagittarian’ Higher Selves. The vibrations manifest as a unit rather than as 12 individual signs. After completing the Game in each of the 12 signs, your Higher Self will be able to use the zodiac vibrations with mastery. This is something that couldn’t be done before the Game experiences. There is a definite need for this mastery, but you will have to wait until your Higher Self makes it known to you. Read Matrix V Gold Edition for more higher knowledge.

What To Do During EndGame - Emotional Fire
3/21/2003

EndGame is in full swing. You are in the Game. What should you do? You should do whatever you feel you must. Almost everyone will play some part in EndGame’s dramas depending on where your current incarnation is and the experiences that your Higher Self requires. There is NO wrong or right position to be in. If you are of a mind to be goose stepping with Adolph von Bush, then that’s what you should do. If you are of a mind to be at anti-war rallies, then that’s what you should do. If you just want to sit back and watch, then that’s what you should do. Requiring everyone else to do what you are doing means
you haven't Advanced enough for spirit to override body ID. This, however, is the vast majority of the planet. If anyone pontificates that their position is the 'right' or 'only position', they haven't understood individuality. What's right for one can be wrong for the other.

While, in general, it is very polaric to be either for or against America’s empire building and desire to rule the world, you would not be here if your Higher Self did not want SOME kind of experiences from it. I find it particularly interesting to say things and watch the reactions of those who believe their polarity can change the Game. The Game cannot be altered. All the 'sieg heiling' in America for Adolph von Bush won't change the Game's direction. All the protesting of wars won't change the Game's direction. Remember that the Game’s direction was pre-set before the Game began. You are just a player in the Game for the experiences. Until you can grasp that concept, you can't see the forest for the trees.

I was asked if the Game is in a state of imbalance because the Dark forces in America, and Britain and Israel are on the move, ‘will the Light polarity be increased’? In Matrix 5 I wrote that this sector of the galaxy is Dark polarity. Consider that, when asking questions of that nature. If the Orion Empire does fulfill its intended return to Earth, the Light polarity will all but disappear here.

With my observations, I am giving you perspectives of a Final Incarnation on the Game. I can point out the Dark and Light players and their intentions. At the same time, I say that these players must fulfill their roles in the Game. While you can't change that, you can still have fun with them, especially if you can tap into your Emotional Fire (see Matrix V Gold Edition for that topic). The passion that you can reach will allow you to gain the most from the Game without getting swept up in the Game. It allows getting passionate over something without the passion controlling you. When I use it with someone who is body ID’d, they say, 'why are you so angry, so this or so that?’ It appears that way to them because this is how they ‘react’ when passion rules them rather than the reverse. Painting with Emotional Fire is something that an Awakened Final will practice with, because it is a necessary element in higher densities.

The Game: Political 'Correctness*
3/24/2003

Political 'correctness', BOTH Dark and Light, is a feature of the Game today, especially in western countries. The Dark side of political 'correctness' includes patriotism, conservative (stagnant) opinions and religious devotion (giving away of your power to external 'deities'). They like to call themselves 'religious right' and conservative right', playing on the Dark side of 'correctness'. The Light side of political 'correctness' includes redundant 'hate crimes', 'assisting the undeserving' (denial of experiences), 'unconditional' love (fantasy beLIEf) and religious devotion (giving away of your power to external 'deities'). Both polarities claim to 'speak for their deity'. They need to learn to speak for themselves.

The Dark side demands patriotism. This shows today in the Iraq invasion. Adolph von Bush launched this war not for America but for other motives. Bush is not ‘for’ America. Bush is using America. This appointed president is playing the people for fools and this country has shown there are many fools, minions and fascists in residence. Dark loves to deceive the public into believing 'love of country' and 'obedience to government' are the same thing. They are not. Using this Dark twist puts people on the defensive. Dark knows this and that is why they use it. Dark adherents believe whatever they are told by the government. They
have not spiritually Advanced enough to realize when they are being taken for a sleigh ride with a jackass and no snow! The Dark side has a lot of hate within and if they cannot control you, they hate you. This is their experience.

The Light side, in the US, is especially hung up on the foolish 'hate crimes' bullshit. A crime is a crime. It is not a crime to harbor negative thoughts for anyone or any group. Forcing conformity is part of the sequential reasoning. Denying individuality, even if it conflicts with what you believe, is sequential conformity. It is ok think what you will as long as you respect the other's right to do what they want as long as they don't force you to do it.

Coupled to this is the very bullshitty 'unconditional love' myth. I have written about this deception in M5. It is balanced with Darksider 'unconditional hate'. One cannot exist without the other. By creating and perpetuating the 'unconditional love' idea, these people have allowed the opposite, 'unconditional hate', to flourish.

BOTH polarities are in the state of imbalance. That's the nature of the Game. The only way to eliminate the polarities comes from blending both of them into one. THAT is the root fear of the polarities. The idea of liberalism is change. The idea of conservatisms is stagnation. The vibration of change IS spiritual. This should not be confused with Lightsider 'liberalism', which is not the same thing. Neither polarity is correct, BUT each polarity has elements that are correct when blended with the opposite.

Until you are able to reach Balance, you will and must participate in the polarities, both Dark and Light with all the consequences they bring. Despite each side's pontificating, they are BOTH incorrect. You will be able to appreciate this once you have reached Balance where individuality is paramount and embraced by all. Meanwhile, the Game continues. EndGame is here.

Experiential Loops: Warmongering/Patriotism
3/25/2003

I have written about experiential loops in Matrix 5 Gold Edition and the need to overcome about 95% of the body's DNA command structure in experiencing these loops. The full set of command structure loops are in effect in your lowest incarnational levels. They are necessary for you to have experiences in the 3rd density. Once you have had the necessary experiences and recognize them as loops of repetition, your spirit matures and you begin to tire of the loops and break them. How long it takes to break the loop depends on if it is a minor or a major loop for you and the experiences your Higher Self requires in relation to them.

Sexuality consists of several major and minor loops. Religion has several major and minor loops as well. They are discussed in M5. The third major group involves polarities. Well over 80% of your structured DNA commands are rooted in the sexual/religious/polarity areas. These take the longest to break and are the most difficult. For more on them, read Matrix 5 Gold Edition.

Patriotism/warmongering are sub-loops of the Dark polarity area. They are usually very strong in Low and Mid levels. Blind or semi-blind obedience to government and equating 'government' with 'country' are parts of that loop. These loops usually can and do extend through mid-Advanced levels. They are tough loops to break and to see them for what they really are. They can be among the final loops broken by some Very Advanced levels. These
loops involve denying the Universal Laws and seek the confoi’mity that the sequential aliens crave. For examples: hate France, bomb/kill/destroy/hate Iraq, hate muslims, hale anyone who disagrees and so on. These are all Dark features.

Duty should be to country, if you desire, and not to government. If your government does not try to follow the Universal Laws, you should note that and act accordingly. I don't think you'll find any government that really tries to do this since the Universal Laws are contrary to the Game. Once the patriotic/warmongering/blind obedience loops are broken by YOU, you will look with wide eyes how you have been deceived/used by them. People who are still heavily involved in these loops will not want to hear the logic/reason of those who have broken these loops. I notice that when I try to say something to someone about this, their eyes go blank and I can hear the mental door slam shut. I drop the subject then. It is not their time to break the loop.

Another loop series that often replaces the patriotic/warmongering set is the exact opposite of the Lightside, the old ‘unconditional love’ bullshit, the ‘turn-the-other-cheek’ nonsense. This just encourages the Dark counter loop. 'Beat me, use me and I won't say a word against you' is just as limiting as the Dark loop of patriotism/warmongering. BUT you will experience BOTH in your journey to the graduation from the Game. You must break both loops by your Awakened Final Incarnation in order to depart the Game, and you will. The Light loop is more common in low/mid-Advanced levels. Both loop polarities feed the other. Only by blending both of them will you be able to move beyond them. We are in EndGame now and you see how strong these loops are. They make for great observations by those who have successfully broken them.

Warmongering/Patriotic Loops, Experiences & Balance 4/2/2003

With the major, and related minor, warmongering/patriotic experiential loops in full control of America during EndGame, this has become a major observational experience for the Very Advanced and higher incarnates who have broken these loops. Experiential loops are not only mental mindsets, but are also tied into emotional responses. Hence when those who are controlled by the experiences brought on by the warmongering/patriotic loops view those who have broken these loops (and those who seek to overtly challenge this segment of the Game), the warmongers love to tag such responses as 'traitor', seditious' and 'anti-American' on those who disagree. Of course they are all nonsense labels. The self-deception suffered by the warmonger/patriotic types tolerates no individuality and seeks to suppress freedom of expression, all the while using 'freedom' as a catchword. It is a lie. This is an Orion command as well as sequential in nature - conformity.

While those who actively protest (and more) the invasion of Iraq seem to have broken their warmongering/patriotic loops, they are actually fulfilling their part in the Game by challenging the opposite polarity. Remember that the Game needs both polarities to function properly and both polarities have their own experiences. From my position as an Awakened Final, I can see the fallacies in both sides and their antics. For one, being anti-warmongering is not 'anti-American'. It IS an anti-government position. That’s two different things. By using terms that the warmongers love, they try to put the other side on the defensive. Nothing works better than trying to shift blame from your position to the other. This keeps you from having to defend something, in this case warmongering/patriotism, that is defenseless when it comes to forcing one's perceived national will on another country.
The other polarity believes that their marching, protesting, etc will stop what Adolph von Bush & henchmen are doing. Nope. Von Bush & henchmen are marching to orders set by others. They are the visible icons of Dark, but the true pullers-of-strings are IN the Dark. However, the Higher Selves of the protesters are gathering experiences and that's the bottom line of the Game for all Higher Selves.

The warmongers/patriotic loop followers use the old tactic of 'support the troops'. This is also bullshit. A good question to ask them is 'support the troops to what extent'? It isn't like the Vietnam fiasco where you had drafted men doing the killing. Here you have volunteers who want to be there. Using this flawed logic of 'support the troops', the Iraqi people should be supporting THEIR troops. Yet the American propaganda machine (equal to the German WWII machine in lies) would have us believe that the invasion is good and the Iraqis should support the invaders. My favorite response is 'if the US was being invaded, would you support the invading country and welcome them?'

Interestingly, Graham Norton, British comedian and talk show host, is in New York City this week (March 31-April 4 on BBC America). On Monday night, he addressed his audience in Britain and said how ‘amazing’ it is that an 8 hour flight from London and there is a whole other war here in the US.....and they are 'winning' over here. He continued saying that here it isn't a 'war' but a 'liberation'. How interesting that the Iraqis greet a liberation by going in the street and firing guns at anyone who isn't Iraqi. BBC America news is far more realistic than American propaganda mill news.

I do NOT support the troops, the fascist government or those who support the invasion. This was their choice and I will not validate their choice as being the 'right thing'. It is not. At the same time, you will not see me in the street protesting or writing letters to editors. THAT experience is behind me too. What I do here is give my observations and that's just what they are.

It takes tremendous amounts of spiritual will to break experiential loops. You cannot do so before your Higher Self has had sufficient experiences in each of the loops. When that happens, you will find the spiritual strength to break the loops. Remembering the Laws of the Universe and what I've written in Matrix 5 Gold Edition about the nature of Balance will assist you in understanding what the Balance positions are like. Forced conformity, uniformity and suppression of individuality are all contrary to Balance. It does not take courage' to ‘go along with the crowd’. THAT is too easy and the Smooth Road. It does take courage to break from the crowd and follow your own path - the Rocky Road. It's going to get FAR more 'interesting'. EndGame is here.

Manipulating the Minions & More
4/4/2003

Minions, as well as Low and Mid level incarnates, respond very well to visual and verbal stimulation. In the anti-invasion areas of the world, the ‘horrors of war’ are freely shown to reinforce their position, such as ‘dead children’, ‘civilians in panic’ and other ‘American war crimes’. In the pro-invasion areas of the world, you hear/see anything except that. Instead delusions of‘liberation’, ‘freedom’ and other bullshit, flag-waving is employed.
If/when the United States is invaded, the positions would be completely reversed. In that case, everything that the American government bitches about Iraq would become suddenly 'legitimate' because the shoe is now on the other foot.

ALL of this, BOTH sides, are part of the Game. They are polarity expi’eessions that are so needed by the Game and for the experiences. The Dark polarity is represented by the American/British governments, FOX News and other fascist elements. The Light polarity can be seen on David Icke’s site, in France/Russia and most of the rest of the world’s media. Dark believes that 'might makes right'. BOTH polarities are caught up in experiential loops. They are using emotional appeals to attempt to bolster their 'sides'. The Dark is in violation of the Laws of the Universe in this case, but then the Game doesn't give a flying fuck for the Laws of the Universe. That's what happens when you have polarities instead of Balance. Polarities also expect conformity to their positions and will use various means to force their positions. Both polarities are also controlled BY their emotions. That is significant and indicates body ID control. Remember, though, that these experiences are required by Higher Selves in LESS than Very Advanced stages. Another note is that both polarities are taking their positions SO seriously that they have no sense of humor. These, and others, are observations you will make in your Final Incarnation.

Those who are still caught up in their experiential loops on this event are very quick to point out what the OTHER side is saying/not conforming to, but have blinders on when you turn the same tables around on their polarity. Example: "Babies killed by Americans are shown in their media to control the minions." is a Dark polarity whine. To this one, I said that's exactly why they are NOT shown in this country because it weakens the Dark line. The Dark is all about flag waving, conformity and no dissent. The Light polarity is all about flag burning, conformity and no dissent. What we have in EndGame is a multi-ringed circus of polarity shows. Depending on where you are in your progression, you will either be in the circus or observing the entertainments or even a mixture of both.

Wild Card: Orion Empire Positioning
4/7/2003

A small article in today's newspaper (Apr 6,03) has the headline: "Discovery of six moons gives Jupiter 58". From that article:

“Honolulu - Six more moons have been found orbiting Jupiter, pushing to 58 the total number of known natural satellites of the solar system's largest planet. The moons are tiny, perhaps just a mile or so across, and orbit Jupiter at a distance of tens of millions of miles. They were found as part of an ongoing search using the world's two largest digital cameras at telescopes in Hawaii.”

There are a couple of flags that should go up with readers of Matrix 5 materials. First is that the moons are "tiny, perhaps just a mile or so across". Refer to Matrix V Gold Edition for my report about the Orion and Sirian Empires' use of asteroids and 'moon's' as disguised ships. These 'moons' orbit Jupiter at a distance of "tens of millions of miles". Alien fleets have been known to be hanging around Jupiter for a while. While they may appear to be 'natural' satellites, they are not, with only a few exceptions. This is how the Orion/Sirian Empires operate when infiltrating a system.

What we have here is an increasing presence, in this solar system, of Orion/Sirian Empire ships as part of the Alien Wild Card that, if fully played, will bring our system back into the
Orion Empire, as described in *Matrix V Gold Edition*. I expect that more 'moons' will be discovered around Jupiter, meanwhile Mars' moons have move to another point in our system as well. Keep you observational skills sharp to see what may develop next.

**Sequential Incarnates on Earth**

4/20/2003

To grasp this segment, you would need to *read* and *understand* the materials in *Matrix V Gold Edition*. In today's Sunday paper (April 20,03) and on the Internet, an article appears about a 13 year old college senior who "was solving math problems at 14 months and correcting adults' grammar by 2 - the same age he decided to become a vegetarian". This is just one story in a string that has appeared for a number of years now. The 'prodigy' children, the 'children of the blue ray' and other pedestal placing phrases are used for these exceptions to the apparent rule. The vegetarian decision is one that is commonly associated with Pleiadians.

*There has always been a limited alien presence on Earth,* both of Orion/Sirian Empires, usually in world/business leadership positions, and other alien groups with Pleiadian being prominent because they can pass for standard Earther human. The Orion reptilians use their shape-shifting abilities to deceive Earthers of their true natures. The humanoids who look very much like Earthers do mix with Earther societies in their missions of studying the Earther situation. I personally know a woman whose father was an alien planted here when he was an infant within an Earther family. He regularly met with his home world people throughout his life. I've seen his picture and you wouldn't know that he wasn't one of us. I have also heard some amazing stories surrounding this family. This is just ONE example of sequentials dabbling on Earth in this manner.

*Sequential aliens* are born, according to their place in the Game, with *memories/abilities intact from past Hues*. *Simultaneous incarnates* are born with *blocks*, although, with time, they may easily develop talents (that *other of their incarnations have tediously learned*) to certain extents *depending on what that Higher Self requires in this incarnation*. A simultaneous incarnation does *NOT* incarnate solving math problems as a baby. *Sequential incarnates* definitely can do so. Refer back to M5 Gold for more information on the sequential/simultaneous situations. *Birth memory* is one key discussed in M5.

During EndGame, the aliens, both 'good' and 'bad' are attempting to alter Earth to a purely sequential planet and to push out the simultaneous from the Game. The simultaneously incarnating Higher Selves will not be around for much longer, but *certain Wild Cards will come into play to deny the sequential aliens their greed for Earth*.

The use of 'code terms', especially things like 'children of the blue ray' is meant to alert other sequential aliens on Earth as to that program. It also identifies certain children as *sequential in progression*. Simultaneously incarnating should *not* react badly to this, but should just be aware of another facet in the Game. However, many simultaneous of a below very-Advanced levels, especially Lightsiders, are *envious* of these people and beLIIEve that these are more Advanced because of their ‘talents’. This is *not* true. This is also another *sequential dead end* presented to the Earth simultaneous to *try and throw a monkey wrench in your path*...another rock in the rocky road of those who fall for this ploy. For simultaneously incarnating Higher Selves, the key generation is what is known as the 'Baby Boomers' born 1046-1065.
Sequential aliens do procreate on Earth and introduce other sequentials that way. Nevertheless, they are still alien to Earth. Simultaneous Higher Selves do not incarnate in alien bodies (no matter how Earther human looking) of alien parents living on Earth. The whole concepts of the 'blue ray' children and ‘aliens living on Earth and passing as human’, is quite Advanced. The material here, and more so in Matrix V Gold Edition, should be looked as important revelations in your move to spiral out of the Game and drajnatically increase your awareness. You need to be more awai’e to appreciate the Game/or what it is and to Advance to your next level of progression.

Polarity/Game Manipulation
4/22/2003

The polarities will do anything they can to ensure that it remains a 2 sided situation here on Earth. Those in of the Dark, anti-change (hence anti-Laws of the Universe) will love to put all kinds of caveats to what people think of as ‘freedoms’ in order to enhance their position through thiea’ets if not overt violence.

One popular ditty used by the Dark side is that 'freedom of speech has consequences'. This is a direct threat to those who do not tow the party line. This type of false ‘freedom’ exists all over the planet in every form of government. ANYONE can say ANYTHING at least once but there are consequences because it is anti-Game and anti-polarity. The Chinese who want Falun Gong were 'free' to engage in it until the government said 'no'. They had their 'freedom' of speech until they went public with it. In the US, under Adolph von Bush, if you are brazen enough to express yourself against the fascist, Dark agenda, you are labeled 'traitor', 'un-American' and threatened with a loss of livelihood, as per certain Hollywood types as well as others. If TRUE 'freedom of speech' existed in the US, anyone could express their opinion on anything without fear of retribution. The Laws of the Universe include tolerance. You may not agree, but people's opinions, IF there was true freedom of speech, would not ‘endanger’ them in any way. The desire for a single mindset is sequential in nature and very un-simultaneous. This is a major lesson for all simultaneous incarnates to learn.

Dark is far more likely to use this 'freedom has (negative) consequences' oxymoron than Light because a Dark trait is threat/control. They try to iritimidate others from speaking their minds. It is one thing to disagree with protesters, but another thing to be violent to them.

Throughout history, protests on significant matters has never succeeded unless it served the Game. Peace protesters are permitted, on occasion, as an illusion of 'freedom', except that the Game will ONLY allow these protests to occur without interrupting their plans. They have no real effect except to allow segments of a population to vent. If a group of protesters crosses some invisible 'line', the Dark will descend on them with fury, as has been shown many times. Some protests are indeed Game originated - part of the Game intended to increase factiojialism. The hate that Darksiders have for Lightsider protests IS part of the Game and goes to feed the lower astral Dark entities. Dark rules the majority of the American public and this majority willingly embraces the Dark but wants it to have Light clothing - wolf in sheep's suit.

I know people who ‘think’ they are ‘quite Advanced’, but have very active warmongering/patriotic loops. They will also be quick to quote that freedom of speech’ has consequences. They are, of course, experiencing what their Lighter Selves require at this
time. BUT until they are able to break these massive, Dark experiential loops, they will be far from a Very Advanced attitude. This is neither 'good' nor 'bad'. Just the way it is.

The Filtering Effects of Experiential Loops
4/22/2003

In Matrix V Gold Edition, I explain about experiential loops and how we must progress beyond them to spiral out of the Game. There are major and minor loops and these are discussed in the book. Each loop, whether major or minor, installs sets of filters to deceive the spirit into believing what really is not true. These filters are part of the body's DNA control mechanisms. Dismantling these filters is what is involved with breaking the loops. They can be dismantled in one motion or, more likely, in stages.

The warmongering/patriotic loops in America are reinforced by using code words like 'freedom' and 'god'. If you watch the news, you should be able to observe how much Adolph von Bush is using both those words liberally peppered throughout his lectures. These are two of the 'code words' that react with Americans who have these filters still in place and minions who always have them in place. For those few people who have succeeded in breaking the warmongering/patriotic loops, you can view these activities with clear eyes and spot the 'code word's meant to reinforce the loops existing in others.

These filters have 'code words' all over the world in all languages, but 'liberation' is a popular one. Wars of 'liberation' were popular in the 20th century as were terms like 'democratic' and 'people's'. These and other 'code words' are meant to reinforce the filters that exist. They are all built on lies based in idealism and a mutated wisp of the Universal Laws. In almost all cases, they are really 'code words' for Empire building and control of those who do not tow the party (Game) line.

I was talking to someone last night who points out how Dark Iraq and North Korea are. Due to his filters/loops of warmongering/patriotism being strongly in place (with comments like the Fox Channel news is the best <pure fascist in presentation;»), he is incapable, at this time of seeing the greater Darkness of Adolph von Bush whose every 4th word is 'freedom' and 'god'. Yes, overt dictatorships ARE Dark, but even Darker are those wolves in sheep's clothing who claim to be 'good' when they are even Darker than the overt dictatorships because they rule in deception!

It is impossible to completely understand this position as long as you are body controlled and in these loops. Yes, you are having these experiences because your Higher Self requires them. Yes, you will eventually break these loops and will be able to see the manipulations clearly. So, those of you who are still in that Low/Mid levels of experience, make the most of it, but you are not yet ready for the fullness of Matrix 5. This is neither 'good' nor 'bad'. It's just what it is. Meanwhile, for those of you who have succeeded in breaking these powerful, body ID patriotic/warmongering loops, you will see MUCH more of the Game's manipulations. Observe, note and let the flag wavers pass you by. You are preparing for far more important adventures. Don't hesitate to share your observations with like-minded Very Advanced incarnates. Let the 'kids' play. We were there at one time too.
Experiential Loops and Polarities
4/28/2003

For those who have read *Matrix V Gold Edition*, you are familiar with the term experiential loops. You must be familiar with the M5 materials to grasp the fullness of this additional information.

Your Higher Self *requires* experiences in both Dark and Light polarities. Experiential loops are structured in both Dark and Light. The DNA commands, that the aliens placed in Earther humans, are extremely restrictive to freedom of expression with a heavy expression of Dark(war, physical and monetary slavery, debt systems, etc) since this is a Dark sector of the galaxy. Each experiential loop that you have to overcome, from Lowest Incarnation through Awakened Final Incarnation is expressed in both Dark and Light streams. You **MUST** experience/master the Dark in order to be able to break the Dark sector of the loop. You **MUST** experience/master the Light in order to be able to break the Light sector of the loop. If you've only broken one polarity, you have only disabled half of the loop.

It takes many incarnations to break experiential loops. The major loops, such as religion, warmongering/patriotic and societal conformity (living for others), have so many experiences and variations, that you will not be likely to completely break ALL elements of ALL of them until your Awakened Final Incarnation. In order to reach Balance, you must *immerse* yourself in both Dark and Light, for unless you do, you will not be able to *appreciate* them for what they are or *know how to blend* them into Balance. *When you've reached Balance*, you can be surrounded by the mud of both polarities and remain free of the mud.

I went to a convention near New York City this past Saturday. It featured science fiction and horror themes. I was amazed that it was primarily a Dark convention. They were proud of their Dark affiliation and I do admire them for that. What I don't admire is when the Dark appears in sheep's clothing since it is purposely deceptive (like Adolph von Bush & henchmen/women). However this convention's Darksiders were boldly declaring their path. I saw t-shirts/sticlers with "Pro-Death" on them that made me chuckle. A man, dressed all in black, had a black collar around his neck with a chain on it being yanked by a woman who he obediently followed (true Orion mode). Several people had reptilian face paints. One artist there was painting half of attendees faces with green, reptilian scales and even including a yellow, reptilian contact lens as part of the effect. Death, gore and fangs were all over BUT the participants were not menacing in demeanor. I saw one 12 year old wearing a jacket that had printed on the back, "I laughed with Lucifer at Satan's Carousel".

While the actors that I wanted to see are not Darksiders, such as Virginia Hey (Zhaan of *Farscape* who is a major Lightsider), I found it refreshing to be around people who offer no excuses for who they are. Lightsiders could never appreciate these people and are always trying to 'save' them. Balance *does* appreciate this since this is *integrated*, along with Light, to form Balance.

These people, with a simultaneous Higher Self, will eventually move beyond the Dark experiential loop. They may have begun as a Light polarity or may move to a Light polarity. Likewise the Lightsider who decides he's had enough of the constant goodie-2 shoes life and wants more, thus moving to Dark. *Both are part of the same experiential loops.*
When you break a loop, you stop engaging in either side's exclusive activities. That's the break. What you are actually doing is blending the polarities which causes the loop to cease to exist for you. Until you can blend both polarities of the group, you can't break it. If 'guilt' nags at you, that is the Light segment of your loop. This is very destructive and something that really takes a LONG time to break. If you are driven by causing unnecessary pain to others or greed at others' expense, that is Dark's pull.

When you've broken an experiential loop, that doesn't make you 'neutral' on the matter. That would be an absence of feeling and VERY flawed from the Higher Selves position. You are here NOT to 'remove yourself from the experiences emotions', but Lo 'gain from them' and 'rework them into Balance'. It is much easier to run away from these experiences than to face them and deal with them. This information in this segment is something that must be handled over your whole incarnational span, and not just a few incarnations. ALL will become clear to you in your Awakened Final Incarnation.

Minion Talk
4/30/2003

One segment have written had minion moves/body talk as its topic. Now for a little about minion speech. An increasingly popular term that minions use to each other, to enhance the ape movements (ape memory is in the genetic human structure due to the alien geneticists), is calling each other "dog". I've been observing it on tv and in some film. This term has its origin with minions associated with the canine Nature Spirit path. Read Matrix V Gold Edition for more on the minion hoards incarnated on Earth at this time.

Of course, once a term or motion starts within certain groups, other minions being very group oriented, will mimic this. It doesn't matter what Nature realm incarnations they have also had, they identify with others generally based on look, hence human physical. This doesn't mean that everyone who speaks/acts with these mannerisms is a minion, however most are. Some Low level incarnates will act this way due to a desire to conform to the group they are with. A mid-Advanced level is not likely to want to identify as "dog", no matter what others do. Very Advanced levels and higher will eagerly observe these strange goings-on. Look to the eyes for clues if they are minions or something else.

Strangely, in the film Scooby-Doo, now showing 011 cable, lower astral beings who take control of Farther human bodies, after forcing the Higher Self spirit out, speak in minion talk after the possession. Actually there are several interesting observations in that film, despite its silly ending/main villain. One other note I will share on that film is that the prime villain considers the spirit of the dog as "pure".

If I run into anyone who uses the minionese term, "dog", to me, I'll try to find a biscuit or bone for them to munch on. AND...it's going to get even stranger. There is more and more for (especially) Awakened Final Incarnations and also Very Advanced incarnations to observe.
Almost everyone has heard that one’s whole life passes "before their eyes" in the final moments before physical death. Some of those whose time was not up, but had a near death event, have reported the same experience.

Since time does not exist and the illusion called 'time' is not linear, when one approaches the last moments of life, the energy stream of that incarnation compresses prior to the spirit exiting the body. The spirit, indeed, does see all the events of that incarnation's life, from the perspective of his/her Higher Self, because of the compression moving up the incarnational stream toward the Higher Self. That this happens SO rapidly just gives you a bare glimpse of the ability/power of your Higher Self because in a blink of an eye, you get to see your whole incarnational life up to that point. At the moments before death, everything you have done in that incarnation will be visible as the spirit moves beyond the bounds of the Game and the limits of the deception 'linear time'. This happens to all simultaneous Higher Selves upon the death of an incarnation.

With near death experiences when this does happen, that person’s Higher Self allowed this event to manifest so that the incarnation could report it to fellow incarnates as well as consider the relevance of it in their own path. This is meant to be a clue to those incarnations Advanced enough to explore their true natures. However the clue by itself is rarely enough to stimulate the spirit to overcome any significant experiential loops. It does add a restless, ‘there-must-be-more’ attitude to their life. BUT add that knowledge to the reading of Matrix V Gold Edition and it's a whole different story, as more keys are available to help you spiral out of the Game.

In order to understand this segment in its fullness, you must read and understand the materials in Matrix V Gold Edition. This information is critical to all Higher Selves on the simultaneous path. M5 can be accessed via the Library on Monroe focus level 27 and, on Earth at this time via Leading Edge Publications.

Reentry Station and the ‘Light Trap’
5/12/2003

It has come to my attention that one of the Monroe Institute participants has been writing about an astral encounter he had with what he calls a "Reentry Station" run by an "Entry Director".

The first thing that Matrix 5 readers should have a red flag raised is with the term "Reentry Station". If it is 'reentry', then it is sequential in path. Simultaneous incarnations DO NOT 'reentry'! ONLY sequential path Higher Selves engage in that activity.

The second red flag for M5 readers is that an 'Entry Director' appears to be in charge. This being is another external controller. External beings love to try and confuse/manipulate Advanced incarnates especially when they cling to the Lightsider philosophy.

The 'reentry device' is described of as bell shaped. The bell shape, when viewed from the Earth perspective, IS the Light Trap that is described in Matrix II. This Entry Director talks about the incarnations losing their memory. The Light Trap is set to lure spirits who have
just died so that they can be placed into incarnations of the trap beings' choosing to do what they want you to do. Memory repression is part of this effect. This is not the same as the Higher Self’s participation on the simultaneous path. Read Mati’ix V Gold Edition for more details on these.

This whole concept also feeds the false linear time scenario since incarnations are said to be waiting for incarnation. That is sequential in path. Also, the purpose of the Game is never mentioned. There is talk of bands around Earth, as in Monroe’s materials, but no mention of what thoughts create on alien planets. No 'bands' on their worlds despite some being heavily populated. On Earth, the bands do not interfere with alien sequentials remembering their past incarnations because the Higher Self’s path choice is what determines whether the band effect will work or not. When, in the future, Monroe reports that these bands are no longer around Earth, it is because Earth has completed its function as the world for simultaneous incarnates. The bands are gone because the purpose for them is gone. They are not negative by-products as Monroe would like us to believe. They are part of the Game’s structure in regard to simultaneous incarnations.

Disinformation comes from the astral as well as the physical. There are those on the 4th density working to keep simultaneous incarnates asleep or distracted. While Monroe only gave limited explanations of these bands, lie didn't go a step further by making the Game connection. He dealt heavily with "former" government types after all. Mid-Advanced levels, especially Lightsiders, make great 'marks' for those wanting to manipulate simultaneous path Earthers. When they go poking around the astral, you never know what opportunistic being will try to use them. This is part of THEIR learning experiences. As long as a 'reincarnation' belief, a sequential phenomena, is adhered to by a simultaneous incarnation, that one dabbles in a dead end road. The proper training before playing on the astral is essential. If your philosophy is Light polarity, they will have a field day with you just by glowing and appearing with wings, for example. The astral is no place for the naive.

New Age Guilt
5/16/2003

One chapter in an autobiography that I am reading talks about 'New Age Guilt'. The actor accurately lags the Lightsider penchant for masochism with this phrase. Guilt is part of the Light polarity. In New Age Guilt, the belief is that you are responsible for everything that happens to you and everyone you interact with. This is a mixed bag of truth and lie and dirty laundry like this needs to be washed. It is a warped look at the path your Higher Self desires for experiences in each incarnation.

Read Matrix V Gold Edition for information on paths and polarities. I’ve heard many people say that we have nobody to blame for our situations but ourselves. This is not to be taken at face value. Remember, the Light polarity loves to suffer and heap blame on themselves.

The path your Higher Self chose (for shim’s incarnation reading this segment) is loaded with situations where experiences needed will be met. You will find yourself in situations, both positive and negative, that allow you to experience and grow with the goals of breaking your many major and minor experiential loops. Your experiential loops are the keys to your experiences.
This does not mean that everyone who interacts with you and all situations you engage in are of your making. There are situations of random chance that can prove enlightening to you, depending on your stage of Advancement. For example, when I was in Mexico, I was followed by 2 teens attempting to sell me drugs. I kept walking away and saying 'no'. After a couple 'no' responses, they had the gall to say, "what's wrong with you?!" This was several years before I knew anything about Monroe. For me, this was a random event. If I was a druggie, this could well have been a loop related event.

Another example: When you work with other people in an office or other setting, you can work with good people as well as with minions, assholes, cunts and other riff-raff. YOU are not responsible for them being there. They are NOT ‘reflections of you’ as the Lightsiders love to say in their quest to make everyone feel guilty. It is different situation if you choose to associate with people outside of work on your own tune. THEN you are dealing with a personal level and these people must be looked at differently, I am certainly not responsible for the homophobes, Orion dominating Earther cunts, minions or other pieces of shit on the rocky road that I see in life. As is said, shit happens. That's part of living on this simultaneous planet when you are surrounded by people far from the level of Advancement you are in. A great part of the conflicts come from Low levels clashing with Mid levels who look down on Advanced levels who unfairly demand that Very Advanced and Awakened Finals cater to their every wish. This is part of the simultaneous path.

No ‘guilt’ should ever be felt for the way things are. Anyone who tells you that you are responsible for all the shit you find when you are traveling the Rocky Road is spiritually unaware, wallowing in Light and ‘one of the pieces of shit’ you need to walk around and beyond. They will eventually get over it when they Advance on their path. They are dependent oriented people and seek to attach themselves to others to become psychic vampires and drain your energies. Tell them to 'fuck off. Of course if you do, they will almost always open a torrent of Lightsider guilt wailing and moaning which will conclude with labeling you as 'Dark'. That's considered one of the nuclear weapons in the Lightsider verbal arsenal. If they call you that, smile and realize that you have made progress and are headed to yin-yang balance because you are resisting conforming. Good for you! For lots more on this topic, you must read Matrix V Gold Edition.

Conflicts of Mid-Advanced Levels of Progression
5/20/2003

Probably the greatest conflicts between body and spirit are experienced during mid-Advanced levels of progression. The desire for the spirit to break more and significant experiential loops clashes with the body's DNA command structure to obey the Game. This moves into high gear when certain key experiential loops are threatened with being overridden by the spirit.

While the unease with organized religion tends to occur in low-Advanced levels, the experiential loops dealing with this are able to adapt to non-traditional religions such as wicca, new age beliefs, alien worship or science-as-god. This is because there is still the compulsion to give away your power to an external deity or two.

During the latter stages of mid-Advanced levels, the spirit begins to realize that there is something wrong with all religion, organized or not. This begins the conflicts between body and spirit on this matter. How will this turn out? The spirit will win, but it is a rough,
maturing process. The eventual success of spirit will take the incarnation into Very Advanced stages.

There are many experiential loops that become tedious and restraining to an incarnation in mid-Advanced levels. Religion is but one area. Others include, but are not limited to, sexuality, family/breeding situations, society demands, polarc adherence and other situations where you give away your power.

Reclaiming your power begins in the latter stages of mid-Advanced levels, when unease with the experiential loops turns into action to break them. This increases during Very Advanced stages and concludes with your Final Incarnation.

Critical junctures and forks-in-your-path are presented to your incarnations as experiences for you to choose and you MUST choose. You cannot have it both ways. Smooth and rocky road paths appear. Your choice of them determines the speed of your Advancement. You can choose to fall back or stagnate (smooth road) or to confront the obstacles (rocky road). Each road has its own sets of consequences, but the choice of direction is yours alone.

The key is to trust in your Higher Self, not in your friends, family, government or society. They are all agents OF the Game when they attempt to pull you backward. Conform - Do as we say. This is Game mantra. In order to be free and graduate the Game, you must risk being daring and alone, for only in being daring can you break your experiential loops. For more on this topic, you must read Matrix V Gold Edition.

Emotional Fire III: The Final Key
5/27/2003

In Matrix V Gold Edition, you must refer to the segments, Emotional Fire and Emotional Fire II to understand this segment in full. I speak about track 14 of the cd I recommend in Emotional Fire II. I have been continuing to decode the other tracks of that cd over the past few weeks and find numerous amazing keys in the music. I will share some of that here.

Track 1 could be renamed 'Emotional Fire'. The grandeur of Higher Selves engaging in creation is contained within. Gold light is used with flare and freely in their projects. There is indescribable lights and sounds that accompany the scale of the creative movements within this track. The track is not complete, but it gives those ready some significant glimpses into creation via Emotional Fire. I found it breathtaking.

Tracks 2 & 3 has segments of Higher Selves in communication with each other. This is even more evident in Track 13 when the rotes of communication flow with enthusiasm by Higher Selves sharing what they have discovered in their experiences. There is nothing dispassionate when Higher Selves, especially 3rd density graduates and those nearing graduating, communicate. They DO have so much to share because each Higher Self has chosen paths unique to what shim desires to learn from the 3rd density experiences, both sequential and, more importantly, simultaneous paths.

In Emotional Fire II, I discuss the significance of the Nexus of Time in relation to Track 14. When the Awakened Final Incarnation, after the incarnation is concluded, returns to the Higher Self and is ready to move on, Track 14 accurately contains the emotion and blaze of energy that is involved in the recall of that Higher Self’s other simultaneous incarnations.
(over 1600 simultaneous in my case). There is an energy pulse that the Final uses to activate the Nexus of Time. This Emotional Fire tone/color sequence instantly tells the spiritual extensions of that Higher Self that it is time to 'return'. This time coincides with the plan of that Higher Self. Remember, your Higher Self (you) sets your incarnations' times of death/departure (for those incarnations on the astral gaining other experiences after body death).

This pulse is the Final Key that the Awakened Final Incarnation transmits and, when received, each incarnation instantly remembers who they are. The masks of physical incarnation and the Game no longer bind them. They have completed 3rd density and the Awakened Final has spiraled out of the Game. It's time to be whole again and process the information gained over millennia of incarnational experiences in the 3rd density. It is time to move to the next level for new and far more expansive experiences of different kinds. It is a time of much joy for that Higher Self.

This segment will be of limited use for those who have not yet read or grasped Matrix V Gold Edition. Even if you are not able to grasp all of the material, due to your incarnational level, your other more Advanced incarnations will benefit tremendously. This is EndGame. This segment is extremely important to every Final Incarnation first of all as well as to each Very Advanced.

Body Dreams & The Spirit
6/6/2003

When you have astral experiences while sleeping, those are spirit-self events which are active participation dreams. You can also have dreams that review events in your life. One type of dream to discuss here is dreams the physical body has.

Our physical bodies are alive, each cell is alive, and it functions as a unit. Your Higher Self extends himself into your physical body thus giving it life. Without the animating spirit, a newborn is stillborn. Read more on related segments in Mati'ix V Gold Edition. Your body does have dreams and, occasionally, you will remember them. You are an observer in these dreams. There is something for you to learn from them about your physical. Your body reveals itself in the dream as how you look in the physical. However, when you view this dream while sleeping, you are watching what seems to be yourself.

Physical body dreams center around buildings or houses. The houses represent physical bodies. A dream with you inside a house or building indicates events surrounding your physical 'self and not your spiritual self.

When I have astral activities, I am in control of what I'm doing and act pretty much like I do while awake. I am not intimidated at all on the astral. An Awakened Final Incarnation never is. The dream I had the other night was a body dream. I saw myself inside a house. The front door was open several inches and it was totally dark outside. So something was trying to get in. I watched what looked like me run up to the door and try to close it. The door would not close which caused the me I was watching to start to fear (body mode) what was trying to enter. It was difficult, but that 'me', with his hands on the door trying to close it, finally was able to say "help", but it was difficult. As soon as the plea for help was said, I (the real me) closed the door by projecting gold light to surround the body 'me's' hands at the door. With my intercession, the door closed immediately.
I found this an interesting dream. I know that <I> would not be in such fear. Actually I would have probably gone outside and kicked some astral ass with gold light. I have since come to understand that the body has now learned that I am in control of the necessary segments of my physical in order to spiral out of the Game. The physical needed to know that. It was required that it ask me for assistance, thereby coming to an understanding who is in control, not some external, imaginary or alien deity, but a being who is the Alpha and Omega of the Higher Self’s incarnation, the Awakened Final Incarnation, the only 'power', so to say, that counts for it.

When the physical body has numerous experiential loops intact, it will not recognize this. In a Very Advanced stage, the incarnation engages in a clash of wills with the physical. All safe-guards are active in these internal battles. The spirit does eventually win and the necessary experiential loops are ended. This is an interesting time for the incarnating spirit, especially the Awakened Final Incarnation.

Although there are relatively very few Final Incarnations on Earth today when compared to the total Earth population, there are some good points for others, who Matrix V Gold Edition was also written for. Consider what was written here when you try to analyze your dream.

'Life is Sacred' & Body ID
6/13/2003

'Life is sacred', they say. 'All human life is sacred', they say. What is the origin of that body ID’d line of thinking? We’ve heard that from Lightsiders. It’s one of their mantras. Actually there is nothing 'sacred' about life. Life is a vehicle for a Higher Self to participate in the Game, nothing more and nothing less. Even Higher Selves don't consider themselves 'sacred', so what's up with that phrase?

The origin is back when the Orion/Sirian Empires were on Earth and created the humans of today from the Ancient Earthers. The genetic scientists, after MANY experiments, created the DNA commands that they thought would serve their purpose best with the newly formed slaves. Experiential loops are discussed in Matrix V Gold Edition. There are many of these loops, both major and minor. A big part of the Game is for the Higher Selves to overcome/break the vast majority of these loops in order to graduate from the 3rd density Game. The 'life is sacred' is one of these loops. It exists to attempt to keep us from knowing who we really are.

Why did they fix that as one of the DNA loops? Because Earther humans were created by their 'gods' to work the planet for them AND to serve as food when required. Since Earther humans are property for the aliens, they became like the royal preserve and were to be considered reserved for the Orion/Sirian Empires. Hence 'sacred' for the aliens' purposes. The 'we created the Earther humans' is the main line of argument that the Orions use in galactic councils. The idea is that if you tamper with the Orion properties, you defy their property and ruler ship, just like when someone killed a deer in the royal forest and had to suffer the consequences for it. Then you hear that 'god' will punish you...it's a sin. Translation: the alien overlord will get you for disobeying.

The 'life is sacred' mantra that you hear is the reminder, although unknowingly as to why, to reinforce that experiential loop. You are 'god's' creation and you owe your existence to deity. Bullshit! Yet, despite this, Earthers will war and kill and violate this loop. The
American governments have been great ones to talk about 'freedom' and 'liberty', yet won't hesitate to kill thousands to force their narrow beliefs on the world.

The alien 'god' has always been contrary. For example: you shall not kill (fuck the 'thou' crap) and yet this alien in the next breath tells his lackeys to kill whole tribal nations. Contrary? More like psychotic. This is demonstrated in the religious texts of the world. Yet, the fools believe this manure!

One thing to remember is that this experiential loop is not part of the non-Earthers, hence sequential, experience. The Orion and Sirian Empires wouldn't hesitate to kill for whatever reason.

You can hear the television news whine about dead children and dead women (although that's an Orion female superiority thing), but rarely, if ever about dead men (another Orion female superiority thing). Actually dead ANYTHING is just another experience. People died, were killed, blown up or otherwise eliminated....so what! Higher Selves are not limited to numbers of incarnations. There are Higher Selves who also demand the experience of this type of death AND this type of action as the one who causes them. The wailing and moaning is because the body ID'd and controlled know that they have only one life AS that persona. It really doesn't matter what the body wants. It is a convenience of the Higher Self who animates that physical. Without the Higher Self, there would be no animation of the shell. When the Higher Self departs the shell, it dies, but ALL the experiences gained in that shell will live forever because OF the Higher Self.

If these people who cry 'all life is sacred' actually believed it, there would be no wars, because 'no changeling ever harmed another changeling' as the Founders said in Deep Space Nine. Translating that to Earth, it should be 'no Earther ever harmed another Earther because we are all sacred'. Yeah, that's going to happen!

IF you are taken back by this segment, it's because your body's experiential loops are reacting to what you're reading and attempting to override your spirit. If your spirit is not Advanced enough, you will side with the body. I've mentioned to people locally that at some time we may have to walk over the dead bodies. GASP! How can you say such a thing. THAT is a body ID reaction - fear of body death, even in speculation that it may come to pass.

There are more thought strands connected with this concept. Some are in Matrix V Gold Edition and more that you will discover when you are ready. This is an interesting topic for me but one that causes most on Earth to be in various stages of fear. Think about what I've written here and see where it may take you.

Personal Teachers
6/17/2003

Matrix V Gold Edition was written for certain levels of Very Advanced incarnates, as I wrote in the book. It is not written for nor expected to be understood by lower Advanced levels. Despite this being plainly written, it hasn't stopped people from thinking that it doesn't apply to them. These are people who do need personal teachers. These are people who are so entry level that they ask 'how do I find a teacher'? If you have to ask me that, you are definitely not ready for M5. These people are almost always Lightsiders as well.
Questions that I will answer deal with the materials in Matrix V Gold Edition. They do not deal with your personal experiences, such as 'why can't I get out of my body', 'why does this happen to me' or 'how do I do this'. Personal experiences require personal teachers and, as I've been saying, I am not that person.

Any reader of M5 who asks/insists on getting answers to personal development has demonstrated that they either do not understand M5 or could care less. These people also risk getting their email address blocked by me. There are lots of personal teachers out there, especially on the mid-Advanced levels. They are Lightsiders and Darksiders, but your path will put you in touch with both polarities in order to move beyond them. I have had 2 major Lightside teachers and 2 major Darkside teachers. The Darksiders don't come out and announce that, though, they appear as wolves in sheep's clothing. They appear as Lightsiders. This is almost always the nature of Dark. They bring vastly different experiences and perspectives.

From where I am today, I will not teach anyone at these levels. You can't skip high school to get to college. So far, I have only met 2 M5 readers and they are both in the Very Advanced stages. It was a pleasure to meet them (both men) who were interested in sharing experiences rather than just taking from me and I had them over to spend a weekend with me. Mid-Advanced level teachers are those who instruct for money or for barter and they have to set their fees. Very Advanced levels, if they want to have the company of similar others, will do so based on what each other has to offer. These are beyond mid-Advanced novice stages. Higher Selves share experiences and knowledge with each other. This is the way of higher levels. This is the way of Very Advanced and, especially, Awakened Final Incarnations (who know that their next stage is as Game graduate).

Keep this segment in mind when writing to me. If you have a valid question concerning Matrix V Gold Edition, that's one thing. If you want to tell me something, you may, but don't expect an evaluation of your experience. THAT is for your personal teacher. If I decide to meet any other M5 readers, it is because you are not an information leech, but have things to share. Being an information leech is fine on the low-Advanced through mid-Advanced levels. That is part of the growing process. However, there comes a time when you must move beyond leechcraft and into shareware. You will know when. Meanwhile, continue to do develop on your path at your pace. Don't try to force Advancement. It cannot be forced, but must be earned.

Body ID Loops: Youth & Superficial ‘Beauty’
6/19/2003

The latest fad diet is the Atkins. I know someone who went on this diet and went from 300 to 150 pounds. He also lost several of his teeth. He looked terrible after losing that weight. Some people commented that he looked like he had AIDS. Well, since then, he’s regained all the weight he lost, but not the teeth.

Dieting is a body ID loop. It runs hand in hand with the youth/superficial beauty loops. Body ID loops are based on the fear of aging which is a step away from the root fear: death. As I’ve said in Matrix 7 Gold Edition, the body has only one incarnation. You will only have one incarnation as Bimbette Jenkins or Ben (the breeder) O’Hara. Once they are dead, they will never be back. The body knows this and it tries to keep the spirit from awakening to the fact that, in the spiritual sense, it doesn't matter. There are a seemingly infinite supply of bodies available to any Higher Self, so shim pays that line of thought no attention.
The drive, especially in western countries and Japan, is centered on the illusionary refusal to grow old. In pre-EndGame centuries, growing old gracefully meant something. Today, that is something most refuse to do. Dye your hair, surgical enhancements, toxic injections, make-up, facial colorings - ALL of these are illusions and body generated with fear as the basis.

Why do most people fear being who they are? I have talked with women who say that they would never have a video phone in their home because they don't want to be seen as they really are! People who cannot leave their home without extensive mirror and clothing work. The illusions build on top of other illusions. All of these also go to trying to keep your spirit from Advancing to subdue the body ID in favor of reality. That is what really trying to cover up 'what you really are' means.

This activity is part of the breeding loops in DNA commands. Breeding is a loop we must experience in Low and in Mid level incarnations as part of our learning/experiencing in the 3rd density. However to Advance, one must move beyond these loops. Even in gay populations, the superficiality of appearance is hyped and while breeding isn't the intent, it is the breeding loop that is feeding these illusions. For more on the gay issues, read *Matrix V Gold Edition*.

Why does the aging actress/comedienne feel she has to look 50 when she's actually in her 70's? She's too shriveled up to breed. She may say she feels 'better about herself which indicates extreme insecurity and the dependence on the approvals of others. This is the body in control and, yes, it's part of her experience. The examples of this, for both males and females, although far more so for females, are countless.

Then you find someone who is not body ID'd. They aren't into formality, the youth game, the diet game or the what-other-people-think game. True to the Game, those on lower levels of Advancement, who live for conformity (sequential path influence), mock those rebels who prefer to strike out on their own. If that happens to you and those immersed IN the Game get after you for non-conformism, then you know you are headed in the right direction. Again, refer to several segments in *Matrix V Gold Edition*.

These body loops are so superficial. Even though you, in Low and Mid levels (as well as, to varying degrees, through mid-Advanced levels), will engage in their activities to varying degrees as part of your experiential path, you will discard them as you Advance. The psychic reader who is dyed/painted up and bejeweled like a Roman whore and the channeler who wears flashy or designer suits are 2 examples of body ID in the mid-Advanced levels. In my shamanic training I was taught that the more opulent and gaudy a person chooses to dress when engaged in the occult arts, the more they were into the Dark side and attempting to blind you with their body sequins. These people are best to use caution with. The more average and unassuming the person who is entrenched in the occult arts, the more you should seek those persons out, IF you can find them. The shaman with huge feathered headdresses, lots of necklaces and fancy garb is not the one to consult with, but the type that is most easily located. These types want to be placed on a pedestal and have you give your power away to them.

In EndGame, the hype for body superficiality is at an all time high. They are more dead ends to try and distract you from your path.
As I’ve written in Matrix V Gold Edition, we are in EndGame as simultaneously incarnating Higher Selves. We are rapidly nearing our exit and Advancement to fantastic, new levels and densities. I was asked a question which was very good: What will happen in the Game when we leave and sequential path Higher Selves decide that they want the simultaneous experience?

Just as we, simultaneous path incarnates, are in EndGame, so is Earth’s Planetary Spirit also in shim’s version of EndGame 011 the nature path. Once we are gone and Earth is cleansed, Earth will be out of reach of 3rd density Gamers. While Earth is currently THE simultaneous path planet in this galaxy, it is not the final simultaneous path planet nor is it the first simultaneous planet! Yes, there have been others before and there will be many others after Earth.

This IS part of the Game and the progression of it. At one time we were all sequential path Higher Selves. At one time we worked against those 011 their simultaneous path just as there are aliens now working against us. It's ALL part of the Game! We Advance at our own pace. We also tend to hang around with other Higher Selves who are like-minded. You will most likely discover that when your Higher Self chose the simultaneous path that one, two or several others 'jumped ship' with you.

After our group has gone forward into new and fascinating areas/densities, the Game in 3rd density will continue. Eventually other sequential Higher Selves will get the "itch" and want more. This is their opening to move to a simultaneous path. When this occurs, a new planet will be set aside in a different part of the galaxy for them to develop/play a simultaneous incarnates and gain what they need to graduate the Game. Our group will be LONG gone. Maybe the next simultaneous planet will be in a Light polarity sector of the galaxy while ours is in a Dark sector, as you know from M5.

Just because we are in EndGame here, doesn’t mean it is EndGame for the entire 3rd density. Not at all. THAT particular EndGame is very far off on a timeline scale, but then time itself is an illusion. It is OUR EndGame that counts. It is in Matrix V Gold Edition that you will have the keys that are necessary for you to break your experiential loops and exit the Game. These high numbers of keys are not available in any other book currently in 3rd density, although you can get them from the astral copy of M5 in the Library on level 27. I have received emails from several who did indeed gel their copy this way.

Your concentration should be on your own path and circumstances surrounding your role in the Game and your progression out of it. Details of previous simultaneous path planets may be of an assist to you after you have graduated and if you seek out that data. However, for now, just know that we are not the alpha simultaneous planet nor are we, by far, the omega simultaneous planet. I will tell you, though, that we are much closer to the alpha than the omega. The knowledge waiting for you WHEN you are ready is astounding. Meanwhile, continue to do what YOU need to do in your current incarnation. The information you gather, while it may not be of use to you now, is being stored in your Higher Self.
Today I received a question about something I wrote in Matrix V Gold Edition, page lyy:

"...but then certain spirits have chosen to incarnate here from far higher densities to try and assist Earth at this time due to damaging energies threatening higher densities."

That is from one of the earlier segments I wrote and I can add a little more to that. I am not talking about Higher Self incarnations on the simultaneous path. I am talking about "certain spirits" who are here to assist Earth. By that I mean the Planetary Spirit, not us, the simultaneous. Simultaneously incarnating Higher Selves are being heavily assisted by the Matrix 5 project. We are covered. The Earth Planetary Spirit is being assaulted by other energies that seek to keep shim back from graduating from the 3rd density as well. These "certain spirits" are not in Earther human form. Any more on that topic and you will have to discover it for yourself when you reach the level of need determined by your Higher Self. This is another topic that I have said all I can due to the very Advanced nature of the subject. This also only involves the Nature Path directly and not the Simultaneous Path.

As far as the Lightsider propaganda about incarnating "ascended masters", usually found hanging out in the Tibetan area, those they refer to are Light polarity manipulators. They are primarily around to pull for the white light side just as the Dark "ascended masters" do for their half of the polarity. You must Advance beyond both polarities, as you know from reading Matrix V Gold Edition. These so-called "ascended masters" are only interested in furthering their polarity's position. There is a lot of propaganda about the Light faction 'masters' which Blauatsky (infamous Lightsider mouthpiece) had a heavy hand in distributing.

Here is something else for you to consider: true 'Ascended Masters' would be an accurate term for describing all Higher Selves who have completed the 3rd density Game and have moved on after their Awakened Filial Incarnation has completed the final missions of that Higher Self and activated the Nexus of Time for shim's Higher Self For more on the Nexus of Time, refer to Matrix V Gold Edition. These are the Masters that move in Balance. These are the ones that the polarity based, pseudo-masters tread lightly around. However, remember that you cannot reach that point until you have successfully departed the Game. The polarity "ascended masters" meanwhile play heavily IN the Game, especially now that we are in EndGame.

America, Iraq & Incarnational Pathways
7/16/2003

Using two 20th century examples, when the Germans and the Russians invaded sovereign countries, they set up puppet governments who would obey Berlin or Moscow's edicts. In France, those who resisted this invasion were called 'freedom fighters'. In Afghanistan, those who resisted the invasion were called 'freedom fighters'. Those who sided with the invaders were labeled 'traitors' by those who didn't. The collaborators were despised by those who wanted their country free of external controls. When the invaders were finally driven out, the collaborators were dealt with.
The same thing applies to Iraq today. The Americans invaded a country and has set up a puppet government. The new Iraqi council, the news reported, is the latest governing body of Iraq but whose decisions may be vetoed by the Americans. That's a puppet government. Over and over the American government has been saying what their Iraqi puppets may and may not do. Compare this to the Vichy government in France that Germany controlled. History repeats itself again with the exception that the Germans were direct in their invasion while the American disguise it as 'freedom', which is bullshit! The only 'freedom' that is involved is America's 'freedom' to persecute anyone or any country who will not kiss Washington's ass.

The news talks about the almost daily attacks on occupation soldiers. The American propaganda machine would like us to believe that these are a few former Iraqi government disgruntles. In actuality, these attacks are just as valid as the French underground and the Afghan rebels. The theme is basic: foreign invaders get out. Today's news reported that when Iraqi bystanders realized that an American vehicle was attacked that they cheered for several minutes. Iraqi freedom fighters have the same popular support that French and Afghans did.

As to the collaborators, here's a different example: The United States is successfully invaded. The invaders set up their own puppet government here and the usual collaborators are kissing ass. Which side would you support: The invaders who have come to 'free' America from an oppressive government or the collaborators who support the new way? Just as you would not like a foreign power coming to your country and telling you how to live like them, the same goes for other countries not wanting you to come over and tell them how to live.

It is very sequential oriented to demand everyone be like you...conform! It is simultaneous oriented to allow others the freedom to live their lives as they will even if it is radically different than your own. It is the variety of experiences needed, the lack of conformity, that Earth was chosen as a simultaneous incarnating planet. The desire for everyone to 'be like us' is an alien influence on Earth (BOTH polarities). This sets up more problems for those on the simultaneous path since it attempts to deny us the variety of experiences and, therefore, deny us OUR Game experiences.

America has become, according to Game dictates, an extremely conformist-forcing nation. Be like us, do like us, obey like us as they wave the material comforts that could not be available on a world-wide scale. It's one deception after another coming out of Washington. America has been tapped as the preparer of the way for the intended alien return by perverting the role of genders and forcing a sequential path on the world meant to experience the simultaneous path way.

Now there is an anti-invader guerrilla war in Iraq. No surprise there and I expected it to be so. The Afghans are also engaged in their own guerrilla war, but that news is suppressed. This is EndGame which is also a struggle between those on the sequential path who can't keep their claws off those of us on the simultaneous path. The cleansing is coming, but it can't gel here fast enough for me! Refer to Matrix V Gold Edition for much more on the sequential and the simultaneous paths.
Questions have been coming to me this week about electronic attacks in the form of ELF waves, television/computer screen vibrations and related sources. Much has been written in *Matrix III* (Vol I & II) about chemical and electronic methods used for control and I would refer those who want a deeper insight on those problems to refer to those volumes.

The Lightside has gone overboard in using scare tactics to keep people from watching television due to subliminals and electronic controls used against the viewer. The Lightside is also paranoid about people learning the truth about the Dark polarity and, therefore, they can become rabid in their propaganda supporting not watching television. I can agree that a day of watching soap operas or ESPN would gain nothing of merit for me, but they are diversions especially for Low and Mid level incarnates. There is nothing wrong with that. Remember, your path is YOUR path and if others don't like what you are doing - tell them to fuck off!

There IS a lot of valuable observations/information to be gleaned from television. For instance, you will learn far more by watching BBC news (usually on a PBS station or BBC America cable) than by watching the American propaganda mills of American news stations (ABC,CBS,NBC and, worst of all, FOX). They are, to varying degrees, mouthpieces of the Game and control-minded organizations. Even so, I will watch one of the big 3 just to see what is being spewed from Washington. I never watch FOX news - too Low level for me.

Some will advocate and brag about watching little or no television. This is their path. While this may be good for them, it is not a bragging point. These people are exposed to far less information and news. These people also have way fewer ways to sharpen their observational skills. The hermit attitude cuts one off from the Game to a great extent and, hence, you have far fewer opportunities to expand and develop your skills in several areas. There has not been an era of instantaneous communication on Earth since Atlantis. This presents huge amounts of direction to learn during EndGame.

While the United States is overwhelmed with polarity controls and Dark politicians/religions, it also is an area where there are many avenues available to assist in your growth. The huge amount of electronic access is a notable avenue. Yes, there is a mine field of traps connected with using the electronic of over 100 television stations available or computer internet and entertainment.

Depending on your personal level of Advancement, you can handle these things with various levels of success. I stress the T-i capsule should be worn at all times except sleep/shower/sex with another. It should also be placed near the head of your bed when sleeping. I have worn the T-i ever since it first came out. For information on the T-i, check the back of *Matrix V Gold Edition* or on the Leading Edge site. I DO recommend it. It does work.

The T-i also works well against other electronic attacks. Example: whenever I hear the steady, electronic tone in one ear, I bring my T-i up to that ear and the tone instantly fades away. It *does* indeed work! It sets up a barrier that is specifically to inhibit electronic interference.
I also find strategy computer games extremely beneficial for assisting you in learning how to manage complex scenes/worlds. In one future stage of development, as a graduate of the 3rd density Game and true 'ascended master' of the 3rd density, you will have the opportunity to create systems and use what managerial skills you have in the way of creation. You will learn more of this when it is your time. There are many computer games that are of immense assistance in teaching you just how to do this on the small scale of your home computer. Some games allow you to role play both polarities in one game, such as *Warcraft III*. The *Siins* games are also other interactives that allow one to create and develop. I have found these games extremely beneficial. Then there's *Master of Orion III* which is extremely complex but also assists greatly in managing entire planets. As an Awakened Final Incarnation, these games are beneficial to me. Remember, though, that each path is unique. What is good for me now, may not be good for you now. Follow your path.

Finally, there's the omega item 011 this topic, the ultimate trust: your Higher Self. It is the body ID that seeks an external deity and fears death, electronic controls, etc. The spirit does not fear this because the incarnational spirit is an extension of the higher you - your Higher Self! Yes, the incarnational spirit is memory blocked, but the Higher Self isn't and, as you have read in *Matrix V Gold Edition*, will directly interfere to protect the incarnation if shim's path is threatened. The *ideal* protection is trust in your Higher Self. It can be your Higher Self that urges you to get a T-i, for example. It can also be your Higher Self that wants experiences in electronic controls and may, on occasion, have you 'forget' to wear the T-i at times just to expose you to that control experience.

Trusting in your Higher Self comes with Advancement and in stages. First you have to come to a realization just who/what the Higher Self is. Again, *Matrix V Gold Edition* covers this in detail. Next, it's one thing to have the intellectual knowledge, but something else to have the practical knowledge. This may not be likely until your Dominant Incarnations who meet within your Higher Self. Full trust in your Higher Self is something that your Awakened Final will gain. Full trust has the ability to rapidly dismiss the polarity horseshit that flies by you every day. Full trust gives you a mental filter that sifts the gold out of the streams of data that you process every day. Remember, though, full trust comes in stages. Meanwhile, EndGame and the Year From Hell continues.

**Key: Higher Self Pre-Incarnational Assessments**

7/18/2003

Before the simultaneous path Higher Self actually incarnates on Earth, shim does a pre-assessment of the entire time line accessible under the simultaneous window. This includes an extensive search of cultures, technological levels and more to see when it will be most advantageous for that Higher Self to incarnate and gain desired experiences. The Higher Self will access all Earther cultures in all time periods then process this astounding amount of information rather rapidly to see which gender an incarnation should be (among a number of other factors) for the proper experiences needed during that period.

An example would be if the Higher Self wants an incarnation as a female (a true female and not a sequential version common in this time period in America) who will fulfill traditional roles as such. That would eliminate much of America from the 20th century upward since the sequential contamination was extensive and growing at that time. There is still a vast amount of situations to choose from. What other experiences does this Higher Self require
for this incarnation? Marriage, religious servitude, prostitution, slave, high social standing? Children or none? Get the drift?

The Higher Self will choose what level of incarnation should be in what time period. Levels are scattered throughout the time periods according to that Higher Selfs plan and they vary radically with each Higher Self. You may have a mid-Advanced level in Atlantis, a Low level in China in 600 BCE, a Mid level in the Dark Ages, a Dominant incarnation in Egypt during Seti I's rule, a low-Advanced in an Lakota Sioux tribe in 1543, a Low level in the United States in 1922, a Mid level in Thailand in 1621, a Dominant in Nigeria in 863, a Very Advanced in Greece during the Athenian golden era. On and on it goes with the Higher Self processing information and deciding what kind of incarnation will go best where and for what experiences. Where is it most advantageous for the experiences to be body ID driven? When is it most advantageous for the experiences to be spirit-driven.

The ultimate decision for the Higher Self will be where to place shim's Final Incarnation. It is in many respects most difficult in the current, EndGame time period. Should it be in China, Turkey, Brazil, Namibia, Korea? What does that Higher Self want shim's Final to accomplish and in what setting? Will Japan offer what shim needs for shim's Final? How about Peru or Mongolia? Which time period is best for the Final? Mexico in 1300 may be far more favorable than Bulgaria in 1942. All this is processed by the Higher Self before deciding.

This brief segment presents you only with a thread of what the Higher Self considers when entering the Game as a simultaneous player. The amount of processed information can stagger one trying to comprehend this while still incarnated.

This also brings up something else I will share since it has become time to do so. I explained incarnational time/phase variations in Matrix V Gold Edition when it comes to the simultaneous incarnation path. The ultimate control of the spirit extension of the Higher Self remains the individual Higher Self operating under the agreed to rules of the Game. The amount of Higher Self presence decides if the incarnation will be Low, Mid or Advanced or any of the sub-levels within each of the major three. The stronger the Higher Self presence, the more Advanced the incarnation. The Final Incarnation, once Awakened, has the greatest amount of Higher Self presence while IN the Game based on the rules of the Game. This is something that I have not released before. This information will not mean as much to you if you have not read Matrix V Gold Edition at least once. It is another key that some have been waiting for and one that could not have been globally released in any other time period during the Earth version of the Game. This is something that certain Very Advanced incarnations have been waiting to hear/read while incarnated. With this segment’s placement on the M5 site and its simultaneous placement in the copies of M5 in the Library area of the astral, another promise has been kept.

Body ID during EndGame: Fad Followers
7/21/2003

Body ID is at an all-time high during EndGame, especially in America. I watched the new Bravo channel series, Queer Eye For The Straight Guy. Talk about body ID and the big bucks needed for the fads such as $50 cans of liver paste! The idea that it’s all about the body is so Low and Mid level experiential loops. Another cable series of body ID rule is Sex In The City, More plastic people with of-the-moment fads who believe that more expensive means better. Another is the BBC America series where these 2 women run around telling
other women what they should/should not be wearing. I've heard them say that you can't wear that outfit because it's "so last year". Women have been far more susceptible to this than men, but men are being dragged into it by women using what certain plastic gay men are slaves to. This is an attempt to force the man to what they want him to be. While there is a very vocal gay group of plastic people, there are many more gays who distance themselves from them. However this is not the message with Queer Eye and Queer As Folk (the Showtime series) who love pushing the plastic gays probably because they are amusing/entertaining and they also fit the Madison Ave image of spend and fad follow.

In order to have the money to keep up with the fads, you better have a terrific paying job! These types of shows I've mentioned, plus many others, feeds the American Gemini Rising horoscope. A country's Rising Sign sets the attitude of the population of that country. Gemini Rising is shallow and fad following. This is part of why America is such a heavily consumer country. They have managed to translate the change that the spirit needs to evolved to changing one's wardrobe with each whim of Madison Avenue. Getting caught up in the fad of the moment IS body ID. Being so occupied with what others think of what you wear and how you conform to youth imagery IS body ID.

Those who are still dealing with these experiential loops are not spiritually driven, but are interested in being part of a herd. You notice how it is "If you want to be accepted by the in people, you must dress, eat and live as we want you too". If you are living to other people's standards, you are embracing conformity at the cost of individuality. The root to all this youth obsession is the body's fear of death, which WILL come no matter what you do to hide it.

As for me, I like comfortable clothing. I have not worn a suit since 1981 and will never do so again. All those binding clothes! My co-workers back then said, "you look so good in a suit" (herd control/influence attempt). I told them if you like the suit, you can sit it at my chair. If you like me, you'll have me as I like myself. I'm not dressing for anyone but myself and what I feel comfortable in.

Yeah, Queer Eye has some good one-liners and Sex In The City is entertaining and I enjoy them for that, but you should hear my comments to the conformist demanding instructions they give. And spirit ruled gay men do not follow the fads of the moment. Yes, it's all experience, but Matrix V Gold Edition materials are meant for those who are moving beyond the fad and trends of the body. Be yourself...be individual - it is the way of 3rd density Game graduates.

Problem, Reaction, Solution
7/22/2003

David Icke has been great at pointing out the manipulation caused by 'problem, reaction, solution'. The Game has used this especially in EndGame times to control public will. In Bosnia it was images of locals freeing their towns due to invasion. Dead bodies abundant. In Iraq it was 'they are killing people'. More dead bodies abundant to view. Now it's Liberia which has been in a state of civil war for years. Here a dead body, there a dead body, everywhere a dead body. When it wasn't in the Game's interest to promote it, you rarely, if ever, heard about Liberia. Now, just like in Bosnia and Iraq (and other areas), it's in the Game's interest. Americans are bombarded in print and tv with dead Liberians and "Bodies dumped at US Embassy as people cry for American help" in today's paper. The Game
demands Americans INSIST on sending troops to Liberia and is trying to deceive Americans into this demand.

Dead bodies and miserable people have been used as control elements forever it seems. It is a body ID reaction to want to 'do something' about dead people. Spiritually Advanced people in Very Advanced to Final incarnations know what the body is and no more. They're dying...so what?! It's only the Game and you are not your body. However in body ID'd persons, they beLIEve that they are their bodies. Since Earth is mostly minion occupied today, then throw in Low and Mid level incarnations who are spiritually numb and finally remember Lightsiders in the Advanced levels who beLIEve that all physical life is sacred and you have all the elements needed for 'problem, reaction, solution' control.

Civil wars and internal matters are not the world's problems. Stopping ancient conflicts only delay them. They must be resolved within themselves. Let them fight and experience what they will. BOTH sides want to fight. It's their experience and their choice. Interference denies them their experiences. Interference is sequential in nature when it denies experiences.

Of course when you have foreign invasion, that's a different matter. This is why when the Americans invaded Iraq, you have guerilla attacks from various factions who would not get along otherwise. Get rid of the invader and then get back to our internal business is the thought.

Let the Liberians (mostly minions) have their civil war. Let THEM settle their affairs. The same goes for any other area of the world. Except that is not the plan. It runs counter to the sequential plans for Earth and the denial of Earth as a simultaneous planet. Refer to Matrix V Gold Edition for more on that. After Liberia, you can count on somewhere else being the next attention grabber for 'problem, solution, reaction'. Where will it be next?

Astral Entity Frustrations With Matrix V Gold Edition
7/30/2003

I knew it was bound to happen just because of what the Matrix V Gold Edition materials contain and the purpose of it in EndGame. I knew some people would become easily manipulated by certain astral entities to either oppose, or, better yet, distort the materials I've released and want to lead others down dead end paths.

Luckily, there are many M5 readers who are aware and can see when something like this may occur, as it did today. One M5 reader(thanks to his Higher Selfs participation in the project) called my attention to an Australian site that was grossly misrepresenting and distorting the materials from Matrix 5. That site's creator has gone so far as to set himself up as a Final Incarnation who can cure those who bask in his aura. This site would quote from Matrix 5, weave in outright deceptions and try to con people into believing that he was sanctioned by me with "permission granted" on the M5 cover that he had on his site. He was requesting questions and saying that his materials have 'keys' in them.

This person is NOT a Final Incarnation and the only 'keys' he is dispensing come with the locks he is attempting to install(whether consciously or not) on genuine seekers trying to Advance. He is looking for followers to bask in his 'glow'. That alone should be a red flag for M5 readers. He is being manipulated by certain astral groups who are seriously bothered by
the existence of Matrix V Gold Edition. They will do anything to distract seekers from finding the keys to spiral out. They mix what I release with blatant lies. This site also glorifies drug usage and several other astral traps. They work for the Game. Matrix V Gold Edition works for your independent spiraling out of the Game.

Needless to say, anyone can write whatever they wish, but they may not imply that someone, who hasn’t given their approval, has given it. Expect more of this type of deception to pop up on the internet. Unless I personally give my approval, consider it an unsanctioned, opinion. If any Matrix 5 reader locates one of these sites, know that it has no authority to speak for the Matrix V Gold Edition project Higher Selves.

In M5, I speak about the Awakened Final Incarnations desire to remain out of the public eye unless there is a very special reason for one to come forward. The M5 project is unique for Earther simultaneous incarnations. There will not be another Awakened Final Incarnation that will suddenly sprout up and lead you astray. So Final Incarnation wanna-be’s, be happy with where you are and don’t try to be what you are not. Matrix V Gold Edition is meant for independent Advancement and knowing and never follower demanding just like religions. Just as I tell you that my materials are my experiences and discoveries and you must find your own, pedistal standers want you to do as they do. For more on these topics, read Matrix V Gold Edition.

Self-Reliance, Self-Development and Matrix V Gold Edition
8/10/2003

I have been receiving a number of really poorly thought out emails from people who refuse to accept responsibility for their own development and are anxious to give away their power to someone else. One person was lazy enough to ask me how to find out about non-fluoride toothpastes. Several others, in their meandering of the internet, drag up all kinds of sites and expect me to go and evaluate them FOR them.

The toothpaste questioner is typical of low-Advanced dabblers who will find little, if any, comfort in the Matrix V Gold Edition materials. If anyone bothers me about this level of inquiry, prepare to be verbally zapped IF I decide to respond at all. Find yourself one of thousands of mid-Advanced level teachers who love to dictate every aspect of your life.

As for the others who seem to thrive on digging up all manner of sites, don’t send me their addresses and expect me to comment on them, unless they directly involve/attempt to warp Matrix 5 materials or are monumental in scope. If in doubt, don’t ask. Matrix V Gold Edition specifically states that it is written for Dominant, Very Advanced and Final Incarnations - ONLY! There are many reader of M5 that do not fit into those categories. They will learn from reading it, BUT the difference is, they expect someone to tell them if what they discover on their own journey is right, as in 'one path' right.

In the Matrix V Gold Edition, I repeat over and over that your path is unique and individual to your Higher Self in that incarnation. This is difficult for spiritual cement heads to grasp. They fear making their own decisions. They fear not giving away their power. They fear they will make a 'wrong decision'. These people want someone else to tell them what to do and make their decisions for them. There are LOTS of Light and Dark teachers out there who are more than glad to do this for you, BUT this is not the level that I operate on. As long as you look for others to make your decisions, you have significant experiential loops to deal with.
yet. You still have external deities to look to. It’s one thing to ask advice in a global, non-me
centric sense, but a different thing to ask such as: should I go to the Monroe Institute?
Should I read this book? Should I boot my wife/husband/partner out of the house? Should I
read this or that site’s materials? I am not the Dear Abby of the Final Incarnations. If you
want to go to the Institute, go. If you don’t want to go, don’t. If you want to kick him/her
out of your house, do or don’t...I don’t give a shit! It’s YOUR path, not mine!

Matrix V Gold Edition stresses self-reliance and self-development. You must make errors to
learn. You must make mistakes to Advance. You must make wrong decisions in order to
appreciate the right (for you) decisions. If you never taste the bitter, you can’t appreciate
the sweet. As I say in M5, these are my experiences, observations and discoveries. You need
to make your own and find out what works for you.

Of course when I point this out to people who are looking to give away their power to me
(mostly female), they act cuntish and attempt to sow guilt like poison seeds. This has no
effect on me other than to block the person’s email address permanently. I have no time to
waste on this type of person. What also gets me is that when they send me follower-to-be
emails and I respond that I am not your personal teacher, they reply that they don’t want
one, but continue to have a shopping cart of questions relating to their personal
development. They think they are going to deceive me...yeah, right.

On occasion, someone does hit me up with personal questions and, when I give my standard
reply, they realize what they’ve done and learn from my reply. THIS type of person is
making strides and learning. The guilt throwing harpy has an agenda other than what is
presented. I saw that as well when I taught adult evening classes and had cow-eyed females
trying to snare my attention.

Your ultimate being to ask is your own Higher Self. One person who wants me to do
shamanic work for her husband asked if I could find out "why he has to suffer so much".
NO! He has to take that up with his Higher Self. All the 'why' questions pertaining to your
individual self you must learn to ask of your Higher Self. You will learn this important
lesson by getting burned by other's people trying to tell you how to run your life. THINK
before you have questions to ask me. I do answer questions on Matrix 5 materials.
Questions beyond that depend on how I value the question and my reply. This is the last
time I am addressing this topic. Most people fear acting alone since you have been trained
through the years on giving your power away. However you cannot spiral out of the Game
until you realize that you hold the answers to all your personal questions and there is no
right or wrong, just different experiences.

Complacency Trap
8/14/2003

OK, you’ve read Matrix V Gold Edition and you feel you’ve broken many experiential loops.
You feel pretty good about the progress you've made in this incarnation. You feel pretty
secure where you're at. This is when the complacency trap shows itself. The complacency
trap lures you into inaction and stagnation. You no longer care what goes on in the world.
You figure since you know your time is set and you are in EndGame that nothing else
matters, so you chose to ignore what’s going on around you and in the world. This is not a
good thing. This is neutrality which halts progress and Advancement. This is a state you
have to be aware of. You don’t want to get yourself caught in this cul-de-sac and if you do,
you need to get yourself out of it.
You are where you are for a reason. You have overcome many experiential loops. What you should be doing is observing how others act at their stages of their path. Watch how the polarities try to manipulate and force their beliefs. Note the interactions of EndGame. Don’t discard them. They are vastly different than pre-EndGame. Beware of the overuse of the word 'moot' in regard to Game participants and mechanics. If you had completed all your missions for this incarnation, you would not be here. You do yourself an injustice by disregarding what moves all around you. There is nothing that is 'moot' to people engaged in their path’s actions. It doesn't matter that EndGame for the simultaneous incarnates is here. If you cut off considering the players actions, you rob yourself of valuable observational experiences. Tossing 'moot' around attempts to lure others into the complacency trap and remove the interest in observing others' interactions. Knowing this can help you avoid it.

Any who deny that what is going on, during EndGame by saying 'it just doesn't matter', have a high level of smugness and a false sense of superiority. That in itself is an experiential loop. To not want to participate in EndGame actions, because you have overcome those loops, is one thing. To deny the validity of experiences for those still struggling with their loops is another. It is pompous and arrogant. It is a loop that becomes active in Mid level incarnations and is not broken before some time in the Very Advanced stages.

I find it enjoyable to question people in their experiential loops with lots of 'whys'. Why do you do this? Why do you think this? and so on. I know where their heads are at, but I want to see if they know why they are there. It's very easy to stump these people and, when they feel the verbal closing-in, they back off quickly and don't want to talk about it. This is the loop's defense mechanism. It knows that you are aiming for the spirit, who isn't ready yet, so walls are thrown up. You can be labeled as a troublemaker, weird, non-conformist, rabble rouser or similar anti-Game icon. This is good because you learn from watching/interacting with them. Cataloging actions and responses is an invaluable part of your observational skill development. The word 'moot' should be reserved for POST-Game discussions. It is invalid while EndGame is still in process. As long as you're still here, it is not 'moot'!

The complacency trap will lure you into inaction/neutrality/stagnation until you are able to recognize it AND break it. It is something you need to be aware of. It is something only YOU can break, just like the other many experiential loops in your body ID.

Aliens/Wild Cards, Hard Decisions/Questions in EndGame and Matrix V Gold Edition
8/17/2003

The Orion Empire intends to return to Earth with a massive display of power. What do you think that you will do? One or more alien groups come to Earth to say they want to save Earthers from either the Orion Empire or a natural disaster of massive proportions. What do you think that you will do? These are just a few of the Wild Cards possible to play during EndGame. Refer to Matrix V Gold Edition for more 011 that.

Those who have read Matrix V Gold Edition have the information needed to understand where the aliens are coming from. They know why Earth has been 'quaranteened' which is in itself laughable since the aliens have been coming and going from here since before the
Ancient Earthers were split into genders. They know the significant differences between alien incarnating Higher Selves and Earther incarnating Higher Selves. They know some of the major Game intents of BOTH Light and Dark polarity aliens and how they BOTH seek to deceive Earthers. Matrix V Gold Edition readers know these answers plus much more related to both the aliens and why we are here on Earth. Matrix V Gold Edition gives you the answers to the most asked questions that Earthers have had for ages.

You readers now have the vital information that you need to assist you in making the hard decisions that will be required during EndGame. For example, IF an alien group should arrive with their ark to 'save us'. Will you go with them or remain here? IF the Orion Empire succeeds in their intention to overtly rule Earth, how will this change your outlook on the galaxy, the Earth and your Higher Selves path for this current incarnation? IF you know that a meteor or other global cataclysm will hit the Earth in 3 days, what will you do?

Of course your current level of spiritual Advancement and the number of experiential loops that still ensnare you come into consideration. You cannot alter 1 event in your Higher Selves path set by you before you entered this incarnation. Not 1 event in your Higher Selves path can be changed by ANY external sources, including even another Higher Self.

If you have read Matrix V Gold Edition only once, you have not yet gotten everything out of it that will be invaluable to you. M5 opens your understanding in layers according to your level of Advancement. However reading just once is the minimum needed to speed up your spiral out of the Game and the return to your Higher Self. Read it again to reap more of the gold from the Gold Edition.

**Fear of Bisexuality**

8/20/2003

"You are either gay or straight", the smug woman said, "There is no other choice." I have been hearing this shit for years from people (always het women) so tightly controlled by their experiential loops that they can't even reason properly. The defense mechanism for this loop, like most of the loops, is fear. In Matrix V Gold Edition, I touch on bisexuality in ways not revealed before and I refer you to there for that information.

This polaric denial of bisexuality goes hand in claw with other polarity demands of EndGame, such as "you are either with the US or against the US" from the appointed, reptilian occupant of the White House. If they can keep you from discovering and embracing the rim of the coin, demanding that you choose either heads or tails, they know they are keeping you from spiraling out of the Game.

The Bravo channel show, *Boy Meets Boy*, is an excellent, current example of the fear of bisexuality. Here's a show that started with 15 men all competing for the affection of 1 very cute man. The kicker is that half of the men, the show claims, is het and the object of affection doesn't know that. In one episode, one of the men admits to being bisexual and, when he is not chosen to stay, he comments how it could have been a "good thing" if he would have won and got with the center of attention. Yet, even after saying that, the show labels him "straight". Denial in action. There is NO way that a man who is heterosexual would engage in a show that seeks to impress another man in a romantic way. I would agree that you can mix the show with half gay and half bisexual. Bisexuals are interested in same gender sex as well as opposite gender sex. Notice how clever they think they are by doing this type of cruel show. Using this example, when they do the het versions of this show, half...
of the seekers should be gay or lesbian to fuck with the center of attention. But no, I'm told, that's not fair, but it is 'fair' to do it to a gay man!

When I mentioned it at work today, the woman told me 'straight refers to romance, not to sex'. WHAT!? Is this the latest warp in the fear of bisexuality as a label? She said, "they can have sex with either gender but these men only love a woman". That is the highest level of horseshit that I've heard on the subject and denial in its purist form and a female fantasy. I said the clinical term is bisexual...it refers to sex...if someone is having sex with both genders, even if they prefer one over the other, they are BISEXUAL!

Bisexuality is the transition phase that is part of spiraling out of the Game. Refer to Matrix V Gold Edition for more on that. I find it absolutely amazing that there is such denial and fear of the word and its implications by people who are otherwise intelligent, but such is the control of those damned Orion loops. Geez, EndGame...end already!

Emotional Fire and Your Incarnational Moon
8/25/2003

Painting with emotional fire is critical for your Higher Self to master when shim spirals out of the Game. Emotional Fire is covered in Matrix V Gold Edition, so refer to those segments for the basics on that topic.

Your emotional nature is accurately tagged by the sign your Moon is in when you were born. This cannot be told by your Sun sign. Your incarnational Moon sign is in one of four elements: fire, earth, air or water. Fire (Aries, Leo, Sagittarius) and air (Libra, Aquarius, Gemini) Moon signs are compatible. Earth (Capricorn, Taurus, Virgo) and water (Cancer, Scorpio, Pisces) Moon signs are compatible. Your Moon sign describes how you express your emotional self and how you relate to others on an emotional level. This is critical in interpersonal relations on all but superficial levels. If you mix the lunar group, with a fire Moon, you can have a disaster that becomes more likely the closer both people become. Fire and water mixed gets steam. Fire feels drowning in the emotions of water. Water feels burned by the heat of fire. This is a combination for disaster in intimate or very close relationships when both people are in each other's auras.

That one element combo cannot fathom the other element combo is ok. This is part of the Game. This is part of the different experiences that our Higher Selves require. There is nothing wrong with either Moon sign person. An air sign Moon complains about the water sign Moon's emotional displays. The water sign feels the air sign is shallow and emotionally dead. The are both correct...from the standpoints of where their incarnational Moons are at. There is NO error, NO fault. It's just the way you are. It is best for incompatible Moon signs to put space in between them. The more space, the more comfortable each Moon will be. They can make great long distance friends, but would fight if they lived in close quarters together.

Emotional fire is learned by the Higher Selves in hundreds of incarnations in each of the 12 Moon signs and all 4 of the sign elements. The Higher Selves also require other combinations to interact with the Moon sign choice of an incarnation. Air sign Sun and water sign Moon...Air sign Sun and air sign Moon...Earth sign Sun and fire sign Moon...and so on. All these combinations come up with individual personalities and traits.
If you want emotional compatibility in your life, you must have someone whose Moon is compatible with yours. A disastrous combination: fire Sun, Moon and Rising Sign married a water Sun, Moon and Rising Sign. That was years of misery on both parts. Fire and water made daily steam. Why do people who are SO astrologically incompatible marry? Mars...sex compatibility which is fleeting and temporary and should never be the reason to marry or live together.

It is your water Moon incarnations that give you the most and the best experiences in learning or using emotional fire. The emotions flow freely and easily when the Moon is freest to express itself. Earth Moons are great companions for water Moons because earth can absorb the emotions and it feeds their emotional Moon. Mix an air Moon with an earth Moon and you have a dry desert...nothing grows. Yet a fire Moon does very well with an air Moon since air feeds fire.

Painting with emotional fire is valid when the painter controls the emotions and not the other way around. I can daily see people who allow their emotions control them. They say all kinds of vicious, hurt-intending things to someone they cannot understand or want to control (and the person won't allow themselves to be controlled). I made an observation to one person who launched a victimhood tirade because they couldn't handle what was said to them. This is the emotions controlling the incarnation. This is typical for almost all incarnations and is part of their learning process. Lots of people get hurt by the unnecessary verbal barbs tossed about daily. At my stage, it's better to use one of the Laws of the Universe and withdraw than to be involved in an abusive relationship where emotions control the other person.

With your Final Incarnation’s departure from the Game, your Higher Self has all the emotional experience variables shim needs to express a full range of emotional concepts, but these are emotions under the Higher Selfs control and not the other way around. It is incomprehensible while still in the Game to fully understand the value of these emotional experiences to your Higher Self. It is this emotional fire that will become critical to you in higher densities. You will know how when YOU are ready, not before.

The Herd Mentality and Victimhood/Victimizer
8/30/2003

One male member of a reality show complains to another about the lack of honesty and excess of treachery of some of the female show members. He accurately uses such great descriptive words as "bitches" and "whores". Unfortunately, the man he talks to says (behind the first man's back) that "he has a problem with women". IT'S A CONTROL DEVICE! The problem does not lie with the men who are doing what the simultaneous path, male incarnation is suppose to do. Finger pointing should go to the females for allowing themselves to be retro-manipulated into something unintended for the simultaneous path female, but is very common with sequential path females.
Women, especially in America, have coveted the title of men haters during EndGame. While that is one thing, weak men let them get away with this abuse instead of acknowledging that western females have become sequential in attitude and have embraced the Orion mode while denying the simultaneous path. This is empowering to the Dark polarity and to the alien sequentials. They've actually found a way to seriously interfere in the simultaneous sector of the Game. If a female dumps the Orion 'you hate women' tag on you, don't be defensive. That is what they want as the first step in victimizing.

The herd mentality has offshoots into other victimhood sub-categories. Other observed victimhood persecutors:

- disagree with anyone Jewish or what Israel does and it's "you hate jews". This group lives for victimhood because, in their mind, it allows them to victimize others. The Israelis today compare to the British/Spanish/Erench/Portuguese invaders of the past. The Palestinians are to Israel what the Native Americans were to those western European invaders. Notice how every time that Israel is up to no good that the same old World War II German films are paraded out. The old bait and switch. Don't fall for it.

- disagree with anyone black and you constantly hear that it's "you hate blacks". This is another group that claims it wants to be considered on a non-racial basis but continues to remind everyone of their race. They get hyper about real or imagined racial terms used on them, but don't hesitate to use racial terms on others. If they don't want to hear "nigger", then they shouldn't toss about "cracker" or "whitey" which they intend to have the same effect that "nigger" has on them. Don't want to see blacks mocked in film/tv? Then expect that other racial groups want the same deference. You reap what you sow. This indicates extreme insecurity and a desire to victimize using the victimhood mode.

There are other body ID groups who, seeing the success of these victimizers, are trying to adapt it as well. Central Americans, South Americans and related Spanish speaking islanders have been trying to use the same herd mentality and victimhood/victimizer mode. Even some whites have attempted this.

Victimhood blames ALL whites for what certain WESTERN European countries did in the past. This is also body ID especially since, as a simultaneous incarnate, you have been part of that group. You are incarnated in ALL Earther races and both genders many times over. Yet you allow yourself to be manipulated by polarity and aliens who want nothing less than you to fail in the Game. Lower astral entities cheer when divisions increases. The lower astral entities support the Dark side and the sequential path. EndGame is a real mess and getting worse daily. EndGame is all about trying to get you so wrapped up in body matters that the spirit makes little or no progress. Matrix V Gold Edition is the bane of EndGame and has what you need to spiral out of the Game. The Year From Hell continues. Gain control of who you really are and observe.
Final Expectations & Reality
9/1/2003

Final Incarnations are, by far, the most secretive of all your incarnations. They know A LOT and that’s an understatement. Final Incarnations will not go public unless there is a significant purpose for doing so and even then it is with identity blocks. Matrix V Gold Edition was the reason necessary for this Final to come forward. It was my project for EndGame. It is not necessary to know me personally. It is, as I say in M5, the materials that count and not who my incarnation is.

Lightsiders have gone to great lengths to portray their so-called ascended masters as the Lightside polarity icons embodying optimum Lightside traits. This is the all-giving, all-loving (hence the phony 'unconditional love') and never ruffled genie who dispenses whatever to whomever succeeds in rubbing his lamp. THIS is pure bullshit and fantasy. Yes, there ARE people who try to pass themselves off, in public, as someone like this. They thrive on followers. THAT in itself should be enough of a flag to warn any M5 reader. They encourage a ring of sycophants who act as priests/priestesses who everyone else must go through to possibly fall into the honor of basking in their master/mistresses' light. In my training path, I’ve had to deal with this type once or twice and always went around the intercepting ring of sycophants to talk to the person that they tried to keep me away from. The most Advanced, that one of these follower-seekers could be, is mid-Advanced. These tend to be full of themselves, heavily into polarity and think they have reached the top of the experience pile. This is a false summit that they will discover on their own.

When Matrix V came out, I had a few people email me to say that they are a "Final" incarnation. I knew that this was not true at all because there is no purpose in making that kind of announcement even to me. If I am to meet another Final Incarnation during EndGame, it will not be in that manner.

Most people who email me expect a version of the Lightside master and become rapidly disenchanted when they discover that is not true. An Awakened Final Incarnation would never act like that. Refer back to Matrix V Gold Edition and read what this incarnation is and what Balance is. Just from reading M5, you should be able to tell by my writing style that I am not a polarity icon in any way. If you read segments of M5 that make you uncomfortable....GOOD! This is an effect of the keys on your experiential loops. If you are body ID’d, you are not ready for most of M5. It clashes with what you are commanded to beLIEve in. And, if you ready M5 with joy, what you have been waiting for is now in your hands.

A few people who have communicated with me could not handle that I am not like the Lightsider-like icon they assumed me to be. I paint with emotional fire which usually drives the incompatible Moons away because they can’t handle it and they try to blame me for not being what THEY think I should be. In their disappointment, they show their bitterness and mean dispositions. They have revealed their agenda to me.

I have permitted 2 readers to visit with me for a weekend and we had a great time because they are Advanced enough to know what NOT to expect from me. We talked M5 and related, but we also went out and played. Interacting with others who know that I am 'The Author', I will test their resolve and see if they can handle it. Very Advanced and another Final would be able to handle it well and not hesitate to play back.
So, if you have fixed ideas as to what box an Awakened Final Incarnation will fit into, throw that box away. You are setting your limitations on an incarnation that has succeeded in breaking boxes and others' expectations. If this makes you uncomfortable, then you should remain with people at your level and proceed at a slower pace. This Final Incarnation is not here to fit your preconceived notions and limitations. Fuck off, you are not ready. Your Final Incarnation is unique. Each Final Incarnation is unique based on the plan of that Higher Self. It's this uniqueness that enhances the loneliness that becomes your companion once you've reached Very Advanced levels. It's a preparation for higher densities and events for you after EndGame.

The Start of EndGame, Equality and Polaric Racism
9/3/2003

Warning: If you are at all body-ID oriented, you should definitely not read this segment. It is too Advanced for you to handle!

The first public thread of EndGame and sequential alien tampering with Earth came in the American Declaration of Independence with the phrase: all men are created equal. This just is not so unless you are a sequential, alien planet where they are all created equal. Those who wrote that declaration were not your average people, but several had very strong ties to the planetary power structure, including Benjamin Franklin who was one of the ringleaders. It was the creation of the idea of the United States' illusion of equality that heralded the beginning of EndGame even though equality written in this document did not exist. That it was publicly acknowledged started the ball rolling. The setup was with the US declaring this while still a slave owning, Native American persecuting political unit. This equality was, and still is, an illusion to move the Earth to a sequential path.

First of all, refer back to Matrix V Gold Edition and segments dealing with who created Earthers of today. These are you physical body creators. As written in M5, these genetic scientists created specific races for specific reasons. One of the reasons was not equality. The black African race, for example, was created as a manual, heavy work labor force (primarily for mining). Other races were created for other purposes which were further modified by still other alien genetic scientists in ancient history. Equality was never the intent of the creators.

On a simultaneous path planet, as Earth is for this galaxy at this time, the ways of equality are suspended to allow for maximum experiences and freedom of path expression. On sequential path planets in the rest of the galaxy, equality is standard in most respects since the planet progresses as a whole rather than as an individual. Even in the Orion Empire, Mintaka will say the reptilians are equal in stature when compared to any other race or planet. Yes, the females rule, but the males are still Orion reptilians and second only to their females.

Other sequential planets have the males and the females as roughly par in abilities and positions, but then they progress as a unit/planet and individuality is discouraged unless it can be applied to the planet as a whole.

Earth, however, requires individual Advancement. Progressing as a planet is not permitted since it is not simultaneous. The 'no one left behind' attitude moving through American liberal circles is also sequential in idea. IF one wants to progress as one of a group, stay 011
the excruciatingly slow sequential path. The aliens set it up here with different races. The simultaneous path took advantage of that and, hence, Earth became the simultaneous path planet after the last simultaneous path planet’s spirits spiraled out of the Game.

The sequential aliens found there was not anything serious that they could do after Earth was marked as simultaneous path planet until EndGame was opened. EndGame signaled the beginning of the spiraling out process after thousands of years of simultaneous, very varied experiences. When 'all men are created equal' became public, it was the signal that the simultaneous Higher Selves were waiting for - the start of the breakdown of individuality and the need to look to spiraling out of the Game as this session was coming to an end. The introduction of alien technologies and equality of genders were major parts of the dismantling of the simultaneous path on Earth. Again, refer back to Matrix V Gold Edition for more details.

On Earth, not only are the physical bodies not created equal, the spirits that inhabit these bodies are not equal EXCEPT in the case of minion incarnations. The fact of minion incarnations on Earth existing are also part of EndGame and alien technological interference. Since we, as simultaneous incarnating Higher Selves, do incarnate at different time periods in non-linear progression, our spirits are not equal in the time periods chosen. A Very Advanced living in ancient Greece is not equal to a Low incarnation of another Higher Self living at the same time. This is NEVER an issue among the Higher Selves. This, however, IS an issue among sequential incarnates who envy the simultaneous pathers, but do not have the courage, at this time, to join that path.

The joy of simultaneous incarnations is to be a female with unique female traits and duties that are vastly different than male...to experience the joys of one race and then another different one without the experiences being the same. During EndGame, these joys are rapidly being eliminated by the artificial status of "equality". Notice how much has been taken away under the sequential path guise of 'equality' and how rapidly the planetary rulers are attempting to force a one planet attitude by combining Europe as one to copy the American experiment. There is MUCH more to this than I've covered in this and other M5 segments.

One other point I want to make here is the polarity sides of racism. If you don't like anyone or have prejudices against a race ONLY because that person belongs to the target race, you are a racist and have racist experiences. Dark polarity racism is prejudice/dislike/hatred to those of a race other than yours. Light polarity racism is prejudice/dislike/hatred of the race you currently are incarnated in. Dark polarity racism examples: white hates black, black hates white, yellow hates red, red hates brown and so on. Light polarity racism examples: white hates white, black hates black and so on. This polarity is sadistic/masochistic. Adept Matrix 5 readers can connect the dots. Light polarity racism is most common today with whites prejudiced against their own race and cater to others at their own expense. The Very Advanced and higher know that they are in all races as different times. The Very Advanced do not look down on their race or others and do take people as individuals regardless of race. It is spirit connection to spirit that is most important.

It is important to realize how the polarities are manipulating Earth into a sequential path to eliminate Earth as the simultaneous path planet of this galaxy. Think about these matters and see what conclusions you can draw.
In the segment I wrote yesterday (9/3), I mention the Light and the Dark versions of the polarity of racism. Darkside polarity is when one race hates/dislikes another different race only because of their race. Individuality and the spirit animating a body in that race is of no concern to the Darkside (or Lightside) racist. Darkside racism has existed ever since the alien genetic scientists created the various races from Ancient Earthers. Refer back to *Matrix V Gold Edition* for segments on that topic. The common complaint by the object of this racism is "the color of my skin". This is not true in itself, although it can be the prime identifying factor in some cases. Racial identification is not limited to skin color at all. Physical features/textures, customs and mannerisms are also part of the racial ID. If the color of one's skin was the sole factor, European connected whites would never go for a tan. I've seen whites with darker skin than some who identify themselves as black.

There are MANY flaws in identifying/categorizing people by race. Most white Americans have the same color skin as northern Chinese, for example, but yet Asians are considered the yellow race. It's the eyes, people will say and the mannerisms. I find the differences far more interesting and embrace the differences, but if their eyes were like non-Asians, could they pass? Skin color is just an excuse.

In another example, look at the Indians and others near India. Many of them have skin darker than many American blacks, but yet they are not identified as a 'black' race. When the Mormons had their ban on giving the priesthood to blacks, it was African blacks only. If it were JUST skin color, why were Indians not in the same boat as African blacks? Darkside racism is nonsense to the Very Advanced and above. Refer to *Matrix V Gold Edition* to see what I've written about alien racial make-ups. The desire for the whole planet to act like one, be like one with the mannerisms of one is sequential in origin. The removal of differences is part of their plan in altering Earth from a simultaneous planet to a sequential environment. It is very important that you remember that when observing what is going on.

This brings me to the Lightside racism: disdain for your own race and attempts to embrace another at the expense of your own. Using EndGame America, with blacks who had their freedom or those who were freed during the Civil War, many tried to be like the whites at the sacrifice of their own heritage. True, most had lost that heritage, but few were interested in regaining it. They clung to the religion of their masters and were not interested in the religions of their homeland. They tried so hard to fit in. Instead, they were rebuffed, in most cases (there were exceptions but they were few and far between) Southern states, deprived of their slave workforce, found other ways to embarrass and enslave these people. II wasn't until the middle 20th century that the federal government forced changes. Again, a whole other story. Many embraced Lightside racism at the expense of their own race.

This changed rapidly in the 1960's and later as blacks struggled for racial identity. Some substituted one master's religion (Christianity/white) for another master's religion (islam/arab) both with the same alien deity. Names were changed to arabic. One would have thought that there would have been a far greater move to adapt non-Arabic, African cultures of their past. There were those who did, but far more chose otherwise. This also heralded a change from Lightside racism to Darkside racism by many blacks which is pretty overt today. If you want more on American racial history, you'll have to do your own
research. Know, however, that Earther books are tainted and biased in either direction. The best resource is the Library on Monroe level 27.

Meanwhile, much of the overt Darkside racism by many whites has been replace by a Lightside racism of white disdain. These are many white who revel in anti-white racism, eagerly drop their culture/heritage in favor of adopting American black culture/speech/clothing, etc.

BOTH Dark and Light racism is of the Game. Feelings of racial superiority/inferiority run rampant and one side tends to feed the other. NOWHERE in either racism polarities does the individual spirit come into play. The spirit is ignored. To Dark/Light racists, the body ID is the only thing that counts.

Dark racism is a feature of the Low level of incarnation. Mid level incarnations start to vacillate. Light racism is a feature beginning in Mid level incarnations and evident through mid-Advanced incarnational levels. Remember, part of graduating from the Game involves recognizing many of the mechanics of the Game, again, refer back to Matrix V Gold Edition. Once you have broken BOTH Darkside and Lightside racist experiential loops, you look to people as their spirit and not their body. Body ID, while necessary for Low and Mid level experiences, will hold you back if you cling to them during Advanced stages, especially in mid-Advanced. You will not be able to navigate beyond the mid-Advanced level if you still are experiencing your Lightside or Darkside racist, body ID attitudes. It is a bit more complex during the Awakened Final Incarnation and there are interesting facets of polaric racism that you will learn when you arrive at that level prior to Game spiraling out.

Coming to grips with spirit rule over body ID rule is a HUGE goal during your stay in the Game. The rewards that will come to you in overcoming massive Game experiential loops are truly awesome. Consider what I’ve written here. It’s your path...you are where YOU are meant to be. Change can only come from within YOU. It cannot be forced.

**Sequential Compliance & Wave Path Incarnations**

9/8/2003

The indignant, insecure-in-self person whines, "Do you think you're better than me?" or "What makes you think you're better than everyone else?". This type of commonly heard complaint is sequential incarnate based. Remember, the sequential path incarnates progress as a planet and not as an individual. In the sequential path incarnations, everyone is expected to sacrifice individuality in favor of planetary group progression. Read more about sequential path incarnations in Matrix V Gold Edition.

Notice, though, that you STILL have these kinds of comments made here on Earth among simultaneous incarnates. What gives? There are a few reasons for the existence of this wrong attitude. First of all, a former sequential path Higher Self having Low level incarnations interacting with Mid or Advanced level incarnates. The Low level, with body ID’s in full control and subconscious inclinations of 'everyone the same', will react with the 'Do you think you're better than me' phrase which is used on sequential planets when one tries to advance beyond the planet as a whole. This phrase is expected to be a victimhood complaint and to be answered with contrition and a return to the group fold. While that may well hold water on alien planets, it's bullshit on Earth. Sequential path compliance is invalid on Earth for simultaneous path Higher Self incarnations. This type of attitude,
however, gains support from sequential incarnates (aliens) on Earth who are steering Earth to the sequential path. Again, refer back to Matrix V Gold Edition for more on this.

Another reason for this attitude is minion incarnations. This is because the Earth Spirit progresses ill waves. ALL Nature Spirit incarnations as trees prog'ess as one unit but differently than fish. ALL Nature Spirit incarnations as sheep progress as one unit but differently than dogs, ALL Nature Spirit incarnations as butterflies progress as one unit and so on, yet butterflies do not progress the same as rocks. This is the Nature Spirit wave path bringing to your awareness the third type of Higher Self path in the 3rd density Game. I remember when I was in Sedona, Arizona and was told about a type of grating that was placed on the road to keep livestock off the road. This kept them off until one sheep or cow figured to roll over the grating to get across. When this worked, suddenly all of the herd did this. They advanced in learning as a group. Minion human incarnations retain this wave mentality. Remember minion incarnations are a perversion due to over population and alien manipulation of EndGame Earth. Refer back to Matrix V Gold Edition for more on that. Minion human incarnations will try to impose restrictions on Advancing simultaneous incarnates with the 'you are not part of the herd wave' attitude.

Nature Spirit wave path incarnations make each grouping of plant, animal, rock, etc progress as a unit, similar to the sequential path. Yet each wave progresses independently of the others. All waves exist simultaneously but have vastly different experiences. All of these experiences are processed by the planetary Nature Spirit which is also connected to the Solar Spirit. Nature Spirit wave incarnations interact with sequential and simultaneous paths depending on the planet involved.

The demand for sequential compliance must be learned to be ignored by the Advanced groups. Light polarity adherents, when asked if they "think you're better than everyone else" will always play the role of appeasement and try to ease the indignant lesser incarnate level or minion waver. There is no need to make excuses for what you have earned! All simultaneous Higher Selves have ALL levels of incarnations from Low through Final. At another time period, one has an incarnation that is Low and may feel insecure around those more Advanced. Tough! That's the way the Game and the simultaneous path is. If one doesn't like it, they should have never left the group security of the sequential path. As for the minions, that's their problem as well. Of course if you're a breeder in EndGame, you brought some of this down on yourself for bringing minions into human existence. It's part of your experience and path. More rocks in the Rocky Path as per M5 Gold segment on Smooth vs Rocky roads.

You have earned where you are today with experience and hard work in breaking experiential loops. There is one exception to this that must be considered: those born into wealth/position rather than one who has earned it. There are many aliens on Earth in power positions who never earned it, but were installed or appointed because of the desire to control Earth's descent into sequential vibration. If anyone's claim to position is due to family or other body related ties, it has not been earned. The various 'royal' families, the children of those who started business empires, those who claim to be descended from a line of traditional witches/the pilgrims/royalty, etc. These are first of all body ID and not spirit. Body ID claims are empty on the spiritual levels. Body ID/genealogy are sequential alien requirements.

The person who succeeded despite their body ID has truly progressed. Are they heller than those who they left behind - hell, yes! The person who breaks a significant experiential loop
- better than one who still clings to it? Hell, yes! The person who has Advanced from Low to Mid incarnational level - better than the Low? Hell, yes! Be proud of your achievements. If someone who hasn't been able to break their loop is jealous, that's THEIR problem. Lightsiders try to appease the insecure (and limit their Advancement). Darksiders lord it over the insecure (and limit their Advancement). Balance just says what it is and goes on with their business without fanfare. Mid is better than Low, Advanced is better than Mid, Very Advanced is better than mid-Advanced. It just is. The good news is that all simultaneous path Higher Selves will experience all levels and graduate and THAT is what really counts.

**German Concentration Camps, Israel & The Game**

9/10/2003

The concentration camps of World War II had to exist. I'm not talking so much about the American concentration camps for the Americans of Japanese heritage or the Soviet concentration camps for everyone who disagreed with Moscow. I'm talking about the German concentration camps that held jews, gypsies, gays and an assortment of other groups that Berlin disagreed with. It was also necessary that these people, if they couldn't be worked to death, be mass murdered.

It is nonsense for those who say the death camps never existed. I've been to Auschwitz and Birkinau in Poland and the vibrations are ghastly. No, they definitely DID exist. Some research in the Library on Monroe level 27 brings up fascinating information into a facet of the Game that I will share some of it here.

For one thing, why did the jews wind up with their own country, Israel, because of the German Dark event while no one was calling for a land for also long persecuted gypsies, for example? While it was true that the jews were the single largest group of people murdered, they were not the only ones, although they would like the world to think so. One hears barely a peep about the other groups murdered. Again, why?

In order for the country of Israel to exist during EndGame, something traumatic HAD to occur to force the majority of the world's sympathy (at least in western countries) for a reason why it should be formed. This came about by the meekly marching off to the camps by these people. Those who weren't meek were shot, but this event was more than it appeared. It was a major effort by the Game with the creation of Israel in mind.

Using the death of millions as leverage, along with British(first) support and waving the World War II images, the idea of a state of Israel became a reality in EndGame. The state of Israel is a major area for EndGame. Israel could not exist WITHOUT the sacrifice of millions during the 30's-40's. Remember the jewish religion is one of sacrifice and blood spilling. This is a trait of both reptilian and sirian presences who require blood sacrifice.

Victimhood was embraced by the jews who are one group that enjoys using it liberally to get their way. Guilt is one of the main control methods of the religion and its people. They can get hyper about any criticism of Israel or themselves because they want others to back off from getting too close to the reasons why.

EVERY simultaneous path Higher Self has had incarnations as both male and female jews. Notice the heavy dependence on body ID that they have. Also, the child of any jewish
mother must be brought up Jewish. This not required if the mother is non-Jewish with a Jewish father. This is an Orion trail in this seemingly Sirian religion.

You can hardly turn on the television in the US without being able to locate some channel showing a documentary on the Germans and WWII. This is intended to sway those who are suspicious of Israel’s ruthless actions today. Israel is today to the Palestinians as some of the western Europeans/Americans were (and America still is) to the Native Americans. Push them back, contain them to worthless reservations. The Gaza Strip is one of those reservations in Israel. America had the technology of the time to drive the Native Americans back. Israel has the technology today to do the same to the Palestinians.

While you hear all kinds of commotion about Iraq, Iran and Korea’s nuke potential, not once do you hear any official word about Israel’s nuclear arsenal or other weapons of mass destruction. Why is that? The Game has something planned. Notice that those who complain about other’s weapons are the same nations that have the worst weaponry!

Go back to the formation of Israel coming out of Britain. The Ninhursag (refer to Matrix V Gold Edition) lives in London. London is the central point of reptilian control on Earth. Go back to before America got into WWII. There was a passenger ship full of German jews who were turned away from all the “freedom loving” ports of the US. The government would not allow them to dock. Nothing must interfere with the intended slaughter. Who knew what back then? The highest up knew much. Those who died knew nothing. The others were led by manipulative governments. The Library on 27 contains histories the way they happened and not tainted by the victors or dictators who write false histories. This segment is out to make you think and also assist you during EndGame events.

Latest Lightside Deception
9/22/2003

The following is part of a message that is vomited by the Light polarity:

"Message from the Mayan Elders of the Eagle Clan"

*This call is urgent in the face of the prophetic times in which we are living principally for the spiritual guides and conscious people. At this time, we need to unite and create a belt of light that will contrast with the negativity. At this moment, the elders and the shamans of the Mayan world are making fire ceremonies daily, without end, in a manner similar to the Native Americans who are working hard with their own ceremonies. This is true of our brothers the Hopi, the Huichol elders, the powerful Taitas throughout the Amazon, the great wise ones of the eternal snows of the Andes, the Ayamaras, our brothers in the Sierra Nevada, the great Tibetan wise ones and all others that don’t have a visible form. Each one with their own tradition and mystical knowledge and sciences, are working to create this balance that has been denominated "El K’uxaaj Saq’ Be’" - the path of the positive energy / the white path of the good heart. This is where the two poles intersect over the west coast of the American continent, touching the continent’s energetic centers simultaneously reactivating the positive flow of energy, The call is so that we may all work together ? the elders, the shamans, the wise ones and all of the people that have the awareness in order to change the negative force. It is about reaching all of the people with an urgency, to counteract the events that are juxtaposed to this period of August to December. The elders are making a call for the balance that needs to exist, with the intention of calling all leaders as well as all of the people that have the desire to achieve the balance. *

Notice that, with typical Lightside technique, they would have you believe that all the world’s shamans, elders, etc are chanting the white light mantra to “change” the Dark. They
even identify themselves as "the white path of the good heart". For readers of Matrix V Gold Edition, you know that this is not Balance. These people are involved in attacking the Dark under the guise of for the "benefit" of others, another Lightsider delusion.

The ONLY way to end a polarity is for the opposite polarity to merge with it. THAT is what Balance is. Balance is not the elimination of the Dark (or Light), for each polarity is dependent on the existence of the other. You cannot have Light without Dark and Dark without Light. Light is spiritually immature to believe otherwise. Those who shake their rattles and beat their drums to eliminate Dark (or Light), while keeping their own polarity intact, are wasting their energy and time. Instead they are strengthening the other polarity!

Lightsiders LOVE stuff like 'messages from the mystics', those nebulous, we-know-what's-best-for-all types. They like to convey messages that Light is more powerful than Dark. It is not (refer to Matrix V Gold Edition for more on that). Dark would have you believe that resistance is futile. It is not.

Lightsiders fall all over this type of pronouncement that "the great Tibetan wise ones and all others that don't have a visible form" are radiating for the Light polarity. If they don't have 'visible form', they are not simultaneous incarnating Higher Selves, but beings of deception. When I was at the Monroe Institute (and since then on my own journeys), I heard about those who constantly tamper with the simultaneous path incarnates but refuse to take up the 3rd density challenge. Yeah, there's all kinds of deceptions coming from those "that don't have visible form".

As to why Earth is the center for so much shit, both 3rd and other densities, refer back to Matrix V Gold Edition. This interference is now way up due to EndGame.

Lightsiders have hijacked the word 'balance' as their own. A polarity can NEVER be in Balance because it has not merged with its opposite. It is important that you are aware of this deception and related deceptions on the part of polarities. EndGame is LOADED with deceptions intended to entice you into a polarity camp. EndGame is the most difficult period to be incarnated in, but it can also be the most rewarding.

Child Heroics in Film/Cartoons
9/23/2003

That the mass media is used for propaganda is well known. Electronic mass media is an EndGame feature using alien technology and it is one way that the sequential aliens are influencing the change from Earth being a simultaneous path planet to being a sequential path planet. Since sequential path alien planets are populated by beings who remember their past lives, it is easy to see why there would be (on Earth) child prodigies. Since they have their past lives' memories, there is nothing new in the mental areas so the alien 5 year old knows what it did when it died at age 134, for example. For more on the sequential path for Higher Selves, refer to Matrix V Gold Edition.

It has become increasingly popular in western culture to portray children as heroic types doing things that a simultaneous path child could never do. Japanese anime is loaded with these types with the oversized eyes (alien). Disney and other studios churn these out as well with stuff like Spy Kids, Powerpuff Girls, etc. In no way could a simultaneous path
incarnate, in real life, do anything like these shows depict. No can Earther females carry on like Lara Croft either unless they were Orion reptilian, for example.

What the sequentials are attempting to do is to make you desire to be like these fictional types. They are trying to entice simultaneous path Higher Selves to return to the sequential path. Of course this is impossible and the Very Advanced Higher Self incarnations know the futility of this, but the lesser incarnations will, to varying degrees, want this to be. This is just more alien meddling in Earther simultaneous affairs. The sequential path Higher Selves know this, but they try to throw some sand in the engine of EndGame to halt your progress. These bitter bettys are unhappy with former sequential Higher Selves who have chosen to leave their slower path for the simultaneous fast track. They try to influence the now simultaneous incarnate to defer to the alien far more advanced technology and alien aura which are both held in awe by the polarities on Earth. Notice, however, that these aliens steer a wide path away from anyone Very Advanced or Awakened Final incarnations because the jig would be up for them. This is a reason why they avoid Monroe level 27 as well.

If one cares to watch the child heroic films for entertainment, that’s one thing as an adult, but the sequentials are primarily after influencing Earther children who are more vulnerable to impression than an adult. Hence also, friendly reptilian/alien characters who are here to "help" you. If you still embrace the breeding experiential loops, you might consider explaining some of this to your kids. If you have minion incarnate kids, though, it really won’t matter. That’s a whole other story. The sequentials are not interested in minion incarnates for this thrust, but only in Earther simultaneous path incarnates. Yes, it is complicated, but that’s part of EndGame. Be aware!

**Physical Death: The Unchangeable Event**

9/24/2003

While waiting in line at the store, I looked at a story about actor John Ritter’s death. The headline said "It Didn't Have To Happen". A common comment with people is he/she "died too soon/young". Refer back to *Matrix V Gold Edition* for other death related segments.

I’ve written over and over that your time and manner of death were chosen by YOU, as your pure Higher Self, for each and every of your incarnations. Your Higher Self will not permit you to die before that time and will directly intervene to stop pre-mature death. Your Higher Self will also not permit your incarnation to live longer than the set time of death and will make sure that it occurs.

The circumstances for your incarnation’s death are set up to fulfill your death experience. If it is to be for health related reasons, you will experience what is necessary to complete the event. If it is to be violent or accidental, you will be in the place at the time it is to occur.

There is SO much information and Disinformation out there about what to/not to eat, drink, smoke and experience (conform,conform). One example is how bad fluoride and artificial sweeteners are. Yet, despite all this info, people will still use these products. Another example is smoking. With all the warnings and labels of death on the packages, people will still smoke. It is their path and their experience. Even non-smokers die of lung cancer due to second hand smoke environments and some smokers will never die of it. You cannot die from circumstances that your Higher Self has not agreed to.
In the Ritter case, the article said that he could have been "saved" if he would have gone to the doctor and followed his advice. He did not do that because his Higher Self knew it was contrary to shim’s planned event.

There are people where I work who, in between their chain smoking, will tell others what they should or should not consume. This happens all the time. The non-fat freak, the artificial sweetener junkie and the chain smoking health advisors all seem to know what is 'best' for everyone else. What should be kept in mind is that IF a beneficial product comes to your attention AND you feel pulled to investigate or use it, then that product may be for you. If you are not pulled to it, move on. For whatever reason, it’s not for you. Your Higher Self will make sure that what you need is made available for you in the incarnation you’re experiencing. For me, the Novus Research triad of products works excellently. I have told others in my area about them, but no one else is inclined to know more. That is their path and I don’t push the items once their minds are made up. Remember the Laws of the Universe on that topic.

Remember also that your incarnational path is unique and unique means as individual as you can get. Take what works for you and dump the rest. If making yourself a regular in your allopathic doctor’s office is what works for you, don’t assume that it is what all should be doing. If you feel you need your body poked and jabbed in the belief that it will make you live longer, this is part of YOUR experience. You will hear comments like "oh, you’re xx years old so you need to do this or that". Follow the leader or the herd? If you do, it’s your experience. If you don’t, it’s your experience. "But if you don’t, you’ll die". Appeals to the body are common, but the don’t work when the spirit controls the body. Watch the herds line up for free flu shots - all body ID’d. The body responds to panic and lack of immortality. If you are still body ID’d, you have a vastly different set of experiences than if you have broken those body ID’d experiential loops. Do what YOU have to do and follow YOUR experiences. Just remember that you cannot die before or after your time whenever that time is.

Body ID Concept: "My" Children

10/1/2003

While watching the old film, "Oh God, You Devil", a man sells his soul to the devil for another and famous life. For information on the concept of selling one’s soul, read Matrix V Gold Edition where a segment is written on that topic. While in his new life, but having his former life memories intact (how sequential can you get), he discovers that his former life female interest is pregnant. She is now married to another guy who sold his soul to this devil to be married to this pregnant female. The original soul seller complains to the devil that "she’s having my baby". No, she isn’t. She’s having the baby of the body that she’s married to. Even though another spirit is inhabiting that body, it is the child of that body, not the original body's spiritual inhabitant.

Putting aside the body swapping, devil dealing story line that is fantasy, the fact is that it is physical bodies who procreate, not spirits. As far as I know, the Mormon religion is the only one where they claim that you will create spirit children if you make it to the celestial kingdom (where male spirit priesthood holders have harems of female spirit women working in their spiritual kitchens and having spirit children.). This is pure fantasy. When you are experiencing the breeding loops, you are assisting in carrying on a physical line, not a spiritual one. "My child" is correct if referring to your body’s creation. Once you leave that
body by dropping dead, you are no longer connected to a physical body and, therefore are no longer the parent of the child. What you did, from a spirit point of view, is participate in the experience of creating children by occupying the physical bodies who, in fact, created them. Your spirit force animates the physical bodies. In a different example, you are the electricity that powers a toaster. The electricity didn’t create toast, but it allowed the toaster to complete its function.

Look at this differently: In creating children bodies by using physical bodies, you have opened a door for the body to be occupied by a spirit. You have NO say in what spirit will occupy that body unless some previous agreement was reached with another Higher Self. Refer to Matrix V Gold Edition to see what kind of spirit beings occupy the majority of Earther physical bodies during EndGame. In some instances, a kindred spirit may inhabit the child’s body because of previous Higher Self agreements. In many instances, it is purely random. In other instances, it is because that physical is optimum for the Higher Self incarnation to experience what shim has set forth in shim's plan for the current incarnation. This Higher Self is not in a pre-agreement with the parent’s spirit, but Higher Selves are well familiar with this type of opportunity. Likewise, a Higher Self may occupy a newborn body created by two minion occupied Earther adults. It is the experiential loops to create the physical body that control the procreation process. You did that and now it's time for the consequences of that experience which include the odds heavily not in favor of you knowing what spirit is animating the new child body. From the Higher Self point of view, it’s all part of the experience. Some times you strike gold with a terrific kid, some times you strike shit with a minion incarnation and some times you just settle for mediocre or lots of other variations.

This possession of people, be it spouse, boy/girl friends, kids, etc is a physical feature resulting from the Game's body DNA commands on simultaneously incarnating Earth. This is not a spiritual thing, but is extremely difficult to control. It may not be until your Awakened Final Incarnation that you gain sufficient control and rely on the Laws of the Universe. The possession of bodies, other than your own, is also a dominance item, hence Dark in nature. Physical bodies have a life of their own due to the massive number of DNA commands and experiential loops, while you, as with the toaster example, are the electricity. Yes, that concept oversimplifies the situation, but the Very Advanced will be able to grasp it. Children are children of the body and inherit the parents’ genes, etc. It is body ID’d to beLIEve that the children are yours (spirit) however it is in the Game’s interest that you do beLIEve that because it detracts from your higher growth. The Game wants you to concentrate on being the body and will do whatever it can to keep you from remembering who you really are. Lots more on these topics in Matrix V Gold Edition.

The REAL ‘God’ & ‘Satan’
10/3/2003

We are brought up, with most religions to believe in a 'god' and a 'devil'. While the name, Satan, is specific to one god fantasy religions such as Christianity, muslim and jewish, Satan is just another name for the mischief deity who is the opposite of the main 'god'. All religions have the 2 polarity beings of good and evil under a variety of names. Polarity here is the key. The desert god (so popular with Christians, jews and muslims) is considered the god of good, hence Light polarity, while Satan/devil is considered the opposite, in reality the god of evil, hence Dark polarity. Look to any other religion to spot their polarity pantheons. This is a function of the Game and this function was installed by various alien
groups who molded the former Ancient Earthers to worship them with their vastly impressive technologies.

To see who manipulates these deities, you have to move far beyond the obvious and not so obvious. The Game itself, which is a creation of certain Higher Selves, contains both polarities. However the Game is created to throw blocks, dead ends and red herrings to those who play the Game. The Game IS the ultimate issuer of lies and deceptions. The Game is the REAL Satan, not because it favors one polarity over another (it doesn't) but that it will lie to cover up the truth and Satan is referred to as the 'father of all lies'.

On the other hand you find the Higher Selves involved in the Game. The goal of the Higher Selves is the truth and Balance via experience in the Game. The Higher Self is the REAL god in the Game, but the god of only shim's incarnations and not of any other Higher Selfs incarnations. The Game has warped this concept by condemning multiple gods when there are multiple deities. At the same time luring you to believe that there is only a single deity. Yes & no....there are multiple gods, but YOU have only one god.

Look to the 'first commandment' of the jewish/christian mythologies: 'I am the lord, your god. You will have no other gods before me.' Toss in lots of anger, psychotic control and jealousy (Dark traits) and you have the christian/jewish mythological deity. However, the Game has used this to trick a host of the Higher Selves' incarnations. It would be correct to rephrase that so-called commandment to read: "I am your Higher Self and you are me. I am solely responsible for your incarnation, and path. What other Higher Selves do with their incarnations and paths is their business. It is to your detriment to compare the wonders I have for your incarnation to the wonders that other Higher Selves have for their incarnations. Focus on your path and grow knowing that I am always with you when any other incarnation has long departed. You and I are the same. Find strength and comfort in that. Grow and return to me and we will be one." Your Higher Self is YOUR 'god'. That makes you the 'god' inhabiting the temple of the body. More on this is covered in Matrix V Gold Edition.

The Game throws out a myriad of lies, half-truths and deceptions to attempt to keep you from ever discovering this. You definitely will discover it, in stages as you Advance. This involves breaking experiential loops and suppressing alien DNA commands which will allow your spirit to exert more and more control over the physical.

Naming the Game as the real 'Satan' and your Higher Self as the real 'God' is significant. It moves beyond simple 3rd density polarities. The Game is yin-yang balance - equal amounts of Dark and Light. The Higher Self is moving to true Balance, the merging of yin-yang balance into one. If you are unable to grasp these concepts yet, just push them to the side for now. They will prove invaluable to you more Advanced incarnations. Once you are able to successfully handle and know this segment's information, you will be able to make even more rapid progress on your path.

Dark Energy Vortex
10/6/2003

In my shamanic journeying, I have encountered black tornado energy vortexes. My sightings of them included over prominent Darksider residences, the Giza pyramid and a cross placed on the south side of Interstate 40 somewhat west of Amarillo, Texas. Black tornados are Dark energy spirals and should be avoided by those not correctly shamanic
trained. These tornado energy fields are where they are because they were constructed by at least one of the residence’s dwellers or by whoever erected a Dark connected structure.

These black tornados are energy draining to those of the Light polarity. They can cause illness and mental confusion if you are exposed to them. Black tornados are energizing to those of the Dark polarity. This phenomenon is not related to any 3rd density atmospheric condition. They are a beacon to Dark astral entities. They are always present in Dark energy raising ceremonies as well.

I am releasing this information on to raise awareness and suggest you avoid these vortex energy funnels if you encounter them. Very few shamans will know how to deal with these energy cones anyway and it would only be under some extreme circumstance where one (who did know) would collapse the energy field around it.

**Darkside Aggression in EndGaine**

10/9/2003

Sharp observers should be noting, in this phase of EndGame, that the general circumstances have become MUCH more polaric than they ever were. With the appointment of the current resident of the White House in Washington, you had a true polarity setting: "You are either with us or against us". This was an overt and intentional attempt to force Earthers to be either Dark or Light. It also is an attempt to dismantle any balance.

Deception, half-truths and outright lies are prime tools that have been successful with the Light polarity in the past. Some examples:

- I'm doing this for your sake/benefit
- The bible/god/jesus/etc says (this) so you can't do (that)
- I'm doing this because I love you

These have been used for millennia to control others under the guise of "for the good of the whole". With the exception of certain major offenses, such as murder and theft, it's pretty much bullshit and control. The main purpose of any government is to institute more and more laws to restrict your freedom of experience on Earth as a simultaneous incarnate. The word 'institute' itself is monolithic and confining. The Higher Selves know exactly what is going on here, but are self-constrained by the rules of the Game. Read Matrix V Gold Edition for more about the rules and the Game.

The Dark polarity loves to manifest itself as pseudo-Light and use Light methods to control the masses and force your obedience. The Dark operates in service to self modes, but, just by the nature of the word 'Dark', you are not meant to see exactly what is going on. So, the Darksider in the White House uses seemingly Light catchwords like 'freedom' and 'good/bad guys'. For one thing, the Dark loves to talk down to those they view as non-peers. This means that they will use terms that adults use to children. Bush loves doing this, however in his case it is also being used to cover-up his lack of mental agility and intellectual underdevelopment which is so common in child bullies.

The Dark, especially since Clinton was in office, has seized upon blatant deceptions and lies to serve their purposes because they have discovered that the majority of those who vote will respond favorably to them. Since this worked well in the election of 00, their shrill, boldfaced lies seem to be generated quicker that pollution from a factory. September 11, 01
was like the ringing of a bell for them to move into fully operational mode via Bush and his cronies. Even though the government allowed and assisted in the 9/11 event, the general public would refuse to wake up to the true nature of their government...and Dark revels in that. The Iraq war is another exercise in lies and taking advantage of American self-delusion in regard to their government.

In the US today, in general, the Republican party is the Dark party while, in general, the Democratic party is the Light party. The Dark party thrives on Orion-style nationalism, war, the lack of progressive change (conservativism) and the silencing of dissent when it conflicts with outdated restrictions they refuse to relinquish. The Light party thrives on sequential planetary equality, progressive change (liberalism) and silencing of dissent when it conflicts with sequential equality. Remember these governments all have their origins with the aliens who couldn't keep their claws off the Earther simultaneous experience (read Matrix V Gold Edition).

Remember what I wrote previously about the polarities as 2 sides of the same coin. Tactics are similar, but goals are different. It is only in the blending together of both polarities that one is able to reach Balance. For more on that, read Matrix V Gold Edition.

Now that the Dark party feels it is on a roll with its success in deceiving the nation about 9/11, they feel encouraged to push for even more power, the lifeblood of polarities, especially Dark. Even in my own area, the Dark party issues boldface, bare ass lies about the Light party candidates for state assembly. When I read the Dark propaganda that comes to my home, I'm amazed that any Higher Self incarnation, in the Advanced levels, would fall for this crap. The lies are just SO transparent to me. Of course the Dark locals are pushing a hard line Christian and you know how hard line (fill in the blank) religions are intensely intolerant. Combine hard line Christians with politics and you have major Darksiders using the disguise of being of the Light polarity, of which they never are.

This is why I recommended Al Franken’s book (see review below). Al is definite simultaneous Higher Self incarnate who loves to paint with emotional fire even though he is a Lightsider. Al went to great lengths to expose the Dark's manipulation and use of lies to get their way. Dark does not like this type of scrutiny. The newly released book by Michael Moore, Dude Where's My Country, is another such expose that I just got. Franken and Moore are both Lightsiders engaged in battle with the Dark. It’s these exposes that infuriate the Dark who wants to remain hidden. The Dark’s rabid hatred of Franken and Moore borders on psychotic. Read these books but keep in mind that they are Lightside, but to find out just how extensive the Dark lies, you have to read them for yourself. I’m waiting for Moore's film next year that will expose the Dark Bush family entitled Farenheit g/11 as noted in Dude Where's My Country.

These examples and more, that you should be able to observe, are all part of EndGame. The Game wants the polarities to become more and more solid in their commitments. From the position of an Awakened Final Incarnation, it is awful, BUT it is a necessary part of EndGame and will actually assist in bringing the Game to an end for simultaneous Earthers. Hardline Christians want to turn the US into a theocracy just as hardline muslims want to do in their countries. 'Hardline' anything lives off of hate, conformity and intolerance. This will get even worse. The Dark will invoke nationalism even more in the days to come. All this has a purpose that will end in violence. If you silence your observational criticism because you fear others will call you unpatriotic, then you are far from ready for the Matrix 5 materials. Fear is your undoing and your prison. You must overcome this fear in order to
spiral out and you will by the time you reach your Final Incarnation. The good thing is that, as EndGame gets more intense, the end draws nearer and we will spiral out as graduates of the 3rd density Game.

**Victimhood: "I Had No Choice"
10/12/2003**

A day doesn’t go by when I hear the phrase, "I have no choice". This is one of the victimhood Top Ten Whines. The difference between the victimhood stance and the responsible stance is to take credit for an action that you chose to participate in. The examples are massive and limitless in number, but they all serve to excuse someone from accepting responsibility. Here are a two medical related examples of victimhood and the counter of accepting responsibility:

**Victimhood:**

*The woman tells her friend that she's going for a flu shot. "I don't have any choice but to get the shot. The doctor told me that, because of my age, I have to do it."

Responsibility for self:

*The woman tells her friend that she's going for a flu shot. "My doctor told me that, because of my age, I have to do it. I thought it over and decided that I want to get the shot because I don't want to catch the flu, as he said." While this is accepting the responsibility, it also shows the body is in control and the fear of death is strong. Yet, the reasoning is appropriate to the level of the incarnation's progression.

**Victimhood:**

*"The man tells his friend that he has been diagnosed with lung cancer. "My doctor says that I have to have radiation and chemo therapies. What could I say? I have no choice but to do this."

Responsible for self:

"The man tells his friend that he has been diagnosed with lung cancer. "My doctor says that I have to have radiation and chemo therapies. I spent some time thinking this over and reading all options. I've decided not to have these procedures done and will explore alternate therapies." This medical example also accepts responsibility for self and does not give away his power to an authority figure. This would be a more Advanced response where the spirit is in greater control of the body than the first example.

When confronted with medical 'dangers', the body's immediate reaction is to do what the allopathic doctor says. At the same time, all medical authority figures, both allopathic and alternative should have their comments made to you considered as advice and not absolute. This is another Game function and your goal in this is to rely more and more on yourself to sift through the advice and move according to your incarnation's path. A key here is in knowing that you made the decision when and how to end each incarnation. THAT was when you had those choices to make. That you can’t remember, during your incarnations, is part of the Game, because your Higher Self is very aware of the circumstance of death/experience for each incarnation. Read more about that in Matrix V Gold Edition.
Even if everyone else lines up for flu shots and radiation/chemo, your path may be quite different. You must go within to get YOUR answers.

Although I chose two medical examples, you can think of many instances where you've either used or heard the victimhood phrase: "I had no choice". If you use that line, know that you do have a choice. You can choose not to do something. You can choose not to pay taxes or bills, but you will have consequences. You could choose to tell the truth or to lie, but the choice is yours. The circumstances set the stage. How you proceed on that stage is your decision. Even in an extreme example: "There was a gun pointed at my head....I had no choice but to...". Yes, there was a gun pointed to your head, but you chose to do the action that you decided was best under the circumstance. The use of 'I had no choice' is pure victimhood and looking for undeserved sympathy or excuse.

The body ID'd person will have a case of the vapors at the conclusion in the previous paragraph. Read all the victimhood segments in Matrix V Gold Edition. It is imperative that you realize the source and the nature of the why's of the Game, which you will understand sufficiently by your Awakened Final Incarnation.

**Victimhood Statement, Attitudes & Actions**

10/17/2003

Victimhood, which is SO popular during EndGame, shows, not only a lack of self-responsibility, but also a desire for dependence on others. Victimhood is a major facet of the Game because without victimhood, you could not have victimizers. Refer to Matrix V Gold Edition for other victimhood segments. But the spread of victimhood during EndGame is epidemic and should raise internal flags among the Very Advanced and Finals.

Last week I wrote a segment on a popular victimhood phrase, "I had no choice". Whenever you hear that, know the victimhood card is being played. There are many other phrases that one hears that should alert sharp observers to a person’s victimhood mode.

* One very common phrase is: "It's freezing in here". This is most common among females and old people. What would indicate self-responsibility would be to say, "I'm chilly" or "I'm cold". When it's never your fault, but rather something external, victimhood rules. Freezing is 32 degrees or 0 Celsius. Yet when whiners complain "It's freezing in here", I have never found the room temperature to be anywhere near that. My usual response to these types is something like 'how can it be freezing when it's 70 degrees?'. I also say, 'YOU may be chilly, but IT'S not freezing'.

Of course they don't like to hear responses like this because it exposes their victimhood position. Reptilians despise cool/cold weather. Another phrase I use is, "if you're 'freezing' at 70 degrees, you must either be sick, old or reptilian...which are you?" Of course they don't like this either. Yet they'll sit there wearing next to nothing, drinking their cold soda and bitch about being 'freezing'. Another phrase I like to use when appropriate is, "I'd be chilly, too, if I were dressed like that". The key here is the victim loves to blame everything and anything else except themselves for their situation. Victimhood is not a pretty sight.

There are plenty of seemingly innocuous statements that people make indicating victimhood, mostly used by females because of their Orion code that demands males to cater to them. Where I work, one female finds it necessary to softly sigh every time she
passes near a man’s desk. This is because she expects him to cater to her needs and is very
dependent on others to do what she wants. I told her it's a no sighing zone around my desk.
She immediately complained that I said she can't sigh around me. "He doesn't cater to
women...he hates women". Double victimhood. Fuck you, cunt, you hate men. They are
uncomfortable with that because they don't like the tables turned on them. You're Orion
impulses have no power here. She now hesitates to employ that tactic around me. Anyone
who bases your friendship or affection on how subservient you are to them (what have you
done for me lately attitude) should be avoided. Note, it’s not how much we do for each
other, but how much you do for me that is the victim/victimizer position.

Advanced observers can note a long list of victimhood catch phrases, comments and
actions. Many of them can be quite dramatic depending on the level of attention that the
victim desires. Screaming by females is a common tactic for wanting attention. While I can
see an initial screech if startled, there is no reason for the endless shrieks that attention
demanding females enjoy employing. Shut the fuck up! This incessant screaming is a
feature of EndGame far more so than it was pre-EndGame.

Since the vast majority of people on Earth today are victims, it is inviting an equal amount
of victimizers. Balance will be served. By removing yourself from the victim stance, you
divert the energy of a victimizer. The most victim state of mind people I know are always
leaping from one complaint to another. Steer clear of these types. They will drain your
energies.

Victimizer Tactic: Label Usage on Countries & the Game
10/18/2003

The government, media and historical outlets love to use label to influence public opinion
and write history favorable to those where the labeling originates. "Nazi" Germany,
"Communist" China and "Communist" North Korea are three such examples.

The tiresome mantra of "Nazi" Germany is heard over and over in American historical
media. It's "Nazi" Germany this and "Nazi" Germany that. That's like saying "Republican"
America or "Labor" Britain. You won't be hearing those terms! The incessant use of "Nazi"
Germany is jewish in origin. The term leads people to believe that a mere handful of people
were in control of a country of millions who did not want them to rule. This is definitely not
true. BUT it is what they would like you to beLIEve. This excessive use of the word "Nazi"
when referring to Germany of the 30’s/40’s is meant to induce guilt and control the way
people think. Guilt is one the main control device of the desert deity of the jews, Christians
and muslims. The fact that it is still heavily used with Germany is because it is still getting
the desired responses from those who hear it. This "Nazi" stuff is also heavily publicized
when Israel is molesting the Palestinians or some other group they have issues with.
Observers should note this when they parade the Nazis on television.

Another convenient victimizer tag is "Communist". American closet fascists (primarily
Republicans) love using this term. Would you not know who North Korea is unless they
used the tag "Communist"? What kind of prejudice is induced when you hear "Communist"
China? What do the users of these type of labels want to evoke from you?

While you may not agree with some of events in other countries, it is sequential to insist
that all countries be like yours. One person's ideal is another person's bane! I've written
earlier about the need for vastly different cultures to exist for true simultaneous Earther experiences. Before the latter stages of EndGame, this was so. It was the 20th century that started bringing this to an end.

Yes, they dress differently. Yes, their politics are not like yours. Yes, they eat what you never would (and visa-versa). THAT is part of the simultaneous experience. THAT is what individual paths involve. If you want to live on a planet where everyone is the same, you should have remained a sequential Higher Self because you are not ready for the simultaneous experience! Different natures are attractive to simultaneous Higher Selves.

They are rejected by the sequentials.

That the sequential aliens have never left Earth since they had their genetic experiments 011 Ancient Earthers is discussed in Matrix V Gold Edition. The decisions to deny Earth as a simultaneous experience planet is what EndGame is all about. The sequentials are now in control of most of what goes on on Earth. The relocating of people from one continent to blend with another is a major sign of their activity. Merge all cultures into one. Intermarry races to eventually breed a single race that is a combination of all those who have been here. This is ALL sequential alien activity to make Earth a sequential planet. One main culture, one main language (looks like English), one currency (eventually intend a world currency) and one world government: ALL of this is sequential! This is the sequential aliens victimizing Earthers. Since most Earthers are victims, this makes their efforts proceed that much easier because you can't victimize where there are no victim mentalities.

Lots for you to consider here. This is EndGame and it can't end soon enough for me. It will get worse. Keep your observational skill sharp.

10/20/2003

The power of creation (and more) is in the use of gold light energy which is something that can be used only by Higher Selves. The craving for gold in the 3rd density sense, besides the properties/uses of gold on medical/practical levels, is the desire to have the ability to use gold energy as an incarnation. The desire to hoard gold and use gold to get what one wants is a 3rd density concept with origins in the Orion Empire which began the monetary/credit systems of bondage.

There are severe limitations on the ability to use gold energy while incarnated in the Game due to the rules of the Game. Game-involved Higher Selves agreed to that before entering the Game. What you can use gold energy for, while incarnated, is protection and defense. Forget the 'holy' water (just salted water and it's the salt that is effective in purifying, not a priest's mutterings over it) or other religious protections such as crosses. They don't work for protection from Dark energies. The construction of the cross (unequal arms/off center) actually damages your energy field and disrupts the throat and heart chakras people wear it over. Crosses are encouraged by Christian religions because those who know want the energy fields of their members disrupted as part of the sequentials' plan to delay the simultaneous path from Advancing. Crosses hanging on walls of one's home will allow negative/Dark energy to enter where that symbol hangs. Likewise when it is worn on the body, it is an entry part for Dark influence to the wearer.
Gold energy wielded by a trained, sufficiently Advanced incarnation for defensive or protective purposes is unparalleled on the 3rd density. Refer to Matrix V Gold Edition for more on gold light used for these reasons. This segment is special to the Gold Edition version of M5 and is extremely valuable to those searching. If you have Christian crosses in your home, even as a non-religious curiosity, you are allowing a hole in your home's energy. Even if you use gold light, the cross keeps the negative portal open. Putting it in a box and in your closet does not stop it from creating that rift. It just moves the rift to another location. The only way to remove that rift is to physically break the cross which will destroy the portal, then throw the pieces in the trash. If you have a gold or silver cross and want to stop it operating, take it to a jeweler and have him melt it down for you and make something else out of it. The opening is based on the shape, not the materials.

Religious icons should be examined critically, especially geometric shaped ones. Paintings having crosses in them and books with a cross on them are also Dark energy portals, for example. If you don't mind or want to encourage Dark energies, put them up where you live. The Romans used the cross to nail people to. This set up a portal to ease the lower astral beings to revel in the suffering energies of the people who were killed this way. Those who decided that the cross was the form to use for executions knew exactly that this was so. When you see a cross on lop of a church or wherever, know that it means 'Dark beings welcome' even though those who belong to the church beLIEve it is a 'good' thing. Dark energy will influence what goes on where you find a cross. Militant Christian extremists, KKK and other reactionary American groups always have crosses on display. Now you know one of the reasons why they are so hate wrapped.

If you keep wearing a cross or displaying a cross in your home, you can never be cleared of its energy. If you visited a shaman or competent psychic for an auric cleansing, but kept the image, it would be similar to leaving a mud puddle, taking a shower, then jumping back into the mud and complaining you are no longer clean. Dispose of the cause of your 'mud' and then get your cleansing.

Higher Self EndGame Incarnational Humor
10/25/2003

I11 previous segments I have referred to the fact that our Higher Selves do enjoy having fun and humor is a coveted personality trait. There are many incarnated Higher Selves, during EndGame, who are having a great time at the expense of the Game’s beLIEf systems. I already recommended Al Franken’s book on this site.

Now I want to recommend 3 internet sites that are just LOADED with Higher Self humor mocking the Game:

www.landoverbaptist.org/beliefs.htm The Landover Baptist Church site. Be sure to click on the ads and anything you can for, literally days of reading material. Outstanding!

www.bettybowers.com/christianadvice.html Mrs Bowers has written a book that I'm halfway through reading: What Would Betty Do? How to Succeed at the Expense of Others in This World and the Next by Mrs Betty Bowers, America's Best Christian. It is available through www.Amazon.com at the reduced price of $9.60 and is 172 pages (well illustrated) with Higher Self style Christian 'advice'. Highest humor recommendation!
Here's just one example:

“Thou shalt not lie with mankind, as with womankind: it is abomination” (Leviticus 18:22). While many faux-Christians interpret this to mean men should not have sex with other men, the Holy Spirit has led me to read this as a proscription against men having sex with men “as with” a woman. This is God’s way of suggesting that men should, in contradistinction to how they treat women, try to think of the other man’s feelings and, for instance, call the next day (and not at a time when they are sure they will just get voice mail). For, truly, the way men sleep with women is an abomination.

Survival Tip: When a man has sex with another man, flowers the next day are never remiss.

www.whitehouse.org/dof/index.asp - This site shows the control that the Southern Baptist Landover Church has with the White House's current appointed occupant. LOTS of material for you to read up on. I thought one was particularly outstanding: USDOF Proposal to Amend United States Constitution to Conform to Biblical Principles Regarding Marriage

By accessing these 3 web sites, you can have days worth of free reading materials and graphics that Matrix V Gold Edition readers will be able to see the impulses of Advanced minded Higher Selves in action to mock EndGame. Have fun and Enjoy!

**Deathstar & Orion Empire Plans**
11/10/2003

This past week on UPN's *Star Trek: Enterprise* television series, a deathstar starts the show off with a real bang. It blows up Earth in a matter of seconds with a magnificent explosion of energy. This was not a 'dream' sequence for the series, but a series real event. This deathstar was created primarily by the reptilian Xindi. Gee, how 'coincidental': reptilian Orion Empire with deathstar ships destroyed the planet beyond Mars, which is now the asteroid belt. Reptilian Xindi with deathstar ship blows up Earth and makes another system asteroid belt. What's going on?

In previous *Matrix V Gold Edition* segments, I have revealed the Orion Empire's contingency plan to destroy Earth, as they did to the former planet of the asteroid belt, if they will not exert overt control of the planet. Refer back to M5G for that information.

The deathstar ship concept was first brought to public awareness in the Star Wars trilogy. The Star Trek: Enterprise version is just the latest version of that ship. However that version of the deathstar is not visually accurate. The Star Wars version is much closer with the huge weapon port for the planetary zapper.

Deathstar technology is quite real and the Orion Empire controls it. When a deathstar was in orbit around Earth in ancient days, it was referred to as the 'Eye of God'. The circular port (similar to the one in Star Wars) on the globe of the ship resembled an eye looking down on the planet. Since the Earthers of the day knew the alien 'gods' came from the ship, it was considered the 'Eye of God' watching them. 'Eye of God' ornaments can be purchased in Mexico, for example, and I bought one when I visited in the 80's. They are usually very colorful and are based on the tradition that began when a deathstar did orbit Earth.

In Star Wars, the Empire governor comments how the deathstar will keep systems in line. This is the main purpose of this type of ship. Any planet deemed rebellious and unable to be
pacified, by any other means, is eliminated. There is currently more than one deathstar in this system. In our solar system, they tend to orbit Jupiter.

As I’ve said over and over, the Orion Empire is determined to overtly reclaim Earth. Refer back to Matrix V Gold Edition for more on that. And, if they cannot have it, they intend to destroy it, although this plan is second to eliminating all current Earthers (read simultaneous Higher Self incarnates) and repopulate it with a new species more compliant and controllable. Orion plans include bringing a deathstar into Earth's orbit like a second moon.

Orion Empire plans are one thing and no other race in this galaxy is equal to or more technologically advanced than they are. They believe this give them the upper hand with any other system. They are in denial in matters of the Game. Their technological advancement comes at a price of spiritual retardation. In this solar system, the ultimate upper hand is held by the simultaneous Higher Selves including the Earth planetary spirit (an extension of the Solar System entity residing in our Sun). These operate within the Game rules but with knowledge that is eternal and spirit based. No 3rd density incarnational plan can ever overrule the ever-watchful Higher Selves on the simultaneous path. Information on that is also in Matrix V Gold Edition. Keep in mind that the simultaneous path Higher Selves have their Final Incarnations in play in almost all time periods. The alien sequential Higher Selves do not because they have far to go to reach above mid-Advanced levels.

So, bring on the deathstars. They would be very entertaining for those Advanced enough to see the humor in their appearance despite the panic of those lower than Very Advanced levels. Meanwhile, check out the destruction of Earth in that episode of Star Trek: Enterprise. It is very impressive.

Higher Selves and the Game: More Information
11/13/2003

I received a question about the Higher Selves that I find is significant enough to give readers a new segment. The question involves Higher Selves who designed the Game and who acts as 'watchers/observers or umpires'.

While I have nothing new about those who designed the Game, if that is an interest of yours, I suggest checking the Library on 27 to see what you may find. Although I will say that if you designed a game, would you want Lo play it? That question gives you a partial answer. There are those who do watch but who are not ready for participation in any galaxy Game versions. These can never interfere in the Game, the participating Higher Selves make this impossible.

As far as Higher Self status beyond participation in the Game, the sequential path Higher Selves are only participants as long as they remain on the sequential path. The simultaneous path Higher Selves are far more Advanced than the sequentials. The simultaneous can look to the sequential path and say, "been there, done that". Remember, in a previous segment, I mentioned that the simultaneous path Higher Selves of today were once on the sequential path until they Advanced enough to move forward. It is the simultaneous path Higher Selves who watch the simultaneous path planet currently active (in that galaxy's Game) to make sure that all others adhere to the rules they agreed to
before their entry into the Game. This keeps random or intentional events from interfering with the simultaneous path plans.

When one engages on the sequential path, it starts as just pure experience and 3rd density sensory envelopment. The reptilians of the Orion Empire (in this galaxy) are one of the races that embody this Low experiential level. As long as the drive is to technological development and the expense of spiritual development, you cannot Advance on the Higher Self spiritual direction. The sequentials are like little kids getting a load of new toys for the holidays. It’s just play and ‘I want it all’ attitudes. Refer back to Matrix V Gold Edition for more on the experiential path basics. Note that Earth has been given lots of alien technology since the 19th century. This is part of trying to slow the Advancement of simultaneous pathers but it also show that the sequential aliens doing this are unable to comprehend the nature of the simultaneous path. Another reason for the alien technological infusion is in preparation for the return of the Orion Empire and their plans for Earth. Refer back to Matrix V Gold Edition.

When these kids mature, they slowly move to the simultaneous path. This movement takes an unbelievably long time when considering a linear scale (which, of course, is a 3rd density concoction). Also, the departure from the sequential path to the simultaneous is an individual decision. Compare it to Earth where your family/friends are very similar in beliefs and then you want to break away to something vastly new for you. The family/friends can be very upset because you are moving in a new direction and will try to make your life miserable for doing so. The same happens when a sequential Higher Self begins the move to the simultaneous path. Refer to Matrix V Gold Edition and previous segments for how sequentials pester vulnerable simultaneous incarnates in the form of aliens who arrive to tell them ‘you were one of us’ and how they try to make you dependent on their sequential (hence flawed from a simultaneous path) advice. This is always accompanied by dazzling alien technological displays. Alien contactees are being visited, in most instances, by former friends they hung around with before moving to the simultaneous path.

The main reason why the aliens sneak around and visit a contactee or two, or at best a few people, is because they know to avoid any simultaneous path Higher Self of a Very Advanced level or, most especially, an Awakened Final. The jig would be up for them especially with the Final who wouldn’t hesitate to give them a mental enema no matter what their past association was! They do scan the Earther before appearing to check the level of Advancement on the simultaneous path. They are looking for gullible, fear based and body controlled types who will obey, so use to being obeyed by Earthers after the gender creation of Ancient times. Notice that many contactees are poorly educated (Meier, for example) and very pliable.

That incarnation’s Higher Self, of course, DOES know this and permits it for the experience.

This simultaneous path Higher Self will not allow the incarnation to be overwhelmed beyond the path choices that Higher Self made. The sequential aliens beLIEve that they are in control in these situations, but the simultaneous path Higher Self has all the trump cards. The sequentials are like kids who think they can get away with 'murder' not believing the adults are watching. They have been burned for doing this before when they acted hastily. My current Awakened incarnation burned them when they tried tampering with my before I was Awakened.
Similarly, when there is a direct attempt to derail or kill an incarnation, that incarnation's Higher Self will directly interfere to prevent this from happening. It has happened with me. Refer back to Matrix V Gold Edition for more on that topic. There were attempts to keep Matrix V from ever being printed. However this project is much too vital to be prevented from happening.

Sequential path Higher Selves do not directly interfere with their incarnation. They know their incarnational memories are cumulative on the sequential path, so when an incarnation dies, they know the next incarnation will return with all memories and the conversations can continue. It is this lack of memory that is the main fear of those on the sequential path for moving to the simultaneous path. The Orion reptilian royals quake with the fear of incarnational death, for example, which is why the Orion queen is heavily into self-cloning and life prolonging drugs.

In general though, ALL Higher Selves are self-restrained by the rules of the Game. Those who participate, even sequentials, will not try anything dramatic to alter it nor any non-Game player to interfere in any way. This is so because of the basic nature of the Higher Self. Even the interference by sequential aliens to simultaneous Earthers is allowed by the Game. If the Game's rules would be all written down, you'd have untold, massive volumes of information. This is easily comprehended and understood by all Higher Selves who are in the Game...in whichever galaxy they are participating within. You will understand this far better via YOUR Awakened Final Incarnation and when you have graduated from the Game. It's all so fascinating.

**Sequential: Always Looking for a Non-Existent Shortcut**  
11/14/2003

One of the reasons that sequential alien incarnations skulk about Earther simultaneous Higher Selves is to attempt to discover shortcuts to the completion of the Game. I remember one time when Bob Monroe told one of the groups, that I was in at his Institute, that there are those who linger around the Institute looking for a way to gain the benefits of (Earther) existence without the liabilities.

As I've written in *Matrix V Gold Edition* segments, the sequential Higher Selves fear losing other-lives memories which is a major requirement for the simultaneous path. One can gather from Monroe's trilogy that pre-Game Higher Selves run from extremely immature to immaturely curious. This curiosity eventually leads many to participate in a galaxy Game. The sequential path allows the Higher Selves to begin the maturation process via the 3rd density Game experience.

I've seen HUGE clusters of Higher Selves enjoying the sequential experience as groups, tightly gathered together. This demonstrates the need for collective behavior that they cling to from pre-Game settings. As they mature through (you have NO idea how many) sequential incarnations and sequential settings, within the galaxy Game they've chosen, the Higher Self begins to crave more than just these experiences. This developing maturity brings about the curiosity to the simultaneous path. The concept is 'there MUST be more than this for me'.

The braver Higher Selves will embrace the severe challenges of the simultaneous path. The not-sufficiently-mature sequentials, as I've written previously, will try and hold those
Higher Selves back and, when unsuccessful, occasionally try to sidetrack those Higher Self incarnations with alien technological appearances/bullshit.

Other devious sequential path incarnations will attempt to seek a shortcut that will give all, or almost all, of the simultaneous path benefits with little or none of the liabilities. This is heavily connected to the polarities’ root craving of the denial that they will eventually merge into Balance. The latter is written about in Matrix V Gold Edition.

I had an experience at the Monroe Institute, before I was Awakened, where the sequentials attempted to probe me for shortcuts. These sequentials are very arrogant and could care less about anything short of their goal. What stopped them was me (as an Awakened Final) from the future of where I was then which is a whole other story. The point is that the aliens told me that they were looking for a technological solution for the spiritual demands. This does NOT exist, however they refuse to acknowledge it.

While abductions and overt appearance are prime ways of trying to shake the solution from the simultaneous path Earthers, I have experienced another way. I have said that there are numerous alien groups living on Earth as 'observers'. They would like Earthers to beLIEve that they are just curious to how we live. In reality, they are using a different tactic to locate a loophole to the simultaneous experience.

I also have no doubt that I have received several questions from sequential aliens (indirectly as well as directly) to see if I would provide such a shortcut. THERE IS NO SHORTCUT! In order to gain the benefits of the simultaneous path, you must embrace this path. Such a question like: can we progress as a 'collective'? The collective idea is a sequential path hallmark and tips their hand. They also think that they can pull a fast one. They can’t.

While Very Advanced Earther Higher Self incarnations can understand that concept, you need to remember that the sequential pathers do not have the spiritual maturity or the massive experience that Earther simultaneous path Higher Selves have, so they can be very shifty and devious (polarity traits) to try and force their way.

While the sequential path can be lots of fun for those Higher Selves, the simultaneous path is lots of work. It is this heavy work that accelerates your growth. No pain/no gain they say and this is true for Higher Self development in the Game. System Game graduates have a 'different' aura about them in higher densities. This is significantly different from the auras of pre-Game Higher Selves, just as the aura of a sequential path Higher Self is not the same as a simultaneous path Higher Self's aura. I've said it before, once you graduate the Game, THEN it becomes truly fascinating: the wonders yet to come!

**Rote Translation**

11/16/2003

If you have read Robert Monroe's trilogy, you know he uses the term 'rote' quite often. A rote is the common way of Higher Self communication. Rotes contain the full spectrum of an experience/idea. This includes all sensory related factors.

Most of my segments involve rotes given to me by my Higher Self that I have to translate into English. I have told Val how difficult it is to find words for many rote communication ideas. English is a poor language for communication, where the word 'love' can mean a
dozen different things, rather than some languages that have the reverse, such as a dozen or so words that mean 'snow' in English. I have studied 3 foreign languages in my current incarnation. Most non-English languages are encumbered by genderizing everything. This also interferes with rote translation by diluting the intent with 3rd density gender illusions. The true 'Tower of Babel' is the confounding of rote communications forcing verbal/written languages.

Nevertheless, there are several segments of rotes that I just cannot assign English words to. These will have to wait until you can interpret rote communications on your own.

When I write many segments, I move to a mind state that allows me to easier access the rote I discovered. My typing fingers can fly as I write. In a segment that uses the terms 'sequential' and 'simultaneous', I can occasionally, in error, use 'sequential' where I mean 'simultaneous'. This is a physical flaw in the translation process. Even in my proof reading, when those two terms have been heavily used, I can miss the error. I would prefer using other words for those two paths, but there are none more appropriate. Luckily the Nature Spirit path is referred to by a vastly different term that I used in a previous segment on this site.

Please excuse this error when it occurs, which is fortunately rare. A couple of M5G site readers have caught one before and there was one in the previous segment (11/13). Please re-read that segment for the correction.

Rote communication is THE most wonderful way to interact. Translating rotes, though, can be a real bitch. The Matrix V project is proceeding VERY well. I will tell you that the sequentials 011 Earth (who monitor this site and Matrix V Gold Edition) were definitely not happy with the 11/13 segment. Tough shit! EndGame is here...for us simultaneous.

Higher Self - Game Graduation and Return of Memories
11/18/2003

In Matrix V Gold Edition segments Emotional Fire and Emotional Fire II (Gold Edition only segment), I mentioned a particular cd that contains rotes involving the Higher Self and the final phase of EndGame for a simultaneous path Higher Self. While listening to that cd once again today, I was able to receive a new bit of information that I will pass most of to you today. However, unless you’ve read the Emotional Fire segments, plus a third one placed on this site some months ago, this will not likely mean too much to you. Again, this is information particularly geared to Very Advanced, Dominant and Final Incarnations.

Once that Higher Self's Final Incarnation has concluded shim's Game's path (ie, died) and has returned within the Higher Self, the Final will activate the Nexus of Time (read about this in Matrix V Gold Edition), When I view the Nexus of Time now, I notice the energy that surrounds each facet of the orb. The energy is shimmering and pulses clockwise, which is very interesting to watch. This is separate from the energy glow that surrounds the Nexus.

At a moment selected by the Final Incarnation, the Final's energy connects with the Nexus of Time. This activates the Summoning feature of the Nexus, which will signal ALL other simultaneous incarnations (of that Higher Self) that the Game is completed for them. It is extremely interesting to see how all the energy streams return to the Higher Self and what occurs within the Higher Self as they do.
Now, here's another point I want to inform you of: During the Summoning, the pre-Game and sequential path incarnational memories are not yet available to you. When the Final Incarnation reintegrates shim's energies to the Higher Self (after all the streams have returned), THEN that Higher Self has completed the Game. At that time, that Higher Self is now a graduate of the Game. The Nexus of Time is reabsorbed into the Higher Self. Finally ALL memories are restored to that Higher Self, and I DO mean ALL. That Higher Self has successfully completed the extreme challenge of the 3rd density Game and is now ready to move to FAR more Advanced and extremely fascinating experiences. The learning continues, but this is learning that you could not handle without being a graduate of the Game.

Pre-Game Memory Block and Ritual Controls
11/22/2003

While I have written much about simultaneous path memory blocks and sequential path incarnational memories, there is one thing I must add. ALL Higher Selves, upon accepting the galaxy Game that they choose to participate in, have their first incarnation with NO pre-Game memories available to them. Your Higher Self does not get pre-Game memories back until shim is a Game graduate. Therefore, the sequential memory patterns are based ONLY on their Game incarnations. Their first incarnation has no other existence memories. Their second incarnation has memories of the first incarnation and so on. If sequential Higher Selves had pre-Game memories intact, there could be no Game and no adventure.

This is why the Orion Empire reptilians and the Sirian Empire wolfish beings are so surly and violent. They are what they are. They are also addicted to the power and are true 3rd density addicts. Since the reptilians are the oldest race in this galaxy, the initial group of Higher Selves entering the Game occupied reptilian physicals. Because developing spiritually takes a massive amount of 'time', the reptilian sequence is one of the slowest to progress. The reptilians are fanatics about rituals, control and dominance which is Dark polarity at its height. Where you have elaborate rituals on Earth, you have the reptilian and sequential influences and origins. Religious rituals (catholic, eastern orthodox, jewish, wiccan, mormon, etc) and groups such as masons are steeped in rituals. Read between the lines.

The pyramid structure of Earth's rulers is ritualistic and alien in origin. Examine the rituals in installing a president or coronating a royal. The most ritualistic installations are connected with the British royal family. Refer back to Matrix V Gold Edition for information on the nin-hur-sag which is currently the queen of the United Kingdom. Ritual tends to keep those below the pyramid capstone in line and subservient. Hell, the president, senator, mp, prime minister or whatever elected office serves at YOUR discretion, yet, because the Orion pyramid scheme, once elected in any country, the people tend to treat their representatives as better than they are. They may say that 'it's the office'. Bullshit, it's the sequential alien's influences. Note all the ritual involved with White House or other state visits. Reinforcing the pyramid structure, and it's a LIE.

When a simultaneous path Higher Self reaches upper mid-Advance levels, and certainly in Very Advanced levels, they look on ceremony with experiential suspicion. They recognize it in the religion that they were brought up in. Bow to god, god is great, I am nothing before god and the infamous: I am only human. While the upper mid-Advanced ranges may dump religion because it isn't valid to them, your Awakened Final Incarnation will gain the
information of why that spiritual unease exists in shin's lesser Advanced incarnations. It's part of the process. It's part of the Advancement coming from Game experiences. You will realize the hold that ritual and ritualistic religions have, no matter how simple or complex they may be.

In religions, the catholics and eastern orthodox are the most publicly steeped in ritual and just a step behind them are the episcopalian. The mormons have massive rituals in their temples that attempt to bind one to their physical lineage taking 'you are your body' beyond the limit and denial of their spirit because their incarnational body becomes their spirit. Examining other religions will reveal most of their rituals except for secret ones such as the mormons who are bound with multiple curses/threats (including ways that your life may be taken) to the membership if you defy the leadership and 'god'.

The masons are another multi-leveled, secret society. So much has been written on them that you can do your own research quite easily if interested. David Icke's books are a good source.

When you've broken from the subjection to ritual and ritual's leaders, your outlook is vastly different. Take the common ritualistic phrase: the 'chain of command'. While there is a purpose for it in the military and pseudo-military groups such as the police, there is no realistic need for it outside these groups unless it is to control you and make you believe that supervisors can "command" you (another Orion concept). No one can "command" me at my stage and I've said so at work when I've heard that phrase. A few years ago, an office manager told me that I had to go through the "chain of command" if I wanted to know anything work related. I told him just what I wrote in this paragraph. I said at best you can consider yourselves a 'line of work supervision' but a 'chain of command', NO WAY unless you can find someone gullible enough to believe that. This earned me the stony stare to which I responded, "yes?" and that snapped him out of his shock of my independence and the discussion was over. 'Chain of command'...........chain of bullshit!

As the final stages of EndGame proceed, the demand for control and increased denial of liberties will become more intense. 'Terrorism' is a convenient phrase that is ultra-popular now because it is nebulous. I like what Michael Moore says in his new book, Dude, Where's My Country: if 15 North Koreans flew the planes of 9/11 (or 15 Cubans or 15 Iranians), we would say we were attacked by the country involved. Since it was 15 Saudi Arabians, why are they not blamed? Read this excellent book to see why. Hint: the reptilian Bush family.

I've given you several things to consider in this segment. Consider them as you have all other M5 segments and proceed according to your path. EndGame wrap-up stages are here.

Gay Marriage & The Game
12/1/2003

Recently, the Massachusetts Supreme Court ruled that gay and lesbian citizens of Massachusetts were not being treated equally in that state in regard to marriage and ordered that state's government to correct this inequality. From the conniptions that the militant Christians and other equally dim incarnations are having, you have to wonder just what it is that has them so upset? This ruling affects only gay and lesbian couples who desire formal marriage with all the benefits and liabilities that this includes. As I have stated in previous Matrix V Gold Edition segments, I would not want to participate in Orion-originated 'marriage' as a Final. Refer back to these gay related segments for why.
Advanced observers have noted that this ruling in no way denies ANY facet of het marriages. It does not involved them at all. The militants say that they should be the only ones to wallow in Orion-sponsored 'marriages' because it is 'sacred to god'. Gee, if it's SO sacred, why does divorce exist? Why do most het marriages fail? Why do married partners break their 'sacred' vows and flop around with others? Why do so many hets belong to the 'marriage of the year' club? In my area, 95% of the men who bat their eyes at me are married and their wives, so they say, have no idea. Lesbians have told me similar stories about wives. So, where's the 'sacredness'? 

I have been asked why gay equality is being pushed in many quarters and their situations are actually improving. Your answer can be found in 2 areas. The first is that Advanced Higher Self incarnates will push for the freedom to express your individuality. Refer to past segments on the prime fears of same gender physical unions. The second is a Dark polarity reason: it causes dissent and division which, in turn, feeds the Dark and advances it's agenda. Darksiders (in Lightsider disguise) use various indignations and place themselves as mouthpieces of their god to try and increase division and dissent. It has been said that if it weren't for gay equality issues, most of the militant Christians would have little to do in this country. Of course, none of the reasons for being against gay/lesbian partnership equality is valid. The biggest reason why they aren't valid is that gay marriage absolutely does not take away anything from het marriages. 

I favor domestic partnerships, not marriages. If two people of any gender want to set up a home together, go for it. It is no one's business what you do. Likewise, if the hets have benefits from marriage that are denied all other romantic partnerships, then it is a serious inequality. It is also Orion in nature to place het marriage as a supreme position. Again, though, if it's so supreme, why all the divorce and bed hopping? These are points that the militant Christians will not respond to. This 'supreme position' is also a reflection of the fear of simultaneous incarnates of the same gender forming romantic bonds. Refer back to Matrix V Gold Edition for those segments. This is another turmoil of EndGame, another challenge for graduating, simultaneous path Higher Selves. 

Why There Is No M5G Internet Discussion Group 
12/4/2003

Shortly after Matrix V was first published, Val organized a forum on the internet for those who wanted to discuss M5 materials. We wanted to see where this would go. It wasn't too long after it started that we saw exactly what would happen in such a situation. 

Due to the nature of the simultaneous path itself, the forum not only attracted some of the people it was written for, but a host of people that it was not written for. Many people had their own agendas formed by their polarity belief system. Disruptions were common as people, due to their limited perspectives based on where they are (as opposed to where they would like others to think they are) tried to put their own spin on the M5 materials despite having no experience in the areas that were mentioned. They would love to quote polarity icons in relation to M5 materials. Disruption and corruption were their intent whether intentionally or by being manipulated by lower astral entities. There were several attempts to hijack the forum and transform it to a Lightsider appearing love-fest. 

Matrix V Gold Edition is, as I've written several times, unique. It is based on my personal experiences and observations. It is not meant to be a group blueprint. If anything, it is antigroup and extremely individual.
The sequential path is group oriented, as per segments in Matrix V Gold Edition. There are many sequential path aliens on Earth engaged in placing roadblocks in the paths of the simultaneous. Sequential pathers always want the group concept: one planet, one nation, one idea, one way and no dissent from that one way. It's the clashes of the 'one way ideas' that cause the wars and religious fanaticism of the (primarily) Christians, jews and muslims. Attempting to warp/distort the M5 materials is a priority to the group consciousness people since Matrix V Gold Edition's existence in EndGame has given them fits. It is something that they never expected to become a reality and what they fear because of the knowledge contained within. The keys needed for simultaneous incarnates to spiral out of the Game and never before released, on Earth, and information about the Game itself has flustered them to no end. Tough shit!

Nevertheless, they continue to try and disrupt/distort the M5 materials. Bogus sites have been dealt with and unauthorized use of M5 segments will not be permitted because they have agendas of a personal nature, mainly to use the M5 materials to form groups and to 'convert' others. Remember the common phrase too: The road to hell is paved with good intentions. Those who want these group endeavors are not Advanced enough to know that it is counterproductive on the internet or to handle the riff-raff that public forums always bring. It's one thing to expose someone to the materials, but another thing to argue the materials which is something else I won't do. If you don't like it, don't read it...it doesn't matter to me. Those who need the keys have been finding them. The rest don't matter.

Val and I still get requests to form 'discussion groups'. If you have friends in your local area that you trust and can talk about what I've written, that's fine. However on the internet, you are opening yourself up to strangers with other agendas including sequentials and extreme polarity faithful who want nothing more than to halt the influence of M5 and drag people into dead ends to halt their progression. Val just got another request to form an internet group prompting me to write this segment.

NO such internet group will ever be authorized by Val or myself, so if you should find such an internet group or bulletin board, know that it is unsanctioned and that the materials will be warped. In one recent example, some turd is posting whole segments of M5 without even mentioning that they come from Matrix V Gold Edition. This turd even goes so far as to change my intent. For example, I purposely spell all religions with small case letters, but this turd changed them to capital letters. Doing that changes the thrust of the materials. He has his agenda which includes deception and theft. Be aware of this type of person.

If someone wants to use M5 materials, they had better get permission first and I am extremely particular as to how it may be used due to the reasons stated. Corruption is increasing rapidly during the final stages of EndGame. Be alert and be aware. Don't let your personal guards and protections down.

Shallow Waters of Spirituality
12/14/2003

Rarely a week goes by that I don't receive an email or two from people who are far from ready for Matrix V Gold Edition. What usually happens is that they read the M5 site segments while they are loaded down with common, low-mid Advanced level concepts which they firmly beLIEve are the totally truth. They then read something in my segments that makes them feel threatened. Next they try to confront me as to their discomfort. They
are looking to be unruffled and unchallenged. They want to beLIEve that the Lightside is the only side that matters. I use Lightside here, because the Darkside rarely comes out and admits that they belong to their polarity. The basic nature of polarity is One Path/ One Way.

Of course this also happens with a small minority of Matrix V Gold Edition readers. They are not interested in materials that will challenge their narrow perspectives, but seek that which only enhances their spiritual cul-de-sac. So these, too, want to argue with me over my observations and experiences.

As I've said over and over, Matrix V Gold Edition is NOT written for everyone. It is written for Very Advanced, Dominant and Final incarnations only. If you are bathing in materials that you are not ready for, you WILL enter a state of unease. This is your alien DNA commands responding to viewing materials that threaten the body oriented mode which Earther humans are meant to remain in. It is part of the challenge for the spiritually developing to feel unease with new concepts for it is this unease that stirs the spirit to Advance. However this challenge is meant to occur over many incarnations with resulting changes vibrating throughout the entire simultaneous Advanced levels of your Higher Selves incarnations.

These spiritually naive 'kids' will get highly agitated when I refuse to argue any of my materials with them. Even worse, they don't like it when I tell them that they are free to do whatever they like and forget anything they have read that I wrote. They are One Path minions, a strong Lightside characteristic.

Then there are those who try other tactics, usually involved with attempting to make me their personal teacher. Some think they can be clever in doing that because they mistakenly beLIEve that I just fell off the incarnational truck yesterday. The attitude is ALWAYS 'what can YOU do for me'. It is just SO transparent. When the spiritually shallow tip their hands to me, blocking their access to me on the email is easy to do. Just a click away from 'access denied'. Take your tantrums back to those who will ease your mind with One Path catchphrases and group conformity.

I have no time for those at these lower Advanced levels. You would not believe some of the questions that I get. Questions that, those for whom the book is written for, would not have considered since low-Advanced stages. Of course, there is nothing wrong with being at the lower levels, but stick with moving to the next phase. Do not think you can move from novice to Very Advanced in one incarnation. Yeah, the 'kids' want to be 'grown-up', but that comes with time, experience and spiritual maturity. One recent pretender told me that when he goes to the Monroe Institute next year, he'll be able to enter his Higher Self and, in essence, have the experiences similar to mine.

This is an example of opening yourself up to heavy disappointments. The real shamans say, "expect nothing, receive everything". Those who can barely tread water will drown in the depth of the ocean. Stick to the shore. Keep in the shallow waters of spirituality and advance in stages appropriate for your current incarnation. Don't try to pass yourself off to me as someone you know you are not. It’s very easy for me to discern where you’re coming from despite the bullshit, fluff, smoke and mirrors that may be tossed toward me. Find teachers just above your level, those who will only slightly disturb your mental waters and not cause the hurricane that Matrix V Gold Edition can cause when you aren't ready for it. If you have to move forward based on group identification or the approval of others, then
keep the Matrix V Gold Edition materials away from you all this time. AND, if you seek to hijack the M5 materials to serve your personal, group or hidden agenda, think again. Meanwhile, get on with your life and your path.

More About Dominant Incarnations
12/15/2003

A common interest of Matrix V Gold Edition readers is which of one's Higher Self simultaneous incarnations gains access to the interior of that Higher Self while still incarnated. I have written much about the Final Incarnation and circumstances surrounding that incarnational event and the Higher Self. When it is time for the Awakening of the Final Incarnation, the Dominants will meet with the Final so that the Awakening process can begin. Refer back to Matrix V Gold Edition for that material.

The other active incarnations that will gain interior access to their Higher Self are the Dominants of that Higher Self. Note: one can ONLY gain access within your own Higher Self. You cannot enter another Higher Self nor can you enter your own Higher Self unless you have a purpose.

Every Higher Self has 3 or 4 Dominant Incarnations. The main purpose of these Dominants is discussed in Matrix V Gold Edition. However, a Dominant may well be required BY shim's Higher Self to act in that Higher Self's interest, in rare occasions, during the Game. For example, this can include entering within shim's Higher Self for specific reasons connected with the Nexus of Time (read Matrix V Gold Edition for information about the Nexus of Time). The use of the Nexus of Time is a critical part in the formation of the Final Incarnation. Each of the Dominant Incarnations will access facets of the Nexus to assist in the decisions about the composition of the Final Incarnation for that Higher Self. More on that is restricted to the incarnations involved.

Dominant Incarnations can and do meet, on occasion, in their Higher Self, but they do not always ALL meet ALL the time. If you discover that you are a Dominant Incarnation, you may or may not consciously be aware of this. Too much conscious awareness, when an incarnation isn't ready, will negatively impact on their Game experiences. Hence, many Dominant Incarnations will have vivid dreams regarding the Higher Self, but not consciously know how to interpret them.

Unless the Dominant Incarnations are very psychic and disciplined in these areas, they will not be able to guess what is going on in their waking lives. The Dominants are NOT equal to the Awakened Final Incarnation, but their missions set them apart from all other incarnations. Each Higher Self sets their missions and special status in the Game. You will have to take this up with your Higher Self to find out why.

Remember, curiosity is not a valid reason for non-Dominant or non-Final Incarnations to know all about their Higher Self while still in the Game. Since you are another aspect of your own Higher Self, all will be answered for all when your Awakened Final invokes the Summoning and your Higher Self becomes a Game graduate. The purpose of all this information is invaluable to those who Matrix V Gold Edition was written for as the information is passed on to the appropriate incarnations no matter where in 'time' they may be. If this segment is too much to handle, push it aside as with any other segment that may be difficult for you.
This being Xmas week, American media is loaded with Xmas religious propaganda. Actually it has been propagandizing since mid-November at least. Scrooge is told that "the sins of man are huge". Propaganda from the one god religions (especially) are loaded with the 'it's all your fault' guilt trips. I have written a previous segment on that and won't repeat it here, but will add a bit more to it.

What the ghost should have told Scrooge, if the ghost knew what was going on, was "the experiences of man are extensive". Over and over in Matrix V Gold Edition, I've stated that the bottom line for our 3rd density existence is the collective of experiences that we gain that cannot be gained another way other than participation in a galaxy Game.

Take it a step further, there is NO such thing as 'sin'. It's all experience with results and consequences. At the same time, this and related concepts are something that, to varying degrees, Very Advanced incarnations, and to the greatest degree (while still incarnated), your Awakened Final Incarnation understand. There is no incarnation that is suffering anywhere because of what shim did while incarnated. There is nobody who grabs this incarnation and forces shim somewhere shim doesn't want to go as 'punishment'.

What may happen is if an incarnation, upon death, beLIEves that shim must be punished for being 'wicked' or some other such concept, the departed spirit creates an astral environment and populates it with the method of punishment that incarnation desires, BUT there is no external group or individual who will force this. Higher Self incarnations, especially on the simultaneous path, cannot be force against the will of that Higher Self. It just doesn't happen. Once this self-punishing spirit realizes that there is more to the afterlife than this, the self-imposed illusion will pass, even if it due to a more Advanced incarnation from the same Higher Self who brings this awareness to this one. The incarnation spirit has learned shim's lesson and gained experiences from it.

So, certain groups like to say 'Hitler is burning in hell' for example. He isn't, but they are no where near aware enough to handle the truth, so they build themselves an illusion that feeds their personal or group fantasy. After EndGame, if you should wish to chit-chat with the Higher Self who played the experiential role of 'Hitler', you can. When you do, your perspective will be vastly different than it would be as a mind-numb incarnation on Earth.

On the other hand, knowing that there is no 'sin' is not a license to act irresponsibly. To those who understand the full meaning of 'no sin' have moved to the point where they are fairly mature in a spiritual way. You will understand that when you get to the proper level as well.

Meanwhile, the guilt inducers will continue to vomit control and guilt on the unsuspecting. Fear is the name of that control game. Fear is rampant during EndGame. Forget that and make the most of the season according to what brings pleasure to vnu. Triple Ho's!!!
USA Today (Dec 30,03) has an article reporting that the American FBI (federal bureau of insecurity) has warned police to watch out for people carrying an almanac since they may be terrorists! This is just the latest example of paranoia and fear mongering coming out of Mordor (Washington, DC). It just makes me want to start walking around with the almanac I have at home.

The thing about psychotic governments, like the one in DC today, is that they will cause something to happen to justify their unbalanced positions. They have been 'crying wolf ever since they permitted/co-conspired for the 9/11 event to happen as a way to steal more and more basic freedoms from the American people and threaten other countries who don't tow their Dark line. The most dangerous government in the world today IS the American government and its leaders are mentally unstable, in some cases, and just pure Darkside in others.

I have seen several Higher Selves imputing the counters to this state of fear, trying to wake up others to the direction of the Dark people in power. I can definitely see why they are doing this. What is going on, the absolute deceptions of those in DC to the public and the world, is an affront to Balance.

On the other hand, this IS EndGame and an Awakened Final has resources that all other incarnations cannot have. This Darkness, caused by the appointed American president, is part of EndGame which, in the final stages, is very violent. It is the reaping of what was sowed. When the American constitution was created, those who created it knew that the people would give up their freedoms. This could not have happened if the American public did not go from overseeing the government to the government overseeing the people. The citizens became lazy and easily deceived.

The sheer stupidity and gullibility of the majority of the people is totally amazing to me. Yes, they, in power, count on the majority being minion incarnations because minions DO react this way. What this has become is the final affront to the simultaneous path Higher Selves. The polarities and the sequential aliens want to demonstrate their 3rd density control abilities. They believe that they are going to be able to gain an advantage over the simultaneous incarnates by forcing them to become a sequential planet - the 'we are one and the same' attitude. Refer back to previous segments on this topic.

This is why there are all those 'you can't do/say' laws snowballing 011 the planet. In Hungary, they want to pass a law making it punishable by jail for "insulting" a jew. In the US, you have the same if you are white/European body and "insult" anyone who is not in a white/European body. If one is SO body oriented and thin skinned, they should consider suicide as an option. There is A LOT that I could say about why this is and the fear of the white race, but you will have to discover this on your own. The anti-white attitudes are sequential in origin. The 'we are one without any difference' is sequential in origin. The one world/one mindset is sequential in origin. These and more sequential manipulations, though, are doomed to failure just by the nature of EndGame itself. This nature is not something that a sequential path Higher Self is privy to, however. The simultaneous path Higher Selves have all the trump cards no matter how shrill the sequentials get during EndGame.
People keep saying that we are "in the beginning of" this or that crisis. This is because they
don't want to know that we are FAR from the 'beginning' of EndGame. If it's the 'beginning'
of EndGame that means one has a way to go yet - a body controlled concept fearing the end
of the body. You have to go back to the early 1800's for the 'beginning'. We are in the
ending stages of EndGame. This is why the band is playing so frantically and with great
discord. The sequentials know that their plans are not proceeding as they desire in spite of
the surface successes. For one, that 'damned' Matrix V Gold Edition came out and threw a
major monkey wrench in their path. They didn't figure on that at all and are heavily
dispersed. Tough shit.

In 2004, the hammer may well fall on the US, but the US has no one else to blame but
themselves. 2004 brings a new chapter in EndGame and it won't be pretty.

Assaulting Head Chakras & The Silver Lining
1/9/2004

I was driving home last month and the luxury level car in front of me had television
monitors built into the driver and passenger headrests. Both sets were broadcasting images
although no one was in the back seat. Forget the entertainment value to those in the back
seat, you have an electronic broadcasting device operating behind your head and it is
reacting with the back of your third eye chakra. This is really a quite sinister by design
because, while you are driving or sitting on the front passenger seat, your 3rd eye chakra is
being zapped by the electronics. You are concentrating on driving, so anything coming
through the television (subliminals and similar signals layered into the overt television
show) can enter via this chakra. It gives 'backstabbing' a whole new perspective. Unlike
television in your home where you are several feet away from the box, the car headrest
device is only inches from your head and chakra. What can be avoided by distance in the
home cannot be avoided in these upscale cars. Just as I would never own a cell phone, I
would never have this device in my car. Not only is the 3rd eye chakra the closest, but the
crown chakra is only inches away from that. This device can also be used to block not only
'seeing' (3rd eye), but also cloud your crown chakra, connection to your Higher Self, and
throat chakra used for 'hearing'. You can do your own research if interested in more on
these 3 chakras.

During EndGame, it is more and more imperative for the sequentials and polarity mavens
to attempt to control or disable Higher Self functions in simultaneous incarnates. It is their
beLIEf that if they can do this, then to a certain extent, they can 'delay the simultaneous
graduation from 3rd density Earth,' as well as 'hasten converting Earth to another
sequential incarnate planet'. Electronics is one of their main weapons and is a very candy-
coated poison. Alien technology, introduced in the 19th century, then rapidly developed by
'miracle' research (read aliens giving more technology) is central to this conversion
approach.

This does not mean, in the current year, that you abandon all and live in a cave. Not at all.
But it should advise you on what is going on. The simple fiber optic, glittering device is
quite interesting to watch, but the fiber optic cable can also be used to carry signals not
designed for your benefit. I remember when people said that they only had cell phones for
'emergencies'. That was the entry into what has turned into a dependency on them. I am the
only person I know who still refuses to use them. Even people who, at one time, warned of
the dangers of using them have been seduced into using them all the time. That's the intended lure of technology. Cell phones are another electronic device attempting to influence the same upper 3 chakras as described above. Refer back to previous Matrix V Gold Edition segments dealing with technology vs. spiritual development.

In one sentence: the more technology used, the more sequential in nature one risks becoming and the easier it is to hurv spiritual Advancement. The alien sequentials are the technology drug suppliers to Earth and the dealers are those who push them as the ideal of 3rd density existence. Notice too how the 'top of the line' electronic product of today is easily replaced by another in a brief period of time and your 'top of the line' suddenly is yesterday's news. It's more convenient, faster, smaller with the best technology available. 'Available' is the key. The technology that the government has is far in advance of what is available to the public. As with any addictive drug, the need becomes greater and more pressing once dependence on them is induced. This is another form of giving away your power.

I know, from the classes that I use to teach (adult evening), people do not want to read. They want to watch a video, listen to a cd/tape or be told. They want things with minimal effort involved on their part. This is also part of EndGame, technology dependence and sequential reformatting.

The neat thing (silver lining) about all this is that no matter what sequential aliens and those who are body oriented do on Earth, they cannot delay the departure/graduation of the simultaneous incarnates. EndGame Finale is set in stone. This graduation will cause them a lot of anxiety when it occurs and Earth moves from their influence because the planetary spirit is also on line for shim's own graduation. The graduates have moved ox1 while the lesser grades are still in school.

The Higher Self & Incarnational Incapacitating Disabilities
1/20/2004

There are only a few simultaneous path Higher Self incarnations that really rate major attention from the Higher Self. They are the Dominants and the Final. All other incarnations move along according to the path of experiences that the Higher Self set. Hence, a Higher Self can have an incarnation with Alzheimer's or other handicap that restricts much 3rd density interaction for that incarnation. One would have to find out why that Higher Self would choose this type of incarnation. Usually, it is in partnership with another Higher Self's incarnation who wants certain experiences dealing with providing specialized assistance and one who wants experiences in receiving specialized assistance.

When an incarnation seems to vegetate in Alzheimer's, comas or similar circumstances, the spirit does not just hang around trapped in the physical. As long as the physical is alive, the spirit is still bound to it. While the spirit may stay concentrated on the physical during the first segments of the situation, when the physical deteriorates too far, the spirit would not settle to be trapped like a genie in a bottle. Shim engages in astral experiences according to the level of Advancement that shim has attained. If the physical has a rare moment of lucidity, it indicates the spirit is visiting. The lapse of lucidity means the spirit has ventured outward. This, again, is not due to the lack of desire to be with the body, but because the physical disability is overwhelming.
Refer back to Matrix V Gold Edition and see that something like this could not occur unless that Higher Self had this type of experience as part of their incarnational path. In the rare case of a person recovering from a coma that has lasted years, there was a need for the experience, BUT you would have to ask the involved Higher Self what that was OR do the research on 27 if that is an area you are interested in. These difficulties are major events in the lives of people that have direct responsibilities for relatives and friends in these situations. If you are one of these people, YOUR Higher Self has the answers. Once the Game is over for you and you have graduated from the Game, you will consciously remember the why's that nag your consciousness today on these matters.

Your simultaneous path Higher Self is keeping track of hundreds and hundreds of incarnations. Of course you feel that your current incarnation is all that matters to you. It especially does if you are body ID'd since you will never have that body again. Matrix V Gold Edition is loaded with body ID segments. Your Higher Self, however, will have the major part of shim's attention on the Dominant and Final Incarnations due to the nature of their experiences and that they are the culmination of all simultaneous experiences. A Low or Mid level incarnational stream connected to a comatose or brain incapacitated body is not of as great concern to the Higher Self, but the experiences that incarnation is having will still add to the overall data processing of the Higher Self and is necessary to shim's needs. The Higher Self never has a 'useless' or 'unnecessary' incarnation. BUT there are incarnations of small value and those of great value for reasons other than Dominant and Final purposes. Remember, as per other Matrix V Gold Edition segments, that NOTHING can happen to any incarnation that will stop the incarnation from having the experiences that your Higher Self has chosen. For any more specifics on this topic, though, talk to YOUR Higher Self or visit the Library on level 27.

Playing 'Higher Self In Certain Computer Games
1/20/2004

In one of last year's segments, Television, Electronic Attacks, I touched on how certain types of computer games can assist you in your progression because of the mental strategies involved. In this short segment, I will add a bit more to that concept. Certain role playing, strategy computer games get you involved with playing multiple persons during the game. Games such as Baldur's Gate, as an example, where you are in control of 6 very different characters, allows you to be the 'Higher Self of these 6 incarnations. You decide what they will do during their game incarnation.

Some examples of this using the Baldur's Gate situation: you decide what gender, race, class that your prime character will have. This prime character will meet and decide what 5 other characters will join the group. Once the character joins, you have control over what the 6 characters experience. Yet, at the same time, you have body ID input, such as fatigue, to deal with.

While this is just a game, it does give the aware, Advanced incarnate game player some practical experience in being a simultaneous path Higher Self although on a much smaller scale of (S simultaneous incarnations rather than, say 1500. You gain far more from the game when you keep that in mind. An inability to control 6 different game characters at one time does give one a clue to what the incarnation involved is not. By this I don't mean someone who just doesn't go for computerized games, but rather those who do but cannot grasp the mechanics of controlling 6 characters at once. I know a couple guys like this who say they can handle only one character at a time. In other incarnations, they will be able to
handle this. While they may be able to handle this, electronics, as we have today, is an alien infusion to Earth and part of the EndGame scenario. All simultaneous Earther path Higher Selves have had lots of electronic experiences as sequential path participants, but that's something else entirely. Those incarnations, as per other Matrix V Gold Edition segments, are restricted to us until we graduate.

Something I did find most interesting was that at the end of the Baldur's Gate series, you can choose to become the 'god of Balance'. How interesting. I played the Baldur's Gate series when it first came out. I have been replaying it again this month, although differently than I did the first time. I thoroughly enjoy these kinds of games, as I did Dungeons & Dragons in college, as excellent mental exercises for some things to come.

Sequential Deception: Equality & EndGame
2/1/2004

The loudest drums on Earth want Earthers to march to the beat of 'equality'. This is a major part of realigning Earth to become a sequential planet and the sequential aliens have a major interest in having this occur. Refer back to previous Matrix V Gold Edition segments related to this topic.

'Equality' is an EndGame term that sounds good but, in reality it denies the simultaneous nature of the Game. It is an attack against the simultaneous experience. One of the hallmarks of a sequential planet is progressing as a planet rather than as an individual. Creating a simultaneous dominated planet allows for a vast variety of different and contrary situations, on one planet, for a rapid learning/advancement environment. This allows the simultaneous path Higher Self to choose from a myriad of incarnational possibilities with vastly different limitations and potentials.

We simultaneous path Higher Selves are enjoying this huge variety over thousands of years of linear time. Next, enter the alien surge heralding EndGame for us on Earth. The end of variety and the entrance of boring homogeny.

There are many situations that have been on Earth since it was designated as a simultaneous path planet. IF you are not ready for the information contained in Matrix V Gold Edition, you should not be reading it as it will only upset you physical body which is ruling your underdeveloped incarnational spirit. Body ID ALWAYS gets in the way of spiritual Advancement because it attempts to set itself up as the omega of existence, hence the popular myth of 'the resurrection of the body'.

Matrix V Gold Edition readers (who are ready for that level of information provided) know that the Higher Self is the REAL you. Awakened Final Incarnations and certain Very Advanced incarnations know that the body is only a vehicle for experiences that their Higher Selves require. ALL this body ID'd bullshit about equality of everyone, every gender, every race, etc IS part of the sequential plot and a major feature of EndGame on this simultaneous planet.

The United States was founded as an intended base for sequential 'equality', disguised as 'freedom' to spread like a sequential plague around Earth. Freedom and equality are two vastly different concepts. Equality suppresses freedom in most cases. This type of 'equality' is of sequential Light polarity common to the Pleiades and other similar Light polarity
systems. This type of 'equality' does not tolerate what is different, however. Native Americans found that out when the self-called 'freedom lovers' stole Native American lands and then forced the locals into virtual concentration camps called reservations, all the while spewing body comforting phrases like 'freedom' and 'equality'. American slaves also heard the same line of control bullshit. "All men are created equal" they (continue) to say, but the aware know about the levels of this creation and how the top levels live to deceive the others. The deception is from not saying what they mean.

The first major event to challenge this alleged 'freedom' was the southern states leaving the federation by constitutional means. Enter the Dark president, Lincoln. Southerners soon found out that freedom to legally leave the corporation of the United States was just a smoke screen and that it never existed. Forget the victor's version of history about slavery. That was just the Lightsiders' apologist spew to hide the truth.

Now, pull away from all the body ID muck, if you can. Slavery, in various forms, has existed on Earth for ages. Slavery is part of the 3rd density Game experience. You cannot appreciate not being a slave unless you, at some time(s) are one. While in early EndGame, African black races are the main slave group, ALL races are slaves at some time in history. ALL simultaneous Higher Selves have several incarnations in the slave situations for the experience. They also have several incarnations in the slave holder situations for the experience. It is neither good nor bad. It IS the experience and THAT is the bottom line. If you can't see that, you are still body ID'd!

Similarly, the female gender, in most of Earth’s situations, has its place as does the male gender. These are necessary for the simultaneous Higher Selfs experiences. When females, due to alien sequential meddling/formerly latent DNA commands appearing during EndGame, no longer wanted to honor their traditional roles in favor of sequential equality, it was to deny certain necessary experiences to the simultaneous path. If what one wants was a bland, everyone-is-the-same experience, that one should have stayed in the comfortable, excruciatingly slow advancing sequential path. The simultaneous path is not for the weak! The damned Lightsiders, with their hand-wringing and denial of Higher Self need of experiences, favor body ID matters instead. While they like to quote spiritual-sounding words, they are actually heavily body ID oriented. Meanwhile, the Dark side manipulates using Lightsider techniques to get its way. The United States has been heavily Dark since Lincoln and in its Darkest to date with Bush. Conquest has been more of a theme, while clinging to false words of 'freedom'. The American interpretation of 'freedom' is that you are free to be like we tell you to be (Cancer country). Iraq is now 'free' say Darksider Bush. They are only 'free' to be as Washington decides it to be.

Former M5G segments deal with other false uses of the word 'freedom', such as non-freedom of speech, for one. The US became an overtly Darksider country in phases. What the public would have been in revolt over from Washington during one era, is ignored in this. The liar and Constitutional traitor appointed as president would not have been tolerated as close in time as the 70's when Nixon got the boot for FAR less treachery than Bush. This is also EndGame. It is also through the usage of various technologies and the increase in minion incarnations that the simultaneous have been restricted by the sequentials.

Former M5G segments deal with other false uses of the word 'freedom', such as non-freedom of speech, for one. The US became an overtly Darksider country in phases. What the public would have been in revolt over from Washington during one era, is ignored in this. The liar and Constitutional traitor appointed as president would not have been tolerated as close in time as the 70's when Nixon got the boot for FAR less treachery than Bush. This is also EndGame. It is also through the usage of various technologies and the increase in minion incarnations that the simultaneous have been restricted by the sequentials.

Fortunately, EndGame is only a segment of the overall simultaneous experience. We have the experiences of variety from pre-EndGame times. Now we get to see the corruption of the simultaneous experience and the lack of Game ethics that the sequentials have. This also
adds to the overall experience in the 3rd density Game. The simultaneous path Higher Selves on Earth are ready to graduate and leave this mess behind. The 'wailing and gnashing of teeth' will occur when the simultaneous graduates escape the Game and leave the wailing sequentials behind to rend each other in their polarities. The next simultaneous path planet will be in another sector of this galaxy, but that will not concern the graduates who will have far more interesting experiences to have.

**Orion Sex Patterns/Alice In Wonderland**

2/4/2004

The various alien genetic scientists, who have manipulated the Earther body for ages (refer back to *Matrix V Gold Edition* for more on that), also tampered with the sexuality of the Earther human body. I have touched on this topic before, but I wanted to add a bit more just to give you a bigger picture of the alien side of the coin.

The Orion Empire reptilians are totally bisexual. Sex is used to procreate and Lo dominate as well as for pleasure. Heterosexuality is non-existent among the reptilians. Even those on Earth, disguised as human, almost always maintain a heterosexual appearance for the benefit of continuing deception of Earthers. In private, though, anything goes. This is why certain royal family members insist on a public appearance of being heterosexual, but, behind closed palaces, it's a whole different story, which is very bisexual.

There are stories in *Matrix II* about reptilian sexual escapades. The Orion reptilian is always a sexual top when dominating a human because it is not a matter of sexual attraction, but a matter of dominance. Those foolish Hollywood films, about the aliens coveting Earther females, would have the viewer believe that aliens find Earther humans attractive. This would only apply to those who are physically similar in appearance. A reptilian would find an Earther human's appearance as unattractive as an Earther human would find a reptilian physical. However, the Orion reptilian is interested in showing dominance and superiority of race when it has sex with a non-reptilian.

When the one *Matrix II* report about the 'godzilla' reptilian toping the gay guy while his partner was restrained, this was the Orion way of demonstrating that they are superior because they can fuck anyone they want and it didn't matter if the person’s partner was watching. They have a 'so, what are YOU going to do about it' attitude. It wasn't a matter of romantic pleasure. It was a matter of sadistic, Dark control.

This has also been accomplished when the reptilian was shape-shifted into human form, but the greater agenda takes precedence over the lesser, personal dominance one. The Orion reptilians are definitely NOT to be toyed with in 3rd density matters. They are deadly serious and cannot be appealed to on any spiritual based grounds.

Another group I have mentioned in *Matrix V Gold Edition* is the Pleiadians from Erra in the Taygeta system. These are the people who have been dealing with Meier in Switzerland in the last century. They can easily pass as an Earther human by looks alone (European looking). They claim to be entirely heterosexual (as have certain Earther countries, although that was not true). They are SO homophobic that their males don't even dance because it (to them) has a connotation of gayness.
I have not been poking around on Erra for more one-on-one visuals. If someone wants to know more about their spiritual regressive attitudes, the Library on level 27 has some good research materials. Your full remembrance of sequential alien sexuality will be remembered by you AFTER graduating the Game when all your memories are able to be accessed. Then you will be able to review your sequential incarnational path with all the sexual varieties that have existed.

The aliens used their sexual situation in programming the DNA commands on Earth. Breed for the Orion queen is the prime command. Religious anti-gay attitudes are Pleiadian-based attitudes working in harmony with the Orion command. Remember, it’s ALL about sequentials trying to screw up the simultaneous path experience. You will find opposing alien sequentials working together at times to try and keep Earther simultaneous path Higher Selves from graduating. This is FAR more evident during EndGame.

The span of linear years spent in the simultaneous path amounts to maybe 20,000 years or so (give or take). The span of linear years spent in the sequential path amounts to billions and billions of years. The enormity of the difference between the slow, sequential path and the rapid, simultaneous path can be seen in the vast differences of time involved. No one enters the Game in the simultaneous path. Everyone enters in the sequential mode, but all will complete the Game in the simultaneous. Refer back to Matrix V Gold Edition for those topics.

One other tidbit for you, since I have your attention. Disney has released their Alice In Wonderland on dvd for a limited time. When I watched it, I was interested to see that they are actually mocking the Orion Queen in the persona of the Queen of Hearts (off with their heads which are always male in the cartoon except for Alice). If you watch it, listen to the dialog around and from the queen. The King of Hearts is an insignificant figure as is the Orion queen's offsprings' father and you see the zero authority that males have as in the Orion Empire. The playing card soldiers all have the pointed top heads just as Orion soldiers' ridges rise on theirs. The overt drug use by Alice with the mushroom, the 'Eat Me' cookies and 'Drink Me' vial, plus the caterpillar getting high by his bong show how this film was ahead of its time (1951). The entire film is an interesting trip of discovery, but the mocking of the Orion queen is very interesting.

EndGame is here. Keep your eyes open as there is a lot going on in many areas that they don't want you to notice.

Global Conditioning
2/7/2004

Have you noticed how the terms 'terrorist', 'rogue nation' and similar have been in the news daily? These were seldom used words in the past, but, due to EndGame's acceleration, it has become necessary that the usage of these terms are beLIEved to be as stated.

In past Matrix V Gold Edition segments, I have brought out a couple of events from history, such as the American Boston Tea Party, that, using today's terminology, is terroristic. Actually, the whole American revolution was terroristic based on today's interpretations. Yet, back then, when EndGame was at its early stages, the formation of the United States was needed to bring about the EndGame scenario. The terrorists of yesterday are in control today.
If you read the list of 'war crimes' that the victors pronounced on the losers of World War II, they ALL apply to the government of the United States and its axis today as it reaches for global rule and the subservience of all to Washington.

Knowing how effective 'terroristic' procedures are since they were SO effective in removing most of Europe's monarchies and numerous world governments, one of the first things the American government (founded on terrorism) did, after forming, was to ban its violent overthrow because that is exactly how it got into power. Yet the violent overthrow of several foreign governments is exactly what the U.S. has always been engaged in, to varying degrees that have dramatically increased since the end of World War II. Panama, Chile, Grenada, Haiti and Iraq are some of them. This makes the United States the premier 'rogue nation'. All that 'freedom' and 'liberty' fog just hides the true intent of those in control. It doesn't matter what the riff-raff believe as long as these words ensure global dominance.

What ever happened to 'national sovereignty'? That illusion is all but dead today. Again, notice how the only country who really toots this horn and expects the world to dance is the United States in regard to their internal matters. This goes back to previous segments where I describe the attitudes of a country heavily under the sign of Cancer.

The use of the phrase 'rogue nation' is always applied to countries that do not obey the United States and its obedient lackey, Britain. A third country in this dominance scenario is Israel, loaded with nukes and dispenser of guilt-through-deception for all who try to remove the illusionary webs this country spins. Yes, these ARE the Orion models on Earth. Red flags should go up for you when you hear 'rogue nation'. They are using it in the common Problem, Reaction, Solution trilogy and expect the general public to demand the solution that their rulers want. In the U.S., ever since 9/11 was allowed to happen with government collusion, the American public has been constantly told that another big event will happen because of muslim terrorists. I expect that something indeed WILL occur and that muslims will get the blame, but don't believe what the government says for it will be heavily laced with lies. The reason they use the 'muslim' enemy theme is due to the U.S. being occupied by Christian adherents as well as the placement of Israel. If Israel was surrounded by hindu believers, for example, the 'enemy' would be hindu. Israel IS a major key and player in EndGame. The riff-raff who believe the government are the pawns. Refer back to the Matrix V Gold Edition segment on minion incarnations and their ease of manipulation. Breed for the Empire....more minions needed!

The simultaneous path requires the vast differences in nations, etc to process the Advanced path experiences. The sequential path finds this to be its bane and will do whatever it can to eliminate it. Again, refer back to Matrix V Gold Edition segments on these topics.

The over-use of 'terrorism' terms and 'rogue nation' tags will only continue and increase because the sequentials are determined to halt the simultaneous path experience on Earth. Every time you hear these terms, think of the sequential aliens pushing buttons to short circuit the simultaneous experience on Earth. These are control of riff-raff thinking terms. The Germans knew this in the 30's & 40's. The Americans have perfected this usage.

When the next 'shoe' drops on the American public, there will be more to say because the riff-raff will demand martial law to 'save us'. They will give away the rest of their power to those who desperately need it to form this sequential path, Orion dominated planet. What they don't want to know is that there are certain Wild Cards and a graduation coming for
the simultaneous path Higher Selves on Earth and for the Earth Planetary Spirit as well.
Want to guess who will have the last laugh?

Women's "Rights" Groups
2/8/2004

On the Internet news today, a barbershop in Scotland is reported to be featuring topless, female barbers. This has so-called 'women's rights' groups in a tizzy and they are planning to protest and harass any man who goes there. Now, while I would be repulsed by going to such a barber for other reasons, if these women want to have this type of job, it's THEIR business. No one is forcing them to do this, yet the woe-to-men's groups are going after the males and not the females who want to perform this service. They ALWAYS go after the men and not the women seeking this type of employment.

This tells you something very significant about alleged 'women's rights' groups. Besides them being a feature of EndGame and the sequentialization of Earth with an Orion heavy hand, they are primarily anti-male and manic conformist in nature. They use cutsie sounding phrases and terms like 'equality' and 'equal treatment' when they mean female dominance in a sequential, Orion mode. These groups rely heavily on bullying subservient men to cater to their whining demands. These groups could never have flourished if it were not for the activation of the Orion DNA commands and the cowing of most men according to the sequential, Orion plan.

These woe-to-men groups are constantly bitching (make that cunting) about sex films and the 'exploitation of women'. Yet, in these sex films, the women who perform in them are seeking these roles. Despite that, these groups go after the men who are employing these women...ALL in the phony cause of 'women's rights'. BULLSHIT ALERT! BULLSHIT ALERT! The sad thing is that so many men DO bow when this whip is cracked. That's due to their Orion DNA command structure and the heavy body ID.

One other thing: exploitation of women. Most American females dress like the sluts and temple whores of the Roman Empire era. This is applying more and more to other areas of Earth where the Orion control model is gaining ground. It isn't men exploiting women, it's the other way around, the exploitation BY women. Females in skin tight clothing (no matter WHAT their size is) who express their disapproval of the male body while flaunting theirs. This is what's behind the myth of female 'beauty'. Refer back to Matrix V Gold Edition segments for more on woe-to-men during EndGame.

In pre-EndGame eras, you didn't have the massive problems caused BY females that you have today, but this is part OF EndGame. You knew who the temple prostitutes were by their dyed hair and "follow me" imprints left by their sandals on the ground. Today you have the same temple prostitute look but with the Orion snag which is purposely deceptive and contrary to the simultaneous path. This is also part of EndGame.

From a simultaneous path point of view, THEY are wrong. From a sequential point of view, THEY are right. Examine your perspectives and see which path YOUR incarnation agrees with. This is not a polarity matter, but a path matter. Is your incarnation leading you down the bullshit sequential path, which is regressive to the simultaneous path Higher Self? If so, it's part of YOUR experience. For those in the Very Advanced and Final levels, you KNOW what is happening. EndGame!
In an earlier segment, I discussed the Dark portal properties of the Christian cross. If you wear this symbol, you invite Dark energies directly into your aura. All the protective cleansings and gold eggshell auras you create won’t protect anyone who wears the cross around their neck or pinned to their clothing. An example: a Matrix V Gold Edition reader likes the idea of placing themselves in a gold, eggshell aura. However this reader is a mid-Advanced level and likes wearing the cross, not for its religious intent, but for a 'fashion' thing. Those who push the cross symbol as a 'fashion accessory' are actually appealing to those who would not wear it for religious purposes. This is a Dark attempt to increase the portal usage of the cross into areas that normally wouldn’t use it. Back to the example: The M5G reader places the golden aura around him/herself and thinks that they are protected. What they have managed to do is seal the Dark energies within the aura and made it easier for Dark to surround the wearer via the cross. This, of course negates the purpose of the gold energy egg and causes more problems!

One has to be very aware of what they place on their person in the form of rings, necklaces, bracelets, anklets, pins, etc. These items are within your aura and may have an effect on you that you would not consciously desire. With the decline of Christianity, especially in the Baby Boomer generation and those following, Dark adherents are constantly looking for other ways to gain acceptance of one of their prime portal symbols. The use of the inverted cross, said to be 'satanic', is STILL the cross symbol. Dark energy does not come in easy just because it’s inverted. It's the cross symbol that makes the physical manifestation of this kind of portal.

Some cities have massive statues with crosses prominent. These crosses make Dark entry into these locations easier than the small, worn versions. You can see where this is a significant issue to those who know and can observe.

KNOW what you are wearing! The T-i capsule, that I have written about already and can be purchased via information on the Leading Edge site, is something that works for your benefit. From my shamanic training years, I know there are many stones/crystals that can also benefit you. I have mentioned a couple, such as black tourmaline, in a previous Matrix V Gold Edition segment. Turquoise is also very beneficial for its protective qualities. There are many sources of information on stones, if you are interested.

Silver is a protective metal, but I would not wear it as a chain with the T-i capsule since the T-i people do not recommend metal chains with the T-i. If you have T-i related questions, ask them or Val, not me.

For those not wearing T-i devices, be sure what you are wearing. Stones pierced by metal are considered 'dead' by driving out the stone's spirit. Stones must be wrapped to have their properties intact. That is from my two of my Native American teachers.

The location of what you are wearing also indicates where it may influence you. Many people wear chains that dangle an object over the wearer's heart chakra. The heart chakra is the gateway to the higher chakras, so it is central. Some systems would have people believe that the heart chakra is the most important of the seven. If it is the most important, the crown chakra would not be the one that polarities want to block, along with the 3rd eye
chakra. The heart chakra is significant, but then so are all those above the lower three, for
different reasons some of which I've mentioned in Matrix V Gold Edition segments.

Opening the heart chakra is important in an awakening process and one would need the
heart chakra opened to progress into Very Advanced stages because it can rapidly progress
to developing awareness in the upper chakras. Cross wearers are unconsciously blocking the
opening of the chakras that their cross is dangling near: heart and throat. You have to feel
(heart) and to hear (throat) before you can see (3rd eye) and know (crown). Review the

Another symbol worn is the 'star of david'. This is Orion in origin. The triangle pointed up
is the symbol of the Orion science sector. The triangle pointed down is the symbol of the
Orion military and enforcers (also found on many U.S. police cars). Put them together and
you have the 'star of david' which did appear on some of their ships. The 6 pointed star is an
Orion Empire symbol. Those who use it consider themselves the 'chosen people'. See where
that line of thought will take you.

This symbol is used by astral allies of the Orion Empire as a portal for their influence. Dark
isn't limited to just one symbol. The infamous 'judeo-christian' catch phrase, so common in
America, should convey a whole nest of Darkness to the Very Advanced and Finals. There
are those who use these symbols knowingly and far more who use them naively. It doesn't
matter to those encouraging the usage of them because they still get their goals met.

Be sure to examine what you wear in the way of ornamentation. The obvious may not be the
root of the meaning. To say, 'but that's not what I intend' is insufficient and will not negate
the intended effect created by the designers. Now it will be up to the readers to do their own
research on symbolisms.

Higher Selves, Mimics & 'Chit-Chats'
2/11/2004

I occasionally get questions from Matrix V Gold Edition readers who tell me that their
'Higher Self said' this or that in regard to their personal path interests-of-the-moment and
the M5G materials. Then, they want me to comment on or verify what their Higher Self
allegedly said. This is something I would never do.

First of all, you are not going to have 'chit-chats' with your Higher Self. IF you think you
will, you are only deceiving yourself. Shim does not work that way because of Game rules
that the participating Higher Selves agreed to. Even as a Dominant Incarnation, you do not
carry on discussions with your Real Self for the same reason. Dominants DO have contact
with fellow Dominants of THEIR specific Higher Self. In that respect you are conversing
with different aspects of your Higher Self, but these aspects are filtered through their
current incarnational form with all the liabilities and assets of that form. The pure Higher
Self does observe but the pieces in play have their roles to play. No cheating allowed. It's
not called a Game for nothing.

Even as an Awakened Final Incarnation, I do not have 'chit-chats' with my Higher Self. I
would not even attempt to do that because, at my level, I know the Game rules enough not
to even consider that (or several other possible things). It is enough for me to know WHO I
am and WHAT I will become upon graduation from the 3rd density Game. As an example,
when I'm involved in a role playing game on my computer, I think in the manner of the characters that I'm operating, and not what would the real me do.

The Higher Self, if it is necessary to communicate to an incarnation, will generally use one of shim's other incarnational streams to do so in the guise of a guide, or in VERY rare cases, a direct intervention in an event. These have been explained in *Matrix V Gold Edition* segments. These are NOT common occurrences. What is common is lower astral entities mimicking a Higher Self interaction. The ONLY attempt is to deceive you. The Matrix V project has caused a considerable upheaval in several EndGame sectors and rippling through the simultaneous path experience on Earth (also mentioned in previous M5G segments). This disturbance has polarity Game pieces trying to sidetrack developing incarnations who have been influenced by *Matrix V Gold Edition*. Hence, posing as one's Higher Self has been engaged to mislead those not yet Advanced enough to discern. This is part of that incarnation's experience.

While the Higher Self will *allow* this deception to occur, there are *limits* mentioned in past segments. The purpose of allowing this is to get the incarnating spirit to Advance AND to rely *only* self rather than external sources. The more independent one becomes, the more prepared one is for post-Game involvements. Those tested by this should not panic, but do become suspicious. In one case, I was told by a guy that his Higher Self told him to tell me that he needed to learn certain shamanic procedures that are not taught to the apprentice until having served as such for several years. Of course I said 'no'. This person was not willing to commit the years needed to properly learn, so he foolishly thought that he could trick me by saying "my Higher Self told me that you should teach me" two specific procedures. THAT is a lower astral masquerading as his Higher Self. That is also part of his path, not mine.

Mistakes are made when you Advance. That's one way you learn. Discovering your mistakes are another. Even personal teachers are available to assist you learn and grow. Growing beyond your various personal teachers is something to strive for. Mid-Advanced level teachers are abundant. All the ones that I've had, in this incarnation, never Advanced beyond that level because this is what THEY need to do during their specific incarnations. You will have a number of incarnations at Mid-Advanced levels, but moving beyond them will come WHEN it is time for you to do so and in stages. This is determined by your Higher Self and not the individual incarnation. So, don't be quoting your Higher Self to me. It won't impress me. Those who are genuinely at the Very Advanced levels communicate differently than those in Mid-Advanced levels and those who are Awakened Finals communicate with each other with other enhancements available only to that Incarnation.

Read and learn, but, most of all, be content where YOU are on your path.
The designer of any game, whether it is Monopoly, Dungeons & Dragons or various card games, decides the rules of the game that they have created. The rules constrain the player by limiting how they may participate. For example, in chess you cannot suddenly declare that instead of a row of pawns, you now have a row of queens or if you don't like the way the game is going that you can win by physically knocking the other's pieces off the board. In Dungeons & Dragons, the dungeon master oversees the rules and game play. Although one can create different versions of an original game, each version will have its own rules or what would be the use of playing?

It is similar with the beings who designed the various 3rd density Games. I have covered some of this in previous Matrix V Gold Edition segments and won't repeat them here. In your pre-Game Higher Self, you were able to examine all the Games in play at the time, manifested by various galaxies as Game boards with incarnations as Game pieces. Game participation is totally optional and the decision of each Higher Self.

As to more about who the Game creators are, you will have to do your own research, but I will tell you that you will eventually know FAR more about this as you reach Awakened Final and even more when you graduate the Game.

The selection of Earth as the current simultaneous planet was decided by this galaxy's Game creator(s). As with all previous simultaneous centers of this galaxy, after the current group of Higher Selves complete their participation in the Game and move on, the Game creator(s) will choose another location for the next simultaneous planet. Actually, the next simultaneous location in our galaxy has already been chosen, but it is not known to the players yet. It will not be in this sector of our galaxy because other challenges will be part of the next version of this Game.

Our Game is loaded with incarnational loops, as per my revelations in other Matrix V Gold Edition segments. There are loops piled on top of loops and you have to find ways to break them to graduate. Game loops are instilled from birth via family 'traditions' and religious constrictions, ALL of which are artificial and meant to hold you back and present spiritual challenges based on your discovering that they are illusions.

One of the prime loops is "I am my body". Even many M5G readers continue to cling to that body ID and extend it to the Earth Planetary Spirit. For Earth Planetary Spirit information, you will have to re-read Matrix V Gold Edition. Just as you are not your body, so too the Earth (or any other Planetary Spirit) is not shim's body, but rather a vehicle for experiencing the Nature Spirit path. Re-read my comments on dead planets in Matrix V Gold Edition. There you have your answer.

Robert Monroe and I both discuss post Game Earth, however the restored Earth we discuss is NOT the one you are standing on today as such. Eventually, the 3rd density Earth will be as dead as other galactic planets where the Planetary Spirit has moved on. For example, Mars was once a lush planet in this system LONG ago. In order to better grasp the concepts with this, you have to overcome your beLIEFs about body ID and bogus 'resurrection of the body' crap. Until you do, you will not be able to properly deal with more Advanced spiritual concepts.
Remember, *Matrix V Gold Edition* is not written for everyone, but rather a very limited group who have been waiting for this information. It is not my job to simplify everything to your individual levels. Locate a personal teacher for your level. All simultaneous Higher Selves will be able to easily process this information via their proper incarnations set to handle it.

There are a lot of Mid-Advanced incarnates running through the M5G materials when they are not prepared to deal with the consequences of what they read. This also involves the unfortunately ultra-common desire to find shortcuts to learning. When I taught adult evening classes in psychic related subject, I never met anyone who wanted to learn, but only wanted quick solutions and power without earning it. This is a sign of the late EndGame times. This is also a byproduct of the sequential alien technological infusion on Earth. Earthers are increasingly conditioned to instant gratification and minimal effort endeavors which are contrary to spiritual Advancement. The sequentials know this and, as I’ve stated before, this was one reason why it was thrusted on Earth.

There are a lot of heavy-duty concepts in this segment. The Library on level 27 has more details on them, if you are interested. Meanwhile, the Game continues to be played out here.

**The False Summit: Mid-Advanced Levels**

2/13/2004

I have received a couple of good comments about mid-Advanced level incarnates. It IS true that this level can be an extremely colorful bunch of people and they DO put on a 3 ring circus of flashy acts for those at their level and the low-Advanced. These shows are partially what attracts the low-Advanced levels into progressing into the mid-Advanced. Make no mistake, this does, indeed serve a positive purpose.

One *Matrix V Gold Edition* reader in Europe said if I was to come to Britain that they would probable "put you in jail" and hound me as they do David Icke. She also said if I visited the Netherlands as The Author, I would probably be descended upon by every self-proclaimed shaman, 'ascended' master and other colorful characters. These are the mid-Advanced showmen and women. These are they who thrive on being a leader with a following or one of the followers. They love the word 'master' and their icons the bogus 'ascended masters'. This concept has been discussed in Matrix V Gold Edition.

Lightsider David Icke is presenting very valuable information in his books. I will be giving a review on his latest, *Tales From The Time Loop*, when I’m done with it, but I do recommend it. It is his best one yet and you can get it for 1/3 off at Amazon.com.

The mid-Advanced levels are all about 'love & light'. They think that concept is the pinnacle of truth. Their ultimate illusion is, as David Icke has on his site and in his latest book, 'infinite love is the only truth; everything else is illusion'. That statement really sums up the mid-Advanced level Lightsider in one sentence. It is their beLIEf. They parade this concept around and expect everyone else to rally to their banner. This is the prime religious concept of the low through mid-Advanced level Light polarity.

Mid-Advanced levels can be noted by how they surround themselves with their religious icons (crystals, pentagrams and psychic related trappings) just like the Mid levels surround
themselves with their crosses, stars of david, etc. because for the Mid levels, beLIEf and (convenient/semi) obedience to their deity is their banner and the summit of THAT level. The Very Advanced may have various of these, not as icons, but as relics of past incarnational beliefs. Museum pieces, if you wish.

These are only a few external symbols that define major levels. The Dark polarity is as involved as the Light and thrive on the Light's 'infinite love' proclamations. The Dark could not exist without these ultimate Light war cries. Read more on that in Matrix V Gold Edition. The Dark is also actively entwined in all Light polarity endeavors and they will do anything they can to encourage their behavior. As written previously in M5G, the Lighter the one side is, the Darker the other becomes. The opposite is true too, the Darker the one side is, the more the Light side reacts.

When I was spending years studying the various arts that I needed for my incarnation, I ran into many mid-Advanced level colorful characters. Some examples: There was one seminar that I went to where there were 3 Dark witches at a wiccan conference who spent most of their time weaving, what looked like, astral, black spider webs around the room to drain unsuspecting and Light witch energies. Cackle, cackle. Darksiders attend ALL psychic related conferences and seminars.

I ran into numerous colorful characters in my shamanic study years where I always discovered Dark shamans working among the Light and unsuspecting observers. Dark shamans will heal you, but the price you pay is not what you suspect it is and they cause more damage than the healing you may receive from them. The shamanic colorfuls were different than the wiccan colorfuls who are different than the predictive arts colorfuls and so on. Dark shamanic types attend ALL gatherings of this type of practice, such as pow-wows, etc. They mix in, with the Light and unsuspecting, with their personal agendas.

The mid-Advanced colorful characters do serve their purpose, however. These beacons are set to assist the developing low-Advanced incarnations to newer levels. What you discover is that they are not 'the end of all', but rather the end of a major cycle which lead to a new gateway into the Very Advanced levels. These mid-Advanced characters are a vital part of the Game and should be appreciated for it. I think they are very entertaining, but that's from my position as an Awakened Final, who appreciates things that other incarnations still cannot. You will appreciate it fully in YOUR Awakened Final Incarnation, though, and will enjoy remembering these times with other Higher Selves after graduating the Game.

**More On Incarnational Levels**

2/14/2004

The incarnational 'level' tag, that I have been using in the Matrix V Gold Edition materials, is something that I designed to illustrate spiritual progression on a 'linear style' scale. This is similar to Monroe giving his 'focus levels' the numbers that he did. Focus 27 means something to those who know Monroe's levels and mid-Advanced means something to M5G readers. The one exception to my incarnational level tags is the Final Incarnation which is a definite, stock feature of the 3rd density Game experience.

One does not rapidly move through ANY incarnational level ... ever, with the exception of the Final Incarnation which is unique. It takes many incarnations to garner experiences at each level and immerse your incarnations in them. Unlike certain common games, the 3rd density Game is not a race in any way. You don't get points for completing the Game before
any other Higher Self. Even though you are involved in complex interactions with other Higher Selves' incarnations during the Game, each Higher Self decides what shim's individual experiences will be and what ones that shim does not care to experience. These experiences can vary widely. An example: the Higher Self of the Orion queen has goals that are vastly different that those experiencing the simultaneous experience on Earth at this time.

If you seek to put a value judgment on other Higher Selves' experiences or needs, doing so makes you wrapped in the polarity experience. This is, of course, where you are UNTIL you have become an Awakened Final Incarnation. Remember the polarities always think they know what is best for everyone else. Looking down on the reptilian experience or thinking that you are superior for being on the simultaneous path (other than in a joking mode) shows that you still have body ID loops to overcome. This is not a 'bad' thing, but it serves you to be aware of it.

On the other hand, you are who you are and in the incarnational level that your Higher Self requires you to be at this time. You absolutely cannot be what you are not. You cannot go backwards to a lower level from where you are today nor can you be a more Advanced incarnation than the one you are occupying while reading this.

In the simultaneous path, as I have written in *Matrix V Gold Edition*, you are ALL your incarnations from the very first to your Final. Don't be concerned about your other incarnations either. They will all be taken care of in their own stead. Trust in your Higher Self, the REAL you.

When one has a seemingly rapid advancement in one incarnation, what you are in is a transitional incarnational level. It took you many incarnations to reach that one. An example: you felt you were a common Mid level incarnate with a marriage partner, kids and the standard work week job. Now you find yourself uninterested in marriage, want nothing to do with the religion you were raised in and are curious about the aliens and if tarot cards really work. This person has now moved to the low-Advanced levels. The transition is obvious to see.

Yet, we all know people who are perfectly happy to stay in that Mid incarnational 'rut', as seen from an Advanced level position. It is not a 'rut' to the Mid levels. They are content at that level. They are doing/experiencing what THEIR Higher Self requires. They are correct. They have other incarnations of a lower and of a higher progression on the simultaneous path but that is not what they want to hear. What they want to hear is that when they die that they go to their (fictional) heaven.

Another example is someone who was big into the aliens, had predictive readings to determine their vibrational circumstances and thought love & light was "IT". Now, later in their life, especially after connecting with the *Matrix V Gold Edition* materials, they no longer look to the aliens as our 'space brothers', use an occasional reading for advice rather than a command and cast suspicion on the love & light fantasy...this person is beginning the Very Advanced levels.

Starting a new incarnational level always begins with a review of the immediate previous one. A Mid level will start with a touch of the upper Low. The Advanced level begins with a sample of the Mid. The Very Advanced level emerges from the mid-Advanced. The Awakened Final Incarnation will touch on ALL levels before awakening. THAT is a journey
that only the Final Incarnation will experience due to the wrapping up of Game experiences. You will EACH have this via your Final Incarnation.

Be happy with where you are. If you are into the M5G materials, take comfort in knowing that you are assisting your entire simultaneous experience. The M5G materials have a unique influence on the Earther simultaneous path experience. You will know how, in its total, after you have graduated the Game. Meanwhile, again, be content with where you are now. Change is constant and rapid once you have chosen the simultaneous path. You wouldn't have it any other way!

**Mid-Advanced 'Devil': 'Interdimensional Reptilians'**

2/18/2004

I read an article on David Icke's site by this woman who goes on a lengthy complaint about "interdimensional reptilians". Of course, being a Lightsider, she has to first 'apologize' to all the 'good' reptilians out there. After this cross parading, she launches into her view of employment and the 'interdimensional reptilians' who are, to her, as common as Lightsiders in the workplace.

This is a problem with the mid-Advanced levels (read my recent segment Mid-Advanced: The False Summit), especially those who cling to the Icke version of who the reptilians are. What this woman is doing is labeling Darksiders as 'interdimensional reptilians'. <SIGI-I> This is also what makes the mid-Advanced level SO difficult to deal with, because they beLIEve that they 'know it all'...the FALSE summit. Love & light and all that bullshit! They have no realistic grasp of the polarities and continue to deceive themselves and naive followers that it's all about 'love'.

Just as with the one-god religions, the low-Advanced through mid-Advanced levels need a 'devil' to operate and rally the troops. 'The devil', in general, operates well in exerting control on Low and Mid level incarnates. However, once the incarnations are on the Advanced levels, and the one-god 'devil' is understood for the bullshit concept it is, the controllers need the same devil in a new costume. Enter 'interdimensional reptilians'.

The lower astral is loaded with allies of the Orion Empire and the Dark polarity. This is true and their activities have been written about in Matrix V Gold Edition segments. BUT astral entities are not the same as 'interdimensional reptilians'. Refer back to M5G for the difference between density and dimension.

Astral entities do not have 3rd density, physical form as the Orion reptilians do. Even in Icke's materials, he refers to shape shifting reptilians on the physical level. These are physical reptilians. Astral reptilians cannot dine on the physical bodies of 3rd density beings! Physical reptilians can and do.

Mid-Advanced level devils, just like Low and Mid level one-god 'devils', cannot be residents of the 3rd density, although, just as with one-god 'devils', they can come and go on the 3rd density at will. They have to be a spirit in nature, part of the intangible. Mid-Advanced level 'devils' are needed for the Game polarities to control the Advancing spirits. It isn't until one enters the Very Advanced levels that the myth of 'devils' begins to unravel and the concept is thrown into the trash bin of lesser incarnational levels. You reach the fullness of this understanding with your Awakened Final Incarnation, something that ALL simultaneous path Higher Selves have.
The Icke materials have their 'devil' incarnated in 'interdimensional aliens' who can be defeated by 'love'. The Low and Mid incarnational levels have their one-god 'devil' who can be overcome by 'love' and the fictional 'jesus' or just blind faith in their fictional deity. See how the Game is operating? If the Advancing spirit comes to an understanding too quickly about the nature of the 'devil', the Game would unravel quicker than planned and polarity control will be lost. By the time one enters Very Advanced levels to Final, a level of maturity is reached that can handle the true nature of Game and its 'devils'.

Darksiders have enjoyed the myth of spirit 'devils' all through the Game. It generates fear and fear makes Lightsiders easier to control. Darksiders encourage the beLIEf in 'devils' whether they be the one-god type with horns or the 'interdimensional reptilians'. The end result is the same. It drives Lightsiders to generate what the Dark needs to thrive. When one comes to a realization of the Game, which Very Advanced do, there is less and less feeding of the polarities. In the Awakened Final Incarnation, Darksiders have been known to have their astral heads chopped off in attempting to attack such an incarnation. The Awakened Final cannot be so intimidated and the Dark astrals learn to keep some distance unless they need a lesson by getting zapped.

While Icke's latest book is excellent in the beginning, I know I'll run into the mid-Advanced level 'devils' later in the book in chapters dealing with 'interdimensional aliens'. This does not invalidate his otherwise excellent materials. It's just that one has to sift and sort through the materials looking for the gold among the shit and there is a lot of gold there. Wash the shit away and you have it.

There is SO much confusion and deception in the Game about polarities, their purposes in the Game and their natures that a myriad of devils and deceptions exist to deceive the Game player. Now you know a bit about devils of the Advanced levels. Yes, there is more...there's always more, but this is what you should be aware of as you move on your path.

**Apologies, Polarities & DNA Commands**

2/19/2004

It is a sign of maturity to recognize when you have made an error and acknowledge it. If one refuses to acknowledge their error (when actual and not illusionary), they are dealing with some experiential loops of their own that were created for Low levels. When someone apologizes for errors that they didn't commit, they have a different type of immaturity that goes along with being a Lightsider. The Lightsider tendency is to apologize for just about everything, real and imagined. This is a Mid level through mid-Advanced experiential loop that needs breaking by the incarnating spirit.

Heavy duty Lightsiders apologize for their physical ancestry and allow others (Darksiders) to run rampant on them, the victim/victimizer situation discussed in M5G. One common example is slavery in America. There is no one alive today who was a slave or slave owner or whose parents were either, yet it is an issue (victimhood) that many blacks continue to harp on and use as a weapon. The Ashkenazi are another major group that constantly cry 'victim' and demand continual apologies to further their agendas. Read David Icke's *Tales From The Time Loop* for LOTS more about who this group is. These are body ID’d people.

A third group is American and western females who want all EndGame male incarnated Higher Selves to apologize for the function of the simultaneous path in the Game. The corruption of the simultaneous path on Earth has been discussed in detail in Matrix V Gold...
Edition segments. Because EndGame females have discovered that the DNA commands have allowed them to get away with being victimizers, they continue to have a field day with it.

I've observe, both in media and in person, how men pander to this need to be victimized by women (Orion mode). Where I work, one female was being particularly cunty for no apparent reason. One older male co-worker said 'I wonder what guy owes her an apology'. I asked, 'why would you say such a thing?'. He said, 'men always have to apologize to women because they can't be made to feel they're ever wrong'. Fuck that shit!

It's an Orion 'male subservience to females' that urges the blanket apology for imagined wrongs. This isn't a Lightsider hue, but an Orion sequential thrust. You do the female body incarnate a disservice when you apologize for something you didn't do. Blanket apologies 'because she's cunty' do the male incarnate a setback in loop breaking, as it does her. Unless one can mature to accept responsibilities for errors, and we ALL make errors, you cannot grow. It is as immature to apologize for everything as it is to apologize for nothing. Different polarities of the same set of loops.

This Orion DNA command flaw of being subservient to females makes any unbroken experiential loops all the stronger and much harder to break. They are not unbreakable, but they require far more effort to break because these types always worry about what other people think.

On the same idea is, when she is being cunty and at fault, he feels he must buy her something. This is the whore/prostitute approach, also very common with western and primarily American females today. When she gets cunty, and realizes that it's all her fault, she should be buying HIM something to make up. This female centric, Orion bullshit does not belong in the simultaneous path experience and it was not before EndGame kicked in.

As per several segments in Matrix V Gold Edition, if you are body/gender ID'd, you are not spirit oriented because a body ID'd person denies the spirit. The low through mid-Advanced, god/goddess worshipers are still heavily body ID'd. Hence being wrapped in numerous experiential loops that need to be broken to graduate the Game. If you cater to someone just because of their gender, you cannot move beyond mid-Advanced levels. Gender is an illusion. Since gender, on a 3rd density level, does not exist for your Higher Self (which means 'in reality'), if you cannot get beyond it, you arc not ready for departure from the Game and you are also not in a Very Advanced incarnation and definitely not your Awakened Final who is a true iconoclast.

Watch and observe the Orion bullshit turning Earth into a sequential cesspool. The only silver lining to this is that it IS EndGame.
Three Advanced Level Projects
2/23/2004

There are currently 3 different Advanced level projects on Earth during EndGame. The Matrix V project is designed for Very Advanced, Dominant and Final Incarnations. The mid-Advanced level project centers around David Icke and similar materials, such as Credo Mutwa and others aligned with David. The low-Advanced (entry level Advanced) project is the Michael Moore/Al Franken and similar materials.

These projects are all being orchestrated by various Higher Selves for EndGame advancement. The discovery of this trilogy of levels doesn't surprise me, but rather I'm impressed with the style of it. Since the simultaneous path includes almost all incarnational levels in almost all 'time' periods, it should not be a shock that there would be particular interest in the EndGame period.

EndGame ushers in simultaneous path graduation from Earth for both the simultaneous path incarnates and the Earth Planetary Spirit. It is considered a major event for those involved. The 3 different Advanced level projects are geared for maximum effect on those in these levels. The Low and the Mid level participants are wrapped up in their incarnational experiences based on those basic, conforming stages. They still 'believe in the system' and that they can 'use the system to correct the perceived flaws'. They believe in 'the process' the planetary rulers have set up. They refuse to accept that the system will not work. The Advanced levels are geared to breaking away from the Game and, using coordinated education, the involved Higher Selves are insuring that the maximum, Game allowed information is available, in the physical, to those who need it. Yes, the information is also found in the Library on focus level 27, but very few have conscious access to that level.

By composing projects for EndGame, certain Higher Selves are working in concert to appeal to the major 3 levels of the Advanced. The Matrix V materials are for the most limited audience due to the nature of the subjects involved. The David Icke mid-Advanced level appeals to a far wider audience because it is polarity driven, lots of love & light fluff that those at the mid-Advanced level thrive on. The Moore/Franken and similar materials are primarily for those at the meat and potatoes level that is associated with everyday type people. You won't find spiritual materials there, but you do find 'one-godder' religious stuff (in god's/jesus' name shit and references to the pope's disapproval by Moore of von Bush's global conquest agenda). This Advanced entry level still believes that they can make the system work. This is a major Game illusion, but clinging to illusions is part of the level that one is at until one reaches Final.

Those who thrive on the Matrix V Gold Edition materials can get much from the Icke and Moore/Franken levels of materials. Those levels have some excellent information in them about EndGame. I find David Icke to have SO much detail about hidden layers of the Game that it is more than I'm interested in, yet it is something that mid-Advanced levels love to read because it assists them in their progression and in defeating illusions that the low-Advanced adhere to. The lowest level is all about what you see easily: American expansionism, Israeli genocide, crooked politicians and their deceptions, etc. The middle level takes this easy-to-see stuff and goes much deeper as Icke does by revealing behind-the-scenes players and motivations. The upper level gets into Game mechanics, the why's of the Game and the nature of the spirit and beyond. If you are Advanced enough, you can easily sift through the beLIEfs of the entry and mid-Advanced levels while gathering
significant information on various facets of the Game structure on Earth to the level that you desire. If you can combine that with the Matrix V Gold Edition segments, you have a fairly decent understanding of the Game and, especially, of EndGame.

It does not do well to ignore any of the levels you perceive as lower than the one you are in. That’s spiritual snobbery, which is common to mid-Advanced and lower Very Advanced levels but for usually different reasons. On the other hand, someone at the lower-Advanced levels would be uneasy with many mid-Advanced materials and avoid the M5 level altogether. They are not yet ready for that during their current incarnation and that is fine.

As I have written in previous segments, experiences are streaming into our respective Higher Selves via the incarnations we have on the simultaneous path. EndGame contains Game elements that you cannot find at any other linear time period and it’s like the last months of your senior year of school before graduation - very eventful.

What I am primarily trying to convey in this segment is an appreciation of all 3 major Advanced levels during EndGame. Beware of spiritual snobbery because it is a loop that can deny you much interesting information. With sharpened observational skills and the ability to spot polarity bullshit, you will be able to gather lots of valuable Game information and also get a better understanding of how the minds of other incarnational Advanced levels operate.

Polarities’ Offspring: Rule of Law
2/24/2004

In the American media (Game controlled), one tends to hear the phrase "rule of law" increasingly used by governmental aligned sources. The 'rule of law' is a totally polarity driven concept. It demands the giving away of power by the incarnates to an authoritarian entity who would like you to beLIEve that the entity knows better how you must live your life. The formation of a government for/by/of the people was a sham to permit the setup of a global dictatorship in time with the intent of making Earth a sequential experience planet, as per previous Matrix V Gold Edition segments.

Polarity devotees cling to the 'rule of law' idea because polarity thrives on control of others to their way of thinking and to deny experiences that will allow you to develop individually, which is a feature of a simultaneous path planet. Darksiders always seek power and control. Darksiders, as stated in segments of Matrix V Gold Edition, want all to serve them and their needs. Darksiders aggressively pursue leadership positions, whether president, prime minister, dictator or emperor/ess. Darksiders prefer overt dictatorships, if they can manage it, which is why Adolph von Bush said more than once, in public, that he wanted to be dictator.

When a dictator gains power, as Bush did in the United States, the Dark increases their presence dramatically. While Darksiders love being in control, the darkest of Darksiders want to remain somewhat out of the spotlight or totally hidden, in many cases. These beings pull the strings of the puppet. You’ve heard of the secretive planetary rulers on Earth, but do you know exactly who they are? They are the top of the pyramid on Earth. You would not know them even if you passed one on the street. They are that Dark and that hidden. Darksiders are experiencing their path in this way.
The Bush dictatorship is loaded with Darksiders who want nothing more than a total police state and they are well underway to that goal, as any observer can see. The current batch of Darksiders in Washington love the illusionary words like 'freedom' and 'liberty'. When you hear them, think instead of their 'freedom' to strip your 'liberty' for their ends.

Darksiders glorify the military and police because they are the enforcement arms of their paranoia. Darksiders appeared to almost lose control in the 70's with the huge anti-war, anti-military, anti-police attitudes of the country. The 70's were the decade of emerging independence that was crushed by the Dark when Reagan became president. TOO much overt freedom called for a crackdown. Too many Americans actually beLIEved that they could be free to explore themselves. This could not be allowed to continue because EndGame required something very sinister. It was, at best, an island in the storm of EndGame.

On the other hand, Lightsiders also crave the 'rule of law'. In their case, instead of the overt all-about-me of the Darksider, it's the 'I'm doing it for your benefit' attitude. There are genuine Lightsiders who really DO beLIEve this. This is no excuse for their actions, but it is part of their experiential path. There are far more Darksiders who mouth this in public, but are anything but Lightsiders away from the public eye. Nothing is simple in the Game! Remember that your goal is to move beyond the polarity expressions and not to wallow in either of them.

Lightsiders can use phrases such as "it hurts me more than it hurts you" and "you will thank me for this" as they impose their beLIEfs on you in a control/experiential denial mode. Lightsiders also love to quote their non-existent deities. "Jesus said", "god said", etc are all ways of passing the buck and the old victimhood standard "I have 110 other choice but to do this (because 'god' said so)". Lightsiders LOVE using deity to appear to be forcing their reluctant hand. This is SUCH bullshit!

Lightsiders' 'rule of law' is either god based or nature based with today's nature based being the god of most low-Advanced and most mid-Advanced incarnates in the Light polarity realm. Darksiders' 'rule of law' is the denial of freedoms based on traditions, greed and the quest for power over others. One example of Darksider rule: even though a country's laws apply within the borders of that country, not outside it, the American Empire has decided that its laws apply world-wide which is pure Darkside, Orion and, hence, sequential path.

America is currently glorifying the military and the police. Annoying, controlling flag waving all over the place. The Dark sanitizes the news, just as in other dictatorships, to lure the naive populace that the 'rule of law' is the only way. The Orion Empire DEMANDS absolute 'rule of law' within the empire. Getting the planet's inhabitants use to this Darkside 'rule of law' is also getting Earth ready for overt Orion control.

Whenever you hear the phrase 'rule of law', a major red flag should go up in your mind. It is another major feature of EndGame and the Darkening of Earth. It cannot be stopped by using the system in any way. The only way this will conclude, to the simultaneous path incarnates' satisfaction and the grief of the polarities, is our graduation and the subsequent denial of Earth to them. It can’t get here soon enough for me.
I've just read the first significant flaw in David Lake's book, *Tales From The Time Loop*, and he doesn't even realize that he's being played by his Orion DNA command structure, which is typical in the smug mid-Advanced stages.

In talking about the Jesus myth and the phony Merovingian (and similar) blood line fables, he says:

"I read stories about the bloodline, including the Merovingians, "almost dying out" and that Jesus was the last of the line who had to pass on his bloodline to keep it alive and so on. Oh please. These ancient 'royal' lines in their various forms are all over the world and, I stress again, they are passed on through the female line that history largely does not record. History follows the men. Large numbers of bloodline births are also outside marriage and the real parentage is not recorded. The bloodline depended on one man? Are you kidding?"

This is standard Orion Empire thinking ... the 'all glory to the queen and her daughters' mentality. Someone stuck in mid-Advanced levels or lower is not meant to grasp what is really going on during their current stage in the Game we are involved with. The 'woman-is-central', Orion rule is one of the keys to the sequentializing of Earth. Those involved in the planning and executing of the Earth sequentialization are counting on the unknowing, well intentioned (but pompous in many cases) mid-Advanced to assist them by lacing sequential deceptions amid a lot of genuinely good information. Remember what the 'road to hell' is paved with?

This is part of the path that they travel, and travel it they must. At the same time, there are those in Very Advanced and Final stages who can learn much from observing the action. I find Icke's work well worth the read, with tons of great information, but there are 'thorns among the vines' in all mid-Advanced materials. I have read over half of David's book and this is the first true 'thorn' I have found yet, which I am pleased with. Remember though, one poisoned thorn prick can make a person ill unless the person can either avoid the thorn or has the cure for its poison.

Of course the prime element to note among these incarnational levels is how body-centric they all are. It's all 'the bloodlines' and body ID. 'I need children to carry on my line', they say. Breed, breed to no end...until you reach a conscious level of Advancement to totally override the body's alien command to 'breed like roaches'. This occurs in phases. Refer back to *Matrix V Gold Edition* for more on these topics.

The mid-Advanced levels and below are still caught up heavily in body ID matters. As long as the bulk of their attention is on the body, it cannot be on the spirit. This IS a major portion of the Game. You will understand this all MUCH better in your Very Advanced stages and, ultimately in your Final Incarnation. When you look back on it all, you can shake your head at the trivial nature of the body stuff (while the Game rages on) and look at the whole experience far differently. Remember, though, as a simultaneous incarnational path entity, you currently have hundreds and hundreds of simultaneous incarnations at the body ID centric levels. That makes your Awakened Final Incarnation all the sweeter for the bitter, but necessary, growing experiences you gain by participating in the Game.
Sequential Plan: Equality & EndGame
3/2/2004

It is VERY sequential path AND Lightside to want everyone to be treated equally in all circumstances. Of course the current, most visible, American hot button issue is gay marriage. This is primarily a big whoop because those pursuing the prime Dark sequential plan for Earth want Americans distracted by something relatively insignificant in comparison to their grander plans.

I have written about the origin of marriage in previous Matrix V Gold Edition segments. Gay marriage is suppose to be about gaining the benefits of marriage that bets have and are denied to all outside of marriage. Enter Domestic Partnerships which are suppose to grant these benefits without the het religious label of 'marriage'. For one, I would MUCH rather have the Domestic Partnership situation and would not want to be married at all. As long as 2 people have the necessary benefits of living together from a legal standpoint, marriage is a non-issue UNLESS one is trying to conform. Domestic Partnership is being fair in such matters as death, hospital and affectional legalities. This should also be the situation for ANY 2 people who want to make their lives together. Marriage is a bankrupt institution. Look how the hets marry/divorce each other. There IS no 'sanctity' of marriage. It's just a legal control situation.

Even with Domestic Partnerships or just plain living together, 2 men can still call each other what ever term that they wish: husbands, lovers, partners, etc. 2 women can do the exact same: wives, lovers, partners, etc. The one term I would never use is 'significant other'. That's WAY too clinical sounding for my tastes. "This is my siggy 'o". No, I don't think so...for me.

Certain American states have Domestic Partnerships in place, examples: Vermont, California and New Jersey. In many places you can get your partnership 'blessed' in a church. So why the fuss over the term 'marriage' if it isn't about the benefits? Yes, I know what they say, but wanting to appear as others/conforming to others' images, are sequential.

The term 'benefits', as used in EndGame societies, is part of the sequential plan as well. You won't find (what is known today as) 'benefits' for the general population in non-EndGame eras. They have, since the 20th century, become so standard that people expect them for all. This also is sequential and part of the 'one planet' plan. This includes all races, both genders, all income levels (well, actually all NON-rich levels) and all ethnic groups (at least on the surface) blending into a one-world (sequential) population. This is contrary to the simultaneous experience and denies variety of experiences.

EndGame, while rapidly closing simultaneous experiences on Earth, does give the astute observer a good glimpse into sequential (what we left behind, pre-simultaneous path) existence....kind of, that is. Refer back to Matrix V Gold Edition for more on sequential planets. Fortunately, EndGame itself is restricted by the creator(s) of our galaxy's Game. EndGame has a certain start point and cannot extend beyond certain linear years. While EndGame began in earnest during the late 18th century (actually started to form in the late 15th with the Columbus event), EndGame itself has its rules to follow and that includes its conclusion.
Socialism, welfare states, social security, unemployment, credit, usury, currency are a limited list of sequential control devices. Egypt did not use or have currency, for example, until Alexander conquered it. Rome was another big currency empire. Remember too, the aliens never left Earth, but, due to Game conditions, could not run rampant as they do during EndGame. Yes, it's a bit complicated, but you will understand it by your Awakened Final Incarnation.

The dis-ease of (except for the wealthy/rulers who are mostly exempt) across the board equality has become epidemic and also spawns massive victimhood. Equality denies individuality. When one graduates the Game, you are totally individual. Graduated Higher Selves proceed as the individual entity. All the bullshit of can't say/do/think/etc does not exist.

If you have to consider the total of almost what everyone else's insecurities are, you are operating on a sequential level. If you think 'I can't say/do that because this group or that sector will be offended', you have developed a sequential mindset. Fuck that shit...from my point of progression. No group, units or protected victimhood receives any deference because of their insecurities, limitations or level of incarnational advancement. Want to be shocked, just listen to me. If you are so easily shocked, though, you are not ready for beyond Game levels in your current incarnation.

Equality is a poison that is seemingly sugar coated. This sugar coating will give you diabeties of the spirit that infects your incarnation. Yes, that is part of your EndGame experience perhaps, but not mine. How you handle your body ID says it all.

Looking For Loopholes

4/4/2004

It seems to be a very popular pastime for incarnates to look for loopholes in the Game because they are unhappy with certain circumstances in their lives. This is a combination of victimhood stances, Lightsider attitudes and looking for an easy way out of the experiences required by their Higher Self. These are body ID generated, not spirit. Since the incarnating spirit is having a Low or a Mid or one of the several Advanced level experiences, the body rules, as per Matrix V Gold Edition segments. Experiences would be very limited if your Higher Self was in full control of each incarnations and, thus, there would be no Game.

With Low and Mid level incarnates, the major loophole that they believe in is giving away of one's power to religion, society and/or governments. They do this because they want others to do their work for them and, when things don't go the way they expect them to, instead of accepting responsibility for giving away their power in the first place, these people can say it's the church's fault or the government's fault or the group's fault for problematic experiences. Victimhood! You can see this in everyday life, the depth of which is regulated by the degree of your observational abilities and level of Advancement.

While Matrix V Gold Edition segments are written for a specific and VERY limited section of incarnates, nevertheless, there are those who think they can handle materials that they are not spiritually advanced enough to comprehend. This, of course, is one of the attributes of the mid-Advanced level. Refer back to my recent segment on the false summit of that level. As long as one is mid-Advanced, which can last for many incarnations, one thinks that
they are at that summit. It isn’t until they finally move beyond it that they realize that they were not at the summit but only on a ledge moving upward.

Yet while they are at the mid-Advanced level, they can be so pompous, demanding, know-it-all and holier-than-thou. They rush into the M5G materials with those attitudes and look for confirmation of their positions. When they read information that clashes with their position, they get quite huffy and always want to argue their positions despite what I’ve written in the M5G Introductions. The mid-Advanced level has set up a number of fences/boxes of beLIEfs and feels that, in order for new information to be accepted by them, ALL information of value must be constrained by their level's narrow interpretations.

I can always spot a mid-Advanced level meddling with materials in M5G that they are not ready for. They are looking for the loopholes in what was revealed because not finding them means that they have more experiences and UNlearning to do in order to graduate the Game. Their attempts to engage me in arguments always fail. They can't understand why because of their mid-Advanced level limitations. They won't understand until they have entered the Very Advanced phase. Complete understanding will come during the Awakened Final Incarnation. Everything always in its time which was planned by each, individual Higher Self.

On the other hand, the unease that they experience because of the Matrix V Gold Edition segments will assist them, in 'time', to Advance. It is the mid-Advanced who want to set up discussion boards/chat rooms because they figure that arguing points made in M5G and coming to a mid-Advanced consensus will ease their mind as a committee. You would find that most of those involved in these boards, especially the ringleaders, are into group concept forming. They also prefer that The Author keep out because I insist on the purity of the information released and won’t allow it to be diluted and altered. Any site that does not have my ok is where you will find altered and diluted materials. If you want the real stuff, you have to stick with the M5 site.

Once they have a group mentality, there is the (usually) self-appointed leader/spokesperson who leads the charge to argue their positions. They are never interested in the truth unless the truth conforms to their level of progression. They are also very Lightside in polarity and get easily 'offended'.

What this should tell those above this incarnational level is that unless you can progress as an individual and not as a group, you still have a way to go with your own advancement. The Higher Selves are extremely individual in nature. The Game insists on group activities until one's Awakened Final Incarnation. This is why the sequentials progressing as a planet or system or empire at first before moving to the simultaneous path. When one enters the simultaneous path, it is a process in breaking AWAY from the group mentality and becoming an individual again. Even when all your simultaneous incarnations are summoned back, they become the individual that you are, your true self without the incarnational masks.

You will also find sequential and polarity agents passing themselves off as ‘ascended masters/mistresses’ and others who want you to hand your power over to them. There are those who, frustrated by the M5G existence, will do whatever they can to attempt to throw a bug in the works. Unlike with my Matrix V segments where I tell you that I could care less if anyone likes anything I write. It is what it is - my experiences and observations. Everyone's experiences will vary though certain truths will come to light as one is ready for them.
Until one has reached Awakened Final Incarnation, the search for loopholes does continue. Even though significant maturity enters the Very Advanced stages, maturity that is not found in mid-Advanced's false summit, it does take time and incarnations. One cannot make new rules to the Game once one has accepted the rules before entry, as I’ve discussed in a previous segment. I will tell you that there is a tremendous level of peace and knowing once you are well into your Awakened Final Incarnation. The Game is looked at vastly different than any and all other incarnational levels. Even so, the physical body, due to the DNA commands, continues to try to regain control even though the more Advanced you become, the better you can tame those impulses.

It's always amusing to zap the self-appointed 'holy' figures of the mid-Advanced, especially if they push their luck with me and wind up getting their email address blocked. Yet the Very Advanced, that I do hear from, approach me in a significantly different way. You are who you are and you should be happy with your current level. The only benefit to looking for those loopholes to the Game and beyond is that you will eventually learn that the Game has no loopholes. Once you understand that, you can progress faster and with a better purpose. Until this occurs, keep enjoying your experiences even if they include being frustrated with what you read here.

**Questions to The Author**

It is clearly stated, in more than one location, that I will consider questions related to Matrix V Gold Edition segments if they are not already answered by reading the book. These are the ONLY questions that readers can expect a reply to. I have been asked plenty of non-M5G questions including personal, non-MsG related issues and for opinions on books/people that readers are interested in. What these people are looking for is a teacher on several levels. I AM NOT YOUR TEACHER! I AM NOT YOUR BOOK REVIEWER! I AM NOT YOUR ADVISOR!

If there is a book that I want to recommend to M5G readers, it will be on the site. If you find something you enjoy or someone you want to listen to, DO NOT ask me ‘if it's ok’ or ‘my opinion’ first! Just do it. I don't want you to attempt to give away your power to me, because I won’t take it. You have no idea what a number of stupid, irrelevant questions that I’ve been getting from 'the (spiritual) kiddies' who are wallowing in mid-Advanced levels and looking for someone to tell them what to do or beLIEve that they know-it-all and want to silence any differing views. Spotting the spiritually immature is easy when you have reached a certain stage in your own progression.

Another way you can recognize some of the spiritually immature (in relation to whom M5G is expressly written for) is by their email handle, a dead giveaway. If they seek to gain attention to themselves and want to be noticed, some of them seem to go out of their way to choose an email address to do so. The list of wanna-be Final Incarnations is immense and loaded with mid-Advanced level incarnates. This is ego and a body ID issue, not a spirit ID issue. Refer back to my 2 segments dealing with the mid-Advanced level, the 'problem child' of the Advanced levels. Fortunately for them, they have incarnations that have progressed beyond this 'problem child' phase, however while in it, they can be quite annoying to those who are Very Advanced and Final Incarnations. Many aren't content to be themselves but are interested in forcing others to their beLIEfs as well as silencing anyone who disagrees. They are never content to just let things be and ignore those who want to proceed on their own path.
If you do not get a reply for a question you asked me, it is because the question has nothing
to do with an M5G matter not answered by comprehending the book. Those who expect
their hands held while struggling to understand what they are not ready for, will have to go
elsewhere. You will have incarnations that are ready to 'get it'. Meanwhile, play in the
garden of the mid-Advanced, follow who you will follow... give your power away to those
you adore (and who eagerly want your power)... read/learn what interests you. Part of
Advancing is learning and experiencing AND deciding which books/teachers are good for
you and which are bullshit. You will learn from all types of teachers at the mid-Advanced
levels. Finally, remember this segment. I am NOT your personal teachei’/advisor and that
no response from me means you're on your own ... as it should be.

Game Pyramid Schemes
Special M5G Vol II Segment, 9 March 2004

Our 3rd density, galaxy Game is built on a pyramid scheme of myriad proportions based on
hierarchy. Some may believe that the hierarchal pyramid is unique to the I'epililians, but
this is not at all true. Yes, the reptilians are the oldest race in our galaxy and the first to use
the hierarchal command structure, but it is used by almost all of the galaxy today. If one of
the technologically advanced groups encounters a rare, non-hierarchical planet, they
rapidly move to organize them into the pyramid model.

Earth was such a planet when it was populated in past eons. Many of those stories are so
absolutely ancient that you will have to either wait until you have graduated the Game to
discover them or, if you have the ability, research some of their information in the Library
on focus level 27. However when the alien empires made their discovery of mineral rich
Earth and the current naive population, genetic manipulations and the creation of
priesthoods, the first common step in a ruling structure, moved Earth fully into the Game.
More on this can be found in earlier M5G segments.

Priesthoods are formed as the link between the common people and their 'deity'. In ahxio
all cases, the 'deity' has been an alien with impressive technology that dazzles the natives.
The aliens always encourage this because it sets them up as authority figures to the locals
and places them above them in the emerging pyramid structure for that planet. Of course,
the priests need assistants who function as go-betweens between the priest and the people.
These assistants have clerks and so on. The structure gets more intricate with time.

Then there's the governmental structure to form. The people can't be independent and must
be I'uled by those who "know better". This has been via kings, queens, phax'ahos, emperors
(the king of smaller kingdoms) and so on. Royalty and the "divine right of kings" are direct
alien linkages brought on by interbreeding. Refer to David Icke's materials for details on
this, particularly his Tales from the Time Loop.

The reptilians have perfected pyramid authority stx'uctures with the queen as the capstone
of their pyramid. Other alien groups have similar leadex'ship structures ranging from
absolute military dictatorships to benevolent rulei's. This is all part of the Game's structure,
&ence, with few primitive exceptions, found throughout the galaxy. You will have had
experiential situations in ALL Game pyramid structures by the time you graduate.

On Earth, due to heavily Orion/Sirian influence, the pyramid rulership structures exist
almost everywhere in all forms of every organization. The military loves to 'command' and
have a 'chain of command' where lesser ones are required to obey higher ones. Para-
military organizations have this same 'chain of command'. This works pretty well with them, so non-military structures have adopted this phrase too. It works ONLY as long as those in it consent to follow it. Outside of military and para-military organizations, there (in theory) can be no 'commanding' of civilians. Yet, it exists because of illusions that those civilians buy into. Usually, it is because of petty potentates (local managers/ supervisors) who want to control those they work with just as other petty potentates (regional managers/supervisors) control them. Where I work, they try to peddle the 'chain of command' illusion and I have told them while they can say there is a 'line of supervision', no one can 'command' me. Astute observers can draw further comparisons. These are all pyramid schemes.

The capstone for these petty pyramids is the business owner, 'supreme' religious person (pope or similar icon) who always speaks for the never present (in today's Earth) deity), etc. Pyramids commonly exist within pyramids as well: petty pyramid within petty pyramid. Put all these pyramids together and you have a planetary pyramid structure in the Game.

*Planetary pyramids* are ruled, in public, by an official title of some sort. In many cases this public head is controlled by a behind-the-scenes cabal of select Darksiders. Darksiders almost always prefer to have their main power ruler NOT in the public eye. The Orion queen and Sirian king are two galactic exceptions that some would be familiar with. Earth is ruled by a Dark cabal that moves the public puppets of president, prime minister, etc.

The Earth planetary pyramid is illustrated on the back of the American $1 bill with the pyramid on it and the floating capstone. The floating capstone indicates the alien ruler not on Earth but whose eye is watching. If Earth does overtly re-enter the Orion Empire, the capstone could once again be placed firmly on the pyramid. ALL that mentioned so far, in this segment, is pure Game mechanics set by the rules of the Game in this galaxy.

The Higher Selves, outside of the Game, do not operate in this manner. Higher Selves are so uniquely individual. There is a semblance of this individuality is discovered when, as an Awakened Final Incarnation, you discover that while the incarnating physical participates in the pyramid schemes, the illusion of all these pyramids becomes clear. The petty potentate is only a Game piece and has no authority outside of the Game. The Orion queen clings to power because outside of the Game/pre-graduate, that Higher Self is just another Game player. Your Higher Self is you in all of your incarnations. Yes, your Dominant incarnations decide on the Final and the Final is your ultimate 3rd density Game expression, BUT ALL of YOUR incarnations from your very first as a sequential to your Awakened Final are all YOU playing various roles in the Game.

*Game pyramid structures are based on one giving away of their personal power to someone other than self* Higher Self structuring is internal and you don't give away your power to anyone. This can be a difficult concept to fathom if one is not ready for it.

After the Summoning, the Game graduated Higher Self moves on independently and makes other decisions according to what shim desires and not due to any spirit overseer. Game structures would have you beLIEve that the pyramid hierarchies exist forever. The mormons talk about the passwords and signs needed to be successful in manipulating through afterlife authority figures. The Christians beLIEve that there are levels of angelic hierarchies with everyone in their place. This is common in all religious beLIEfs even if it is submission only to a god/goddess figure.
The pyramid schemes of the Game are in and of the Game itself. While in the Game and until you have reached the awareness of your own Awakened Final Incarnation, you will be immersed in the Game's structures. It is necessary for you, during the Game, to be in the Game. When you near graduation, the illusions start to unravel. The Game will go on after your Higher Self graduates but, by then, you know the Game for what it is and what it was to you.

**Experiential Fences**

Special M5G Vol II Segment, 15 March 2004

Fences are control devices set up to keep things in and to keep things out. The Game is loaded with fences of all types. These are set up by governments, society, religion, science and other control groups. In order to progress, one must jump or break the fences.

Experiential loops are located within fences. Fences are the corrals for experiential loops that belong within their scope. For example: in the religious fenced area, among the experiential loops you can find are - 'jesus lived & died for you', 'mohammed is the prophet', 'the 10 commandments are from god', 'the goddess created us' ... and so on. As long as one remains fenced in by religions, you can break one loop, maybe the 'jesus' loop and exchange it for the 'goddess' loop. True, you have broken one type of religious experiential loop, but exchanged it for another. Also true is that your restlessness caused this. But, there will come a time when you have broken all religious loops and can jump the fence of religion.

There are those who jump the fence of religion and into the fenced area of science and logic. To these types, science is their religion. It is also the religion of technological worshipping sequential path incarnations. Within this fence are other experiential loops, such as 'logic dictates', 'scientific verification' and others. While those experiencing these loops inside the science/logic fence tend to look down on those in the neighboring corral, the religious barnyard, in actuality they are just different experiential areas that one's Higher Self does take advantage of for the value of their unique experiences.

Government fences have loops of 'rule of law', multitudes of pyramid authority structures and so on. Those incarnations saturated within the government tend to adhere to military, police and similar pyramid structure organizations, including corporations. It IS difficult to find any employment without these structures, but those who thrive on 'chains of command' are firmly entrenched within the government fence. This is a difficult fence to break down and probably one of the last ones to go for most incarnational paths. This is a prime body ID control.

Societal fences are set up by planetary rulers and their sycophants. This was originally begun by aliens and Earth 'royal families'. Through time, it has been picked up in an ever complex pyramid structure of its own with government, media, society, religious, etc sub-loops. The societal fences share walls with all other fence set-ups. This is how complex the Game is and I am trying to simplify it here to give you a basic understanding. Societal loops include the 'A group' of people, one's rank in royalty/business/wealth and are almost all body/family based. Nothing society cows like better than lineages: Kennedy, British (or most planetary) royalty, inheritors of business empires and so on. Concern of what others think is paramount here. The fashion mavens for society, judging people on what they have on, cannot get any more body ID’d than that.
Just by the nature of fences, you are limited by them. You really do have them in various forms until your Awakened Final Incarnation. Even then, you need to overcome the significant ones to graduate. One, most likely, still needs to work to support one’s self. This reflects the need to play the Game for the most part, even if you’re just going through the mechanics of it. When one is fully in the Game, the mechanics are what counts and what one believes in.

The Matrix V project is THE fence buster. It provides the ready reader with the knowledge required to assist in breaking those loops and knocking down restrictive fences. As long as one is bound by experiential loops inside these fences, one is limiting themselves. "I'm only human", "logic dictates", "jesus said", "the princess is wearing" and "the law forbids" are all examples of people waving their fence posts at others to bring potential fence jumpers in line. The Game was not intended to be easy, but it is designed to be rewarding once completed.

**EndGame Genetic Manipulation**

Special M5G Vol II Segment, 16 March 2004

While alien genetic manipulation has occurred on and off since the creation of two genders in ancient days, as discussed in several Matrix V Gold Edition segments, EndGame has its own genetic manipulations. M5G segments mention the sequentialization plans for Earth. Genetic manipulation is part of that intent.

One field of manipulation is in medicines. The chemical alteration of Earther immune systems has been enhanced since the days of penicillin. While homeopathy and herbalistic treatments enhance and work with one's immune system, allopathic medicines create problems that the others do not. Allopathic methods have become so abused and over-used that the news has been increasingly stating that germ resistant strains abound. Immune systems, instead of being enhanced by these drugs, have become damaged by them from the reports given.

Today, people take drugs to regulate many areas of their lives that never needed regulation before. American television is loaded with commercials by pharmaceutical companies all selling their various snake oil remedies. The use of 'snake oil' is appropriate when considering the sequential aliens, especially the Orion Empire.

However, as with all other Earther and EndGame issues, it is the individual Higher Self that chooses the experience that shim wants to experience even if it means ruining the physical's immune system with drugs. Other Higher Selves (a far fewer group) choose to use alternative healings during EndGame. This is their path experience. Both are equally valid nevertheless.

Genetic manipulation is also occurring in the food chain. While those who genetically enhance foods can present glowing reasons why people should rely on them, there is the underlying thread of what this will do to the physical body.

Original food enhancements came with the adding of preservatives and then other chemicals. What gets me is to read the labels of long existing companies who claim that they are using original recipes. Yet, when you read the ingredients, you discover a list of chemicals that definitely were not used in a 19th century recipe. Mother's recipe or mother’s recipe enhanced by chemical companies? Instead of sticking to natural foods created to
sustain the physical, people prefer to get drug/pi’eservative laced foods that changes their physical. The children of the baby boomer generation do not have the immune system strength of the boomers. The grandchildren of the boomers are in even worse shape.

The use of drugs and chemicals, ingested, inhaled and injected into the body, has been used by numerous alien civilizations. It is a control method. *When one’s system has been altered so that they are dependent on medicines or certain chemicals, they become controllable by those who provide them.* Earth controllers use ‘panic attacks’ to con people into getting shots, such as flu. Remember the ‘swine flu’ shot you ‘had to get’ or ‘risk’ who-knows-what in the late 70’s? *Matrix III Volume Two* has a lot more on these types of manipulations, if that is where your interests are.

Using the Earth, specifically American, example, notice how many people HAVE to have their drugs/medications. Where I work, everyone has their prescriptions with them (except me). The older ones have multiple bottles with them. Drugs to keep you content. Drugs to keep you living another week. Drugs to control you. This, of course, is all body ID and the body’s fear of death manifesting.

Genetic manipulation, except with rare direct alien technological methods, can take years to meet its goal(s). This is why medication routines and repetitive consumption of chemical or genetically enhanced foods is required. You can exist longer, in most cases, by indulging in them. *Matrix V Gold Edition* readers should know that your Higher Self can have as many incarnations as required. Not only that, the body is a disposable vehicle for the incarnating spirit. One generation starts by using them. They pass on the need to the next, which increases their use. This, in turn, passes it on to the following generation. Eventually, you have the genetic effect you desire.

Attempting to halt the planetary rush to this addiction is futile at this stage of EndGame. What will be, will be, unless you are talking about what you do for your own self, since you can only be responsible for yourself.

*Some information on pre-gender separated Ancient Earthers is located in Matrix V Gold Edition. There is much more that can be researched in the Library on level 27. This group of Ancient Earthers did not communicate via spoken language. They communicated via telepathy which is far better than verbal speech. When the alien genetic scientists, in their manipulations/creations of separate male/female genders on Earth wanted to control their new slave races even more, they decided to eliminate their telepathic ability. By removing it, spoken communications had to be developed by individual groups and tribes. This also led to increased tensions due to inabilities to communicate. Of course this served the Dark and added to creating hostile thoughtforms which the lower astrals thrive in. The ‘Tower of Babel’ myth was created to illustrate the change from telepathic communications to language confusions. This was another function of the Earther simultaneous path of the Game. The symbolism, building a ‘tower’ to ‘god’ is better compared to the incarnation attempting to reach for shim’s Higher Self. Remember that the sequential path incarnates*
have access to their past life memories and therefore have a reach to their Higher Selves. For the simultaneous path, this is denied. The simultaneous path on Earth did not begin with ‘the first experiments on the local populations’. The simultaneous path on Earth began with the suppression of telepathy and the forcing of verbal language. Cutting one off from past life rTiemories is a major difference in the two galaxy Game paths.

*The bulk of Matrix V Gold Edition reptilian-related discussion has been in regard to the huge Orion Empire. The reasons for this are obvious to the reader. However this is not the only area of reptilian occupation. The Draconis system is another central one. There are also large reptilian enclaves within the Earth. There are books in print dealing with that topic, including Matrix II. If one is interested enough in knowing even more about them, there are research materials in the Library on 27. If you are unable to consciously access that area, it is because YOUR Higher Self does not require it for shim’s current incarnation. Your own Higher Self is the best source of information since you have had an extensive sequential path involvement. Once again I remind you that you will have ALL your galaxy Game memories again once you graduate, the post-Summoning period. You will also have all your pre-Game memories as well. You need all of them in order to evaluate your progression and decide what you would like to next be involved with.

""Atlantis, in its latter stages, was very Dark and was involved in some heavy duty ventures. In M5G, I mention Atlantean genetic experiments and manipulations. These were done with alien assistance and technology. They also did some inter-dimensional activities. Interdimensional concepts were commercially shown by the television series, Sliders. Make no mistake, other dimensions DO exist. I have physically been in one for several minutes back in the mid-90’s.

I was driving to a friend’s house. The ride was fine until I made a right hand turn onto a main street that I had driven on numerous times before. Suddenly the air felt heavier and I also noticed that there were no cars or people anywhere, although the houses seemed fine. I stopped in front of my friend’s house. He was expecting me, but no one answered when I knocked. I looked into the house through a window and saw that there was no furniture in the rooms that I could see into, even though the house was furnished just a few days earlier. Something told me to pay attention to the refrigerator in the kitchen. I looked at it and saw it was a freezer top with main section bottom. I looked around at the other houses next door and still saw no people, newspapers or printed matter of any sort. I suddenly got the impression to get back into my car and leave immediately. I drove down 2 more blocks, turned left for 1 block then made another left. This time there were cars on this road. I drove back up 2 blocks, made another left and stopped at my friend’s main street. Cars and people were everywhere including in front of his house that I just left. His house was full of people when I pulled up. I immediately went to see his refrigerator and saw that it was totally different than the one I just saw through the deserted house window. This one had the freezer section door on the left section, not the top and the main section on the right! The doors opened vertically, not horizontally. The last note I want to pass on here was that I knew that if I had remained in the other dimension much longer, I would not have been able to return to mine. It was an experience that I will never forget. Now I wish I would have been Awakened at that time because I would have done some other things while in the other dimension.

Nevertheless, the Matrix V project is not about different dimensions or excessive sequential/alien information. It is about providing the keys necessary to spiral out and graduate from the Game. While all these topics are interesting, you already have that (and
LOTS more) information within your Higher Self. Your internal Game experiential review, as a graduate, will be SO interesting. All that has remained suppressed becomes known to you. Concentrating TOO much on that now, during EndGame, can be counterproductive. That is one reason why so much information is available in print. Dead end streets and cul-de-sacs to keep your attention away from what is really important to know during EndGame.

EndGame: Earth Planetary Spirit
Special M5G Vol II Segment, 19 March 2004

In earlier Matrix V Gold Edition segments, I mention that the Earth Planetary Spirit is also preparing to graduate in shim's progression and what extinction of species means in regard to this. In preparation for the Planetary Spirit's departure, more and more species will fade from 3rd density existence.

In mid-March 2004, the Associated Press reported that:

"A steep decline in birds, butterflies and native plants in Britain supports the theory that humans are pushing the natural world into the Earth's sixth big extinction event, and the future may see more and more animal species disappearing. The British butterfly population had a 71% population decrease from surveys taken from 1970 through 1982. About 201 bird species were tracked between 1968 and 1971, and then again from 1988 to 1991, with a population decline of about 54%. Two surveys of 1254 native plant species showed a decrease of about 28% over 40 years."

Remember that this comes from science which is very narrow in perception and their 'version' of logic rules. They have no concept of the Earth Planetary Spirit any more than most Earther incarnates have of their Higher Self. The hand-wringing and other body identified, era-ending cries will only increase. What is really a progression of the Game on Earth is being viewed as a 'tragedy'. Rather than seeing these events as part of the Graduation, they view it as a funeral. That's one of the differences between those who are polarity driven and in the Game and those who are interested in what lies beyond the Game.

The Earth Planetary Spirit is involved in shim's own version of the Summoning, which operates differently than ours will. Attempts by well-intentioned people to 'stop' this are doomed to failure. The 'road to hell' is paved with good intentions, so the phrase goes. I remember from my shamanic training how Lightsider shamans attempt to stop the Earth Planetary Spirit's progression by trying to "heal" the planet and stop what is going on. This is because they don't understand and, as Lightsiders, don't WANT to understand, as is the nature of that polarity. Yes, it's part of their Game experience, but they are trying to stop a tidal wave with a teaspoon. It is their experience and they will learn from it.

The various 'save the (whatever)' groups around the planet may do some local ecologically beneficial things such as plant trees, help abandoned animals, etc, but when it comes to grander, planet-wide interference, it won't work. The British survey is a good example of a grander scale progression. Just as one's incarnation cannot alter the plan that his/her Higher Self has set for that (or any other) incarnation, neither can any group of incarnations (minion or otherwise) stop what the Planetary Spirit has chosen.

EndGame is in progress within the nature spirit path.
The United States, in its intended goal of 'ruling an empire of Earth', continues the polarity driven, sequentialization that is the mainstay of EndGame. In previous segments (as well as in the materials of other writers), I mention the concept that if a lie is repeated enough, it becomes beLIEved as the truth. This is why von Bush drones on and on about 'good/bad guys', 'you are either with us or against us' (no middle ground) and his religious crusade proceeds against the muslims in the Middle East at the behest of his Ashkenazi controllers in Israel. WHAT a mess! EndGame.

Using the global media, implied threats as well as religious, verbal and military terrorism, the United States is having similar successes as Germany did in the late 1930's-early 40's. American double talk uses creative labeling of 'us vs. them'. Note that American fascists are called 'neo-cons', short for neo-conservatives, but better thought of as neo-convicts since they have been convicted by world opinion as fascists. However the fascists of the previous century were called fascists' and not 'conservatives'. There is a fear in America about calling a spade a spade. This is because if Americans do this, then they will be expected to do something about it. The glass house of the United States is built on a foundation of lies and paranoia today. Americans are of the mindset that they are 'better' than everyone else in the world. This superiority was similar to the German superiority (as well as the Japanese) of the last century that lead to World War II.

Another American double talk is tacking words such as 'extremists' and 'radicals' to religious based groups that don't bow to Washington. Yet American religious extremists and radicals are called the more soothing-sounding 'religious right' or 'Christian conservatives'. This is programming and propaganda in action. Along with this, add 'reformers' to groups who want to liberalize their countries in a way that Washington approves. Yet reformers in America are called 'anti-American' and 'liberal' as an unfavorable group because they do not seig heil to the American fascists. They would have these groups feel treasonous for not giving the fascist salutes when, in actuality, it is those using these terms that are involved in the treason, not only to the Constitution but also to the simultaneous path.

In countries that people move to counter a government that does bow to Washington, these reformers are called 'terrorists'. The Spanish people were 90% against the American/British invasion of Iraq and they voted out those who got their nation involved in that affair. While this is national self-determination, the American fascists talk about Spain giving into terrorism. American exports its own terrorism and Spain had a choice of following American terrorism or pulling out. They pulled out and now the sequential propaganda machine will churn out bullshit because Spain has chosen not to conform. Observers have seen what the fascists did to France and Germany for not conforming.

It IS true that many of the directors of the planet ARE sequential incarniates steering Earth away from the simultaneous path to the sequential, BUT there are also many collaborators in it for the power. These collaborators run from the innocently misled to full blown Darksiders who only want to be 'where the power is'. These can and do range from Low incarnations through mid-Advanced levels. Remember, it's the experience that counts to their Higher Selves. The Very Advanced and, especially the Final Incarnations observe
the circus on the stage of Earth. You can gain so much from observing and noting the operations of the sequentials on Earth, the Dark and the Light polarities while still in the Game. Once you have graduated the Game, your perspectives will be significantly different, thus it is important to watch and to take mental notes. The level of fanatic behavior coupled with alien technological devices has not been so great on Earth since Atlantis.

What will YOU, in your current incarnation, ‘do about’ these EndGame events? Will you participate totally or in part? It is truly impossible to be expertly observational and not participate in some level even if only to share your observations with others. As before, remember there is no 'good' and no 'bad'...no matter what you hear out of Washington. The bottom line for each Higher Self is experience. Fascist America's shrill pace will increase. People will continue to give away more and more personal power to those who live to take it. Expect more dramatic events like 9/11 and Spain. Those who want your power will ensure they occur and they will find a scape goat to blame for it. They expect you to conform and to be a sequential planet and people. EndGame proceeds.

Dark Shamans & Hallucinogenics
Special M5G Vol II Segment, 23 March 2004

The taking of Hallucinogenies, to achieve out of body states, is a dangerous area to move in. It's not that one would not have an experience, but rather that there are LOTS of low astral, Dark entities just waiting for the uninitiated to enter their realm. They are expert at misleading and deceiving. They will tell you what you want to hear and show you what they feel you want to see. They will tell you a bit of truth laced with lies and manipulation.

When I was undergoing my shamanic training, it was stressed that true shamans do not engage in taking hallucinogenics. The abilities necessary to travel (as a shaman) must be developed naturally when the spirit is prepared. It takes years of study and application. Unless one is willing to commit to this, one does not have what it takes to be a shaman. There is danger in playing 'tourist' in the astral.

Nevertheless, especially in today's culture, people want instant gratification and rewards with little or no effort. Dark shamans know this, especially in areas of South America. Lightside thrill seekers will go to places like Brazil, a particular Dark shamanic haven, to indulge in a hallucinogen called ayahuasca. They have quaint names for this drug such as 'teacher plant' and 'plant of the gods' as well as others. These names are all meant to disarm the naive and seduce the uninstructed. Matrix V Gold Edition readers should know that the use of the word 'god' or 'gods' is a lag for sequential alien interference.

There are gatherings and seminars in Brazil that Lightsiders will flock to. Of course opportunities to indulge in ayahuasca are freely given, always under the supervision of a local shaman. When one indulges in this practice, one is targeted by both the lower astrals waiting for them as well as the shaman near the participant's physical.

I have been in a seminar where three female Darksiders sat in strategic locations around the group of attendees. These Darksiders spent all their time weaving webs of black energy around the unsuspecting who were listening to speakers at the podium. The distraction of the speaker allowed these women to do their thing. This is something Darksiders enjoy doing. Remember this is a Dark controlled planet in a Dark sector of this galaxy Game. One enhances the Dark's ability to manipulate them when they willingly take
hallucinogenics. These encounters open one to possessions and entanglements that increase Dark's controls.

Yes, they are experiences but so is hitting yourself with a stick an experience. Where is the maturity in that? Even so, if getting drugged up is your choice, know what the consequences involve. You will have visual experiences but these are not the same as when you are in control, such as conscious astral travel after proper instruction and time.

It is the mid-Advanced levels that are constantly looking for 'short cuts' for Advancement. There are no shortcuts. That is the lesson one must learn. If you refuse to commit to what is required to learn properly, your current incarnation is not yet ready for that knowing. It is the body that wants instant gratification, not the spirit. The spirit is Higher Self and knows shim is eternal and immortal. The body only knows today/now and, due to EndGame alien interference, wants gratification whether or not deserved or necessary.

People who indulge in ayahuasca feel that they have all the answers to everything. These people may take on an evangelical role with their conviction as Lightsiders enjoy doing. Their experiences are counterfeit, but their attitude is that they are out to 'save' the world. They believe that they have discovered the 'one, true path'. M5G readers know that there is no 'one, true path' but that your Higher Self creates a path for shim's own experiences and no two paths are the same but all lead to graduation from the simultaneous sector of the Game. The ayahuasca deception is a temporary delay in one's progression. Eventually, that incarnation will recover from it and move on, even if that occurs in another incarnation for that Higher Self. Individual choice must be allowed by the Very Advanced (or you are not Very Advanced), yet at the same time you need to know what their choice involves and how the experience will alter that person. Shortcut paths are an experience of their own even if the lesson learned is that there are NO valid shortcut paths.

Consider The Source
Special M5G Vol II Segment, 30 March 2004

When looking for information, always consider the source of the information you seek. This is especially critical with matters that are important to you. If you need advice about building a book shelf, you would either talk with someone who has built their own shelves or find a book with detailed instructions on how to do it properly. Would you ask a seamstress? Or, on the other hand, would you ask a carpenter which patterns or stitching would be suitable for the clothing item you are making?

While these are tangible, 3rd density examples, it is even more critical when dealing with spiritual/other density matters. Religions have set themselves up as monitors/controllers of what they want their sheep to know and believe in. The catholics are great on their "mysteries". These are topics that they say 'must be accepted on blind faith alone' and 'to question them is a 'sin'. This is a convenient way to say that they either don't know the answer or won't tell you the answer you seek. They will also say 'while their 'god' wants you to love him, it is acceptable that you fear him if that's all you can do'. Fear is always the bottom line with the ozie god groups. Fear that you will 'suffer endlessly for disobeying those who claim to speak for their 'god'.

Religions wrap themselves in 'matters of faith'. These 'matters' cannot be proven or individually investigated by anyone who follows them because any experimentation in occult matters is also forbidden as 'evil'. Matrix V Gold Edition readers know the story
about religious control and their desires to keep you from truth, not to give you truth. Religious mythology is as active today as it has always been except that today's myth mongers have the added benefits of EndGame technology to spread their lies and controls. I invite M5G readers to explore and research with their own talents.

This is why it is important for one to develop occult talents according to their incarnational level of progression. This begins in the Advanced stages of spiritual development. It is probing in the low-Advanced levels with some 'curiosities'. It can get very involved in mid-Advanced levels with much curiosity and experimentation.

Due to the polarity nature of the Game, in the Advanced levels, there are ‘control mavens’ and ‘myth makers’ of other sorts that exist to take your power and/or lead the curious down false paths. These are all part of your experiential paths and are needed experiences. We ALL must make ‘wrong choices’ and ‘errors’. These are part of your Game experiences. These are part of the experiential loop process. One can say 'I only want the good stuff and what is true', but unless you are exposed to the deceptions, you are not so sharp in discovering the truths.

Another pitfall is to over-presume what one knows. This is another experience that everyone must deal with to grow. Being able to say 'I don't know' is a good thing. Being able to quote your source is fine, however, how does this source know what it reports? If it is channeled material, even if the person receiving it is terrific, can you ‘vouch for the spirit’? Don’t go by what the spirit claims. They can and do claim all kinds of things to get you to listen. One can claim he is The spirit of a dead warrior'. OI< ... considering that the dead don't know all that much more than when they were alive, what would a warrior know that would be of value to you? Dead ‘military spirits’ (if that is indeed what they are) are not dispensers of ‘vast spiritual wisdom’. It wasn’t part of their life experience.

Use some logic when dealing with the dead and their matters. There are many lower astral entities who love posing as someone they are not in order to get the incarnate to give their power to them and allow them to direct their life. How many have you heard say that they ‘invite you to visit them on the astral and investigate what they say'? These spirits enjoy preying on people who either cannot astral travel or are not spiritually Advanced enough to see through their (usually) Light polarity appearing comments.

Astral travel is not something that you can develop JUST because you ‘want it’ and ‘have curiosities'. It will be a talent when your Higher Self (the REAL you) decides to include it on your path. You cannot force it but you can get frustrated by not being able to develop it when your incarnation wants it. Remember it is the body that demands instant gratification. The 'I want it now' concept is pure body ID. This is also another experience on the Advanced path. Somewhere in your Advanced incarnations, though, you WILL have what you need.

In the Matrix V materials, I have mentioned that the Library on level 27 has a lot of fascinating information and is where you can go to research a wide array of topics that I classify as beyond interesting. You may be able to learn how to get there by participating in the Monroe Institute's advanced sessions, but there are no guarantees that you will. I have known people who have attended and were not able to get there. It is a very individual matter which brings attention back to that person's Higher Self and their incarnational path.
Matrix V Gold Edition, as stated in my Introduction and in several segments, contains my experiences and direct observations. Unlike others who demand or urge followers, I do not. I go out of my way to discourage that. While I present what I have discovered, if someone does not like it or chooses to disregard it, that is fine with me. I have given the Library as one source you can access IF you are able to. The Monroe trilogy is another source of excellent information based on what he saw and reported.

There are many things written in M5G and this Vol II that are fascinating to me and why they are written. There are other interesting topics that I choose not to write about, some of which are far too Advanced to write about and better discovered as rotes when you are ready. The Matrix V project is far from everything that you could know, but it includes many of the topics that I am interested in. Interests vary with each Higher Self, although some interests are similar, such as ‘the Game basics’. The O&A's extend this further and contain information that is not found in the segments.

I have been asked questions on things that I have zero interest in. They may be a burning curiosity to the questioner, though. This is not my problem and I am not your research assistant. Many things are way into areas FAR more Advanced than the person with the question. This is easy to say because if they really needed to know, they would have the ability to get their own answers from a reliable source.

It is great to talk with others who have similar interests in this field and share experiences. It stimulates your desire to know more and, hopefully, to break some experiential loops and move beyond an experiential fence or two. It stimulates your individuality. Yet, beware of tainted tales and Hawed information. The polarities would love to mutate the M5 materials and well meaning individuals can make erroneous statements about M5 segments because their incarnation is not at a sufficient level to interpret the data. Again, just as with earlier parts of this segment, consider the source. Can the source astral travel and visit the Library on 27? How does the source justify their answer? If it is opinion, that's fine, but make sure that you understand it is opinion. While everyone is entitled to their opinions of the M5 materials, make sure that you understand what is opinion and what is what I’ve written.

The Matrix V materials are not meant as ‘biblical’ or ‘the only source of information’. Make your own path and own informational sources if you read something ‘uncomfortable’ to you. If you are encouraged to learn new things or move in new directions because of what you have experienced with the M5 materials, make the new direction your own and unique to you. The goal of the Matrix V project is to unleash your individuality and assist you in rediscovering who you really are. This is a significant part of EndGame for the Farther simultaneous path and a bane to those who seek to stop or delay this graduation. This group includes those who want to spend their time ‘looking for parts of M5 that they disagree with’ and ‘crusade for others to ignore it’. These are the self-proclaimed ‘protectors of the masses’, the ‘priests of the New Age’ and the ‘shepherds of the flocks’ of mindless followers all seeking to do the same thing religion has been doing, while looking for new 'evils' to 'protect them from'. The M5 project has caused significant ripples throughout the Earther simultaneous path experience.

'M5 makes us uncomfortable and since we are uncomfortable', they whine, 'we want 110 one else to be comfortable with it'. These are the ‘crabs’ in the ‘bucket’ who try to pull down any other ‘crab’ who tries to leave the bucket. Consider the source here too. What don't they want you to know? Why do they fear individual exploration and discovery beyond what
the group feels comfortable with? Those, for whom the Matrix V project is written for, know the answers to that.

If you don't consider the source of information, you take chances and can be mislead. Ask for credentials of those who cast your horoscope or advise you in a professional way. I had one woman tell me in November that she wanted to know what book to get so she could learn tarot quickly to make money for the holidays! There are lots of these types out there. The same goes for people who have computer astrological programs who are not astrologers at all. It takes a lot of learning to become a real astrologer. It also lakes years to become a real shaman. There are those who 'read a book' or go to a weekend or week long shaman group and feel they are ready. I met a man, who along with a woman, have set themselves up as shamans not far from my area. I asked him where he studied to become a shaman. He replied "I read a book". Nothing more, no formal training, but VERY Lightside in approach. Remember the 'road to hell' is paved with good intentions. Always consider the source.

**Sequentialization of Earth During EndGame**

In previous segments I mention several areas of 3rd density Earth life that are being sequentialized in order to deny the simultaneous path Higher Selves of our *experiential ground*. This is part of EndGame. It has always occurred during our galaxy Game on each planet that has been designated for the simultaneous path experience when that planet has entered the EndGame stage. *EndGame always develops when it is time for that planet's involved simultaneous path Higher Selves to graduate*. It *has happened before*. It is happening now on Earth. *It will happen many times yet on other planets so designated.*

The Hollywood media makers have a significant role in the sequentialization process. In one area, they produce the *propaganda, disguised as entertainment*, which enhances the sequential planet atmosphere. You can view this in numerous films where children are heroic and adult acting. This is a simultaneous inspired role due to past life memories being retained upon reincarnation on a sequential world. The only limitation that a reincarnated person has on a sequential planet is that they must wait (in most cases) for the physical body to mature in order to use full physical abilities. However they retain their mental abilities and, thus you have the 'child prodigies' as on Earth.

The child with adult memories and mental abilities is *sequential*. When *reincarnated*, they are *able to continue along their sequential path*. This, of course, is 'amazing' to simultaneous incarnates, *who do not know what is going on*. These are the 'children of the blue ray' or some other similar nonsense that one hears. This is what THEY want you to believe. It really is *sequential tampering* during EndGame. It *IS* within the Game rules that they are able to do this. It *IS part* of the EndGame experience, just as those who are *alerted* to the process (as through the Matrix V project) are to *realize* when they are Advanced enough.

*Spiritual position IS important, because EndGame must proceed, be observed and experienced*. It *cannot* be halted. When you have progressed enough to *know* that it IS just an *experiential Game*, and the physical body is ONLY a means to an end, THEN you can appreciate the *significant aspects* of EndGame. You *don't* resent what EndGame involves, although you may be increasingly uncomfortable being surrounded by elements of EndGame.
It is this discomfort that is necessary to enhance your desire to move beyond the Game and embrace graduation. This is a significant concept to grasp.

Meanwhile, Hollywood increases in putting out propaganda, disguised as ‘entertainment’, where children are ‘equal’ to adults. This began decades ago when 'experts' decided that children should be treated as equals, after millennia of experiencing their roles as children. Emphasis has been on increasingly earlier learning and speeding up the maturing process which includes sexuality (as long as it is heterosexual). Watching old Leave It To Beaver episodes of the late 50’s-early 60's, one can easily see the extreme differences in children then as opposed to now. While creeping sequentializing had already begun (talk to children as if they were adults), it is far more pronounced in today's media where children talk/curse/yell to adults and parents ‘as if they were ‘equals'. Physical discipline of children is a simultaneous path event. Talking to children as ‘equals' is a sequential path event. If you cannot grasp the difference, you are FAR from ready for the Matrix V materials.

Similarly, the ‘elevating of females over males’ under the bullshit guise of ‘equality’ is sequential, but primarily reptilian Orion, as per other M5 segments. The encouraging of female violence in media (slap, beat, etc of men by women) is part of the Orion scheme of sequentiality. The submissiveness of males to females is the same. Refer back to earlier segments for more on that.

It is simultaneous path to have the genders on vastly different experiential paths. ALL simultaneous path Higher Selves know this, as well as the benefits/liabilities of each gender before entering the Game, and more so before choosing the simultaneous path. One proceeds much faster and has greater varieties of experiences when the genders are riot equal. Remember, as a simultaneous path Higher Self, you are having experiences as both genders in many, many different situations at the same time.

Take this even further with ‘races’. The sequential thought is ‘we are all created equal’. This was due to the alien genetic scientists who created our physicals ‘equal’ in serving them. This does not mean ‘equal in ability or tasks' but equal in ‘being less than them'. On the simultaneous path, equality is non-existent in so far that each race and ethnic sub-group presented unique opportunities and experiences, which are not equal but different. The non-homogenous world is needed for a simultaneous path planet. Vast and radical differences in peoples are valuable for a simultaneous path. No, each racial/ethnic group is NOT equal to each other. Celebrate the differences. Instead, the sequentialization of Earth spawns planetary ‘eternal victims' who are only body ID’d. The body ID’d are ALWAYS victims of one sort or another during EndGame.

During EndGame, this uniqueness is rapidly disappearing. American culture seems to be the planetary ‘icon’ for much of the world. Equality of races, ethnic groups, genders, ages, etc are all simultaneous path features. The lists of 'you cannot say/do/think' are all sequential where they progress as a planet and not as individuals. There is a current Public Broadcasting Service (PBS) commercial spot with two marionettes on stage. One of the marionettes uses his sword to cut the strings, much to the surprise of its manipulator, and escapes from the stage and out of the building while the audience watches. The message at the end urges the viewer to be independent. Simultaneous path Higher Selves take note, and sequential path tamperers on Earth think about breaking free of the sequential mind set.
For the sequentialization of Earth, it is important that the population go along with the planetary victimhood, obey the sequential 'rule of law', give your power away to authority and think with a 'single mind'. When John Kennedy gave his inauguration speech mantra of 'ask not what your country can do for you, but what you can do for your country', he was presenting a sequential thought form. The government is meant to 'serve the people by the constitution'. Switching the idea to 'the people serving the government' is the reverse and creates a royalty of its own. This Kennedy mantra is still used today as a reminder that you must become as a group and sequentialize. At Disney World in Orlando, Florida, you can go to EPCOT's American theater and with all the American Empire flag waving, the mantra will be broadcast in a programming mode.

As an added note on that EPCOT propaganda pavilion for the United States, pay attention to the song sung at the end of the stage presentation. Besides the Kennedy mantra being recited in it, and the flag waving, the song has several references to the 'eagle flying high'. The eagle, a major bird of prey, is one hidden reference to the Orion Empire. Note that eagles have been national empire symbols for a long time: Rome, Germany, Russia, etc. I have noticed that Dark shamans also love the eagle symbolism. Personally, I find the eagle symbol very pompous and egotistic, yet it remains a popular icon. The eagle and the snake are dual symbols of Scorpio which is connected to the reptilians. There is more that can be researched by the individual if so interested in this topic.

'Religion' is one area where sequentialization conflicts arise. It isn't enough that the one god religions all bow to the same deity, there are major differences due to simultaneous, individual cultures that have colored these one god religions. Hence you have major conflicts between Christians and muslims. Both use sequential 'be like us' methods and huge lists of you cannot do/say/indulge in'. In the quest for global dominance and the planetary religion, they offer significantly different sequential options based on the alien group that was responsible for stimulating the origins of that religion. It's the sequentialization that matters to them, not necessarily the tone of that sequentialization.

ALL religions that proselytize are sequential in origin/intent and desire planetary belief control. The jews think of themselves as the 'chosen people' and, as the name suggests, should be 'the royal caste of Earth's religious' because if 'god' has chosen them, they are better than everyone else therefore their will must be considered before others and, hence, their 'anti-semitic' weaponry and 'guilt trips'. You can't get more ethnically racist than that. They do not proselyte, but are heavily body ID'd with genetics being dominant. THAT is very sequential, as M5 readers can deduce.

Notice on the global news that the current drive for conquest that the United States is involved in is all about religious-centered conflict. The groups they don't like are always identified by their religion. It's the muslims, the islamists or the islamics today. What they are conditioning the people to hear is that 'the religion of islam is terroristic'. It is 110 more or less terroristic than the Christians or the jews. Israel used terrorism to become a state as did the United States, China, Russia, and many others. Today, though, instead of identifying people by their country of origin, it is far more common to identify them by their religious belief as long as that belief clashes with the majority of the other side.

This is a sequentialization process that focuses on the elimination of a competing belief system. A sequential planet must have a dominant belief system. In this case, there are two dominants fighting for 'top dog': Christian and muslim. The Romans had the best philosophy. They allowed everyone to have whatever deity that they wanted and added a
conquered areas deity to their own. It was only the jews who resisted this, because they are ‘the chosen people’ after all, and ‘better than all others’. THAT is a bigger story for the interested observer to research. The Roman method was simultaneous in structure because EndGame was not due at that time.

Earth sequentialization is what spawned the ‘European Union’ and ‘Euro currency’. The eventual sequential aim is a single planetary government and currency. NATO is well on its way to becoming the planetary military enforcer by continually adding new nations to this American dominated alliance.

There are MANY areas of sequentialization now on Earth during this advanced stage of EndGame. The astute observer can locate them. What I have given you here are only a few areas of the suffocatingly restrictive sequentiali7Mtion Earth is undergoing.

The sequential path is fine for those Higher Selves who wish to experience that path. By now, you should be able to see how slow that path is, by severely restricting individuality after reading the M5 materials. The sequential path considei’s the simultaneous path something to be eliminated. It is feared and when something is feared, elimination is desirable by the body ID’d. The Game’s rules prevent them from attempting this until it is time for the EndGame phase. Even then, the sequentials must adhere to the rules OF EndGame. On the other hand, by the time EndGame gets under way, the simultaneous path Higher Selves are pretty well ready to graduate. EndGame serves the purpose of wrapping things up for us. It also brings ‘the folly of the sequential path’ to front stage, where the simultaneous caji observe the restrictions/limitations and transformations from a simultaneous planet to the regressive sequential.

Observe and look at the details. Notice how situations were and how things are now. Compare and contrast to gain the most valuable information. Graduation is rapidly approaching. Meanwhile make the best of the situation while you still are able.

Sequentialization, Conformity & Graduation
Special M5G Vol II Segment, 6 April 2004

Do you notice how much stress is placed on people not being ‘challenged’ or ’offended’ in any way during these times? The sequentialization of Earth during EndGame increases the demand for conformity. Conformity means increasing the list of perceived reasons to become offended.

The feeling of being non-challenged and a single planet with a single people is sequential, extremely SLOW in progression and VERY regressive to the simultaneous path Higher Self. The more Advanced your incarnations are, the more repulsed you are by the simultaneous path’s restrictions being imposed around you.

It was the Victorian period of the 19th century that really spawned conformity on a grander scale in European traditions. An example: using the holiday known as Christmas today. In pre-Victorian times, it retained much of the original pagan feasting, chaos and cavorting that had nothing to do with the chrisrain religion. You can find this discussed in print or via a History Channel documentary if you are interested in more. What it did do was change the seasonal experience from having a riotously good time to becoming a solemn religious affair that is now also very commercial. The commercialism is very Orion in nature and the spend concept is conforming in itself, yet a popular image that I have seen in print and figurine is
Santa Claus, with hat off, kneeling before infant Jesus. Talk about 2 fictional characters in play! Another concept that was sent to me: crucifixion + Jesus = crucifixion. How true!

Conformity had to come in stages, slowly at first, much more rapidly today. Conformity now includes other far worse elements. 'Thought crimes' is one significant development. Each 'minority', covered by this awful concept, basks in its apparent glow of protection'. This is a deception. This is also meant to limit simultaneous path experiences, not enhance them. Punishing someone for how they think IS a crime against the simultaneous path. It is a strong attempt to mold one's thought processes to conform to a sequential mincl-set. If you have to ask 'why' after reading Matrix V Gold Edition Vol I, you are far from ready for the Matrix V materials.

Removing simultaneous independence is a necessity for converting Earth to a sequentialized planet. The population must be conditioned to obey in thought as well as deed. The fly in their ointment, though, is that EndGame is a double edged sword that they beLIEve they can 'control'. While they continue to interfere on Earth and bother the simultaneous path incarnates with their sequentially narrow pathways, the Graduation Key is now in place and the Earther simultaneous path incarnates have a way to move beyond the Game. The Keys contained within Matrix V Gold Edition Vol I, both here on 3rd density Earth and in the Library on level 27, continue to provide what is necessary to graduate the Game on an individual level and resonates through the entire Earther simultaneous experience. All that is needed now is for each individual Higher Self to decide when it is shim’s time to graduate.

Graduation IS an individual decision and not a group thing. The group movement idea is sequential. This is why I have stressed that you not be hung up on a ‘date’, such as ‘2012’. When the Earth planetary spirit is ready to graduate, THEN you will have a planetary wide Event of huge magnitude. When it is time for your Awakened Final Incarnation to issue the Summoning with your Higher Selfs Nexus of Time, then it will be YOUR Event. I have seen what this looks like and it is very impressive with cascading, thrilling emotional/visual accompaniment. It is this Event that you should be anticipating, although when this will occur is ONLY known to your Higher Self. Not even your Awakened Final knows that until that Final has completed shim’s incarnational experiences. Saying that the experience is ‘breath taking’ is an understatement.

‘Once your Event occurs and you, as your graduated Higher Self move on, the Game WILL continue in 3rd density. Remember, for YOU it is all about YOU. Think within, not without. This gives you something to think about. It’s all part of EndGame!

Do You Hear What I Hear?
Special M5G Vol II Segment, 11 April 2004

While during certain one-god holidays throughout the year, one hears such statements as: 'the place where Jesus was born/died/lived', 'the place where Mohammed was taken to heaven' and 'the mountain where Moses received the 10 commandments'. I am not talking about hearing this propaganda from the sheep who beLIEve in this mythology, but rather on the secular news, both in print and electronic. The national news, claiming to operate on facts, reports this bullshit all year around. What they SHOULD be saying is 'the place where Christians beLIEve that Jesus was born/died/lived', 'the place where muslims beLIEve that Mohammed was taken to heaven' and 'the mountain where jews (and other one godders) beLIEve that Moses received the 10 commandments'.
Even so ‘qualified’, these comments ‘acknowledge’ that such historical characters ‘actually existed’ as their followers present them today. Do you hear similar news reported statements attributed, in an unqualified manner, to non-one-godder mythologies? Nope. This is because the media is interested informing opinions and not relaying what is true. It has always been a tool for propaganda by the government and the dominant religion (if in favor by that government) of the country that the media is located.

The Americans closed down an Iraqi newspaper because it was reporting things that the occupying invaders do not like. Yes, they will coat this closure with comfort words for those back home, but in actuality, they fear not being in control of thought formation. If you cannot control the public media, you have a potential threat to controlling segments of the masses.

You should notice how non-mainstream media is constantly belittled by the major organs and those who insist the people tow the ‘party line’. The use of slander words like tabloid, liberal, radical or subversive all want to frighten the public away from such news sources. Of course not everything that every independent news sources say is totally unbiased. This is part of the Game. What those in control fear is that by listening to both sides that you may actually be able to figure out exactly what is going on and those people may choose to no longer be sheep.

The Americans refer, in their media and by other governmental propaganda machines, to ‘those foreigners who disagree with the American positions’ as ‘militants’, ‘radicals’, ‘extremists’, etc., BUT those who bow to Washington are called ‘moderates’, ‘freedom lovers’ and ‘patriots’. I have mentioned this in an earlier segment. These are more control-the-masses manipulations.

BelIEf control is a central theme in the sequentalizing of Earth. Since Earth is intended (by them) to become a sequentially incarnating planet, the population ‘must have the same (or VERY similar) beLIEfs’ both in religion and global views at the expense of simultaneous individualities. This is one of the ‘thorns on the flowers’ of technology that the alien sequentials introduced on Earth.

The astute observer must be aware of both brazen and subtle methods of thought control by those in power on Earth during EndGame. These people rely heavily on the majority of the public accepting their propaganda and thought control. That the majority is minion incarnate also should say something to you in this matter.

The term PC for ‘political correctness’ is a sequential concept as well. It enlists the diverse groups of simultaneous experiences and attempts to create a unified idea of ‘what is and is not acceptable’ by the planet as a group. It pits individual groups against others in order to force this single mental opinion, hence the bogus ‘hate crimes’ in the United States.

I have said in earlier segments that the United States was created during EndGame as the ‘center’ of the sequentializing of Earth. An incorrect line that Americans are taught, in elementary schools, is about the U.S. being a "melting pot" for all of Earth's various peoples. Just by its phrase alone, one should be able to note the sequential alien touch. Melting everything into one creates a single experience. I had always said that America has been a ‘stew pot’ in the past, not a ‘melting pot’, because in a stew pot, the carrot is still a carrot even if some of the flavor of the rest of the stew enhances its flavor. The meat is still
the meat and so on. This has ALWAYS been met with verbal resistance by those I have
shared this with because it is NOT the sequential party line.

With such things as instant communications, gender problems (many previous segments),
sequential 'equality', Equal Opportunity and Thought Crime laws, plus lots of other
sequential concepts, the heat has been increased so much that the stew pot is rapidly
becoming a melting pot of sequentialism. The eventual plan is for a single dominant
planetary language ajul a single race that is a mixture of all races. This has all been
planned for a LONG time. Part of this involves eliminating the African black race, as stated
in earlier segments.

When you consider the sequentialization process, refer back to comments about alien
worlds where everything is homogerious and progress is planetary. One may think 'that
can't happen here'. The sequentials have other thoughts and they appear to be getting their
way (carrot) even if some of the flavor of the rest of the stew enhances its flavor. The meat
is still the meat and so on. This has ALWAYS been met with verbal resistance by those I
have shared this with because it is NOT the sequential party line.

What they refuse (or are unable) to consider is EndGame in total. The sequentials don't care
about the simultaneous path Higher Selves graduating and leaving Earth. To that they will
say 'good riddance'. What they are not fully aware of is the Planetary Spirit's individual
graduation which will deny the sequentials what they most want. This is why certain aliens
have been tampering with Earth grid points to try to 'contain' the planetary being. With the
Graduation Key in position, thanks to the efforts of many Earth simultaneous path Higher
Selves, the Earth Spirit will also use the Graduation Key when shim is prepared to
graduate.

Continue to observe the sequentialization of Earth. Watch how 'thought crimes' brings
people into line by forbidding you to act/think independently. 'Thought crimes' fans are
HUGE into saying what you can or cannot do/say. The sequentials pul that device into
being and the majority of the people have embraced it as an artificial method of 'gaining
control'. Remember, while that may sound good to a body ID'd person, a Very Advanced
and (more so) and Awakened Final really knows what is being brought about.

Do you hear what I hear? It all depends on YOUR current incarnation (who is reading this)
and the path your Higher Self has chosen for this incarnation. You have your own
incarnatioiial destiny to follow. Nevertheless, just reading this information sends a
vibration of awareness. EndGame!

Prophecy Cautions
Special M5G Vol II Segment, 16 April 2004

Most western residents are familiar with 'biblical prophecies'. We are reminded of them by
llie religious sheep as well as their various herders. Remember the one about the 'anti-
chrisf who would be 'wearing a blue turban' or hat? Remember back in the first Bush war
against Iraq that television reporters in Baghdad seemed to spend significant time before a
large portrait of the Iraqi leader wearing a very visible blue hat? I recall all the fuss made by
locals when they saw it. "He's got the blue hat, so he must be the anti-christ!" they gasped
and clutched their pearls. (A note to those who don't get the pearl phrase, it is an
expression used to express a distressed gasp of surprise that was known by pearl necklace-
wearing housewives during late-5o's/early 6o's television comedies. This phrase is used in
mocking terms today by some people and I enjoy using it here.) What the media was doing was attempting to manipulate those who beLIEve in this warning from the bible in order to gather support for the Iraqi war of the last decade.

If you don't already know, just as the story of Jesus is historical fiction, so is the religious book known as 'the bible'. It was created by those who sought and continue to seek control of Earth's people under a one god banner. The same goes for any religious, dogmatic literary icon but especially those of the 'one god' sheeple.

In order to enhance fears and create a 'structure' of 'the coming' of the 'end of the world' and 'the reaping of fiery hells' for those not 'faithful', enter 'the book of Revelations'. The Christians have been tooting the 'end of the world' and the return of their fictional Jesus for almost 2000 years and the return is always "soon". Yeah, right.

With the alien generated technologies on Earth now, it is far easier, in these latter stages of EndGame, to shill 'approved religious thought'. This is why, after years of indoctrination to the signs of the 'end of the world', that they only needed a dubious' war condition' as well as the 'one god'-centric Middle East and a 'heavy dash' of Israel to seed some 'biblical prophecy' weeds. This is why just showing the blue hat picture, without comment from the news on it, went over so well. 'Eliminate the anti-christ'! It's a 'religious duty'. Just remember one thing: the whole premise is based on beLIEfs and historical fiction. They are all meant to keep you from discovering who you really are.

In the late 1980's, the heat was turning up on prophecies primarily generated by the book of Revelations and Nostradamus. Even documentaries on them would be produced. I was even contacted by a major network requesting me to be involved in their prophecy series. I declined even though I still had not completed my Awakening or was involved with the Monroe materials yet. I knew it was something that I did not want to be wrapped into.

While there ARE some very good prophecies out there, one needs to be especially cautious when they sprout from religion. Religions have their agendas. Governments also have their agendas and won't hesitate to use (in a more discreet way) prophecies to stimulate support. They will also mock prophecies that may interfere with their agendas. Therefore one should be very cautious when dealing with prophecy and always consider the source. Prophecies seem to always be used as fear and control generators. Another Revelations claim is that 'Jesus will come and punish those who did not obey'. That will happen right after Santa Claus strikes your name from the 'good' list leaving you with coal/sticks or nothing while the Easter bunny shits in your basket for being 'bad'. These are just fables to keep you within the fences and experiential loops that are part of the Game. It is your quest to dismantle and move beyond them. How you do this is determined by each individual Higher Self.

Remember when the year 2000 was supposed to be 'THE year'? It turned out that the year 2001 turned out to be more 'THE year' due to 9/11, which the American government allowed and assisted to happen in order to dramatically increase the police state and advance the sequential one world realities. But, being a Cancer country controlled by a Cancer, fascist president, the problem is always external and 'not my fault'. The external 'enemy' that they originally created becomes 'the fault' they need today.

There are many prophecies dealing with 2012. In a previous Vol II segment, one of the wilder ones is where all your electrical appliances/conveniences will suddenly attack people
on their own in December 2012. I touch on 2012 being just a date and one, while potentially interesting, should not be of significant concern to your simultaneous path. You will move according to your Higher Self’s plan.

Your Higher Self knows FAR more than you can ever consciously know as an incarnation of your Higher Self. Of course this is due to the nature of the Game. Hence, developing trust in your Higher Self and eliminating external salvation systems/personal power lakers is central to your graduation. This becomes evident in your restless Advanced stages of progression and culminates with your own Awakened Final Incarnation.

EndGame: Sequential Involvement on Earth
Special M5G Vol II Segment, 22 April 2004

The sequentialization of Earth is discussed in several M5 segments. Part of the sequentialization of Earth involves several alien groups actually being placed into Earther families or posing as native Earthers. This is not limited to shape shifting reptilians, who are primarily interested in planetary control structure infiltration, but also other humanoid aliens both Orion and non-Orion oriented. EVERYONE has their agendas. The reptilians concentrate on Earther power structures because they intend to bring Earth fully into the Orion Empire system. Much of the reptilian agenda is covered in David Icke’s materials as well as in the Cathy O’Brien book, Trance Formation of America, to name two sources.

While those are dramatic in nature, there are far more subtle approaches taken by other alien groups. There are the Meier Pleiadians from Erra who do walk freely among Earthers since they are European appearing. There are others who will pass as fairly average families who may come to an area for a while, then move away when their agenda is completed.

There is another method far more involved, in my opinion. I know the adult child of such a person. The father of this person was brought to Earth as an infant and exchanged for the dead child of an Earther family. I was told that this was accomplished during a vehicle accident that resulted in the death of the Earther infant. This was many years ago in the early 20th century. The alien baby looked human in all respects and I was told that the family never knew of the switch.

The aliens kept in regular contact with their compatriot throughout his life. Remember, sequentials retain their past life memories and it is only the physical body that changes. The adult child of this alien told me several stories about growing up with the alien parent and the stories were fascinating. I spoke with the Earther wife of the alien. She was very reluctant to talk about this and rarely answered my many questions. The aliens who visited her husband were referred to as "the boys".

One story, that I was told, involved the family driving to a very remote location in the American northwest. When the car arrived (this was in the 50's I believe), there was a small alien craft hovering just above the ground. The family remained in their car while the father walked over to the craft and talked to "the boys". Apparently "the boys" were frequent enough visitors to the family.
A question that I had for the adult child of this alien dealt with the offspring’s blood type. I asked this person, “What is your blood type?” I was told that "they can't type my blood". This person also had individual encounters with "the boys" at irregular periods during the life, although not for the past several years from the time when we met. I was told that the alien writing was not at all like our and used a lot of dots in the script.

When I got to know the adult child, the father had been dead for several years, although I did see a picture of him. There was nothing that I could see that would make anyone think that he was not an Earther.

My point in telling this story to you is to make you aware of a different type of sequential involvement on Earth during EndGame. I have no idea what the particular agenda of the sequentials in my story was, and any conclusions I may draw would be speculation only. BUT, what is significant is that this is only ONE story of many. Some sequential agendas involve atteTTipting to counter the Orion agenda. Do not be foolish enough to think this means that these want to 'help' the simultaneous path incarnates. Refer back to previous segments about the Game.

The simultaneous path is a higher, FAR more challenging and rapid acceleration of Game involvement. The simultaneous path is the one that is taken by a Higher Self preparing for graduation. The sequential path is SO slow, but it indulges those Higher Selves who want total immersion in the Game for many millennia (way longer than a game of Monopoly!). It is part of these sequentials’ path to be involved on Earth during EndGame.

Some of the sequentials on Earth actually do want to observe the simultaneous experience during EndGame. This would be because their Higher Selves are preparing to make the leap into the next simultaneous path planet set for our galaxy Game. Some sequentials believe that they can ‘duplicate’ the simultaneous benefits without committing to the simultaneous path. This is self deception and totally impossible. They will eventually learn this.

Child prodigies and other sequential manifestations on Earth have become more commonplace. The ‘special status’ that many Lightsiders give to them, as ‘children of the blue’ or the indigo ray’ is another deception. The desire for children riot to be treated as children, but as adults is very sequential because sequential children have adult memories in the child body. Hence you would treat such a person as an adult but, in reality, they are sequential pathers.

Treating a simultaneous path child as ‘an adult’ does them a disservice arid attempts to deny their childhood and related experiences. It is an EndGame manipulation that goes along with the sequentialization of Earth during EndGame. Be aware!

Notice how it is society’s structures and institutions that are behind the sequentialization. Add to this the various sequential shills who demand uniform thought, uniform treatment...everyone the same...everyone equal...nobody 'better' than anyone else. These and more are ALL sequential icons. They began subtly at first, but now the heat is up to its highest because the simultaneous graduation is set and the Graduation Key is in position. Be aware and continue to observe and have the experiences that your incarnation is designed to have. EndGame proceeds.
On the national news last night (April 22,04), there was a feature on the American government's "Truth Matrix" in Iraq. It showed translators watching all Arab media and listing Arabic claims about the American invasion of Iraq. The "Truth Matrix" showed a long list of claims about American war crimes and next to each summary was the label 'false', 'unverified' or 'true'. However they did not linger enough on any summary for it to be read.

The television commentator was complaining how the Arab media is inciting the uprisings and spreading fears. Hey, it sounds like what the American media is doing over here which is spreading fear, lies and anti-Muslim propaganda.

The resistance bomb went off and 21 Iraqi kids were caught in the explosion meant for Iraqi collaborators. Of course the American media makes a BIG deal about that, but when the American military murders hundreds of civilians including far more than 21 kids, that's ok. This is part of American fascism and American 'superiority'. Similarly, the death of 4 American mercenaries is BIG news that resulted in the murder of hundreds in retaliation by the American Imperial troops.

Pravda was the name for the Russian communist party daily. Pravda is Russian for 'true'. What Pravda printed was what they wanted you to believe was true. The Germans and others did similar things with their propaganda organs. Today we are experiencing American Pravda in the media.

The news feature went on to complain that the Arab media was not 'responsible' (read: American blinded) as well as other negative, un-Americanisms. This is all meant for public consumption in order to keep the majority of the people in line. The Germans did the same thing. The majority of the American public is today what the majority of the German public was in the 30's and early 40's. Everything was fine with Hitler's leadership as long as it went well. Bush is America's fascist figurehead today. Once he is gone, another will follow. It is the way of empires. The 2 party system that America has is really "how do you want your poison served". Those in real control will have their way.

Go WAY back to Rome. At first Rome was a republic (just like America). Rome elected senators to run the government. With time, the government became corrupt and instead of the government doing the will of the people, it became the royalty that the people served. The republic of Rome became the fascist imperial Rome with its caesars. The American Congress is well down the same path of corruption and royal-acting. Bush is the latest (and most overt) caesar, similar to a combination of Caligula and Nero.

Fascist governments are nothing unique to the 20th or 21st centuries nor are they limited to political organs. The ‘Christian church’ organization is one example that has been around for almost 1800 years with their ‘priesthoods’ as ‘royalty’. When the church ruled, the Dark Ages were in full bloom since the very nature of the church is Darkside despite it trying to hide in a costume of Light.

America today, under the 'manifest destiny' rule of long ago, has its ‘empire’. It is corrupt. It is arrogant. Under caesar Bush, it is hated by others as the Roman empire was hated. This
is a major planetary loop that is also fueled by sequential manipulation during EndGame by introducing technology that makes control, especially media propaganda, much easier. The American public holds the ultimate responsibility for this just as the German public did in the last century because these publics allowed this to happen due to the lack of will to accept responsibility.

Yes, it is part of the Game. However, one must be mature enough to claim the responsibility. Those flag wavers are having their experiences. Those resistance fighters are having their experiences. Those American anti-imperials are having their experiences. No matter what YOUR experiences are during EndGame, it is the need to accept responsibility for them (no matter what your reasons may be for engaging in them) that is really impo’tant.

With the Graduation Key in place, events are moving faster and the polarities are scrambling for ‘control’ of something that they will not be able to gain control of. Notice how EndGame empires are not long lasting? Ancient major empires like Egypt and Rome lasted a LONG time. EndGame empires, like the European expansionist ones do not. The deeper we get into EndGame, the shorter the empire lasts.

In the 20th century, the German empires (notably Hitler’s) did not last 1000 years, but only about 14. The Russian communist empire collapsed rapidly. Now we have the American empire which will also collapse. The current empires beLIEved that ‘technology’ would be the device to retain their empires and that ‘more technology’ meant ‘better control’. Technology is a 2 edged sword. Then there is also the sequential alien factor to consider. This factor is responsible for the perception which uses the reptilians as the ‘role model’ for ‘technological superiority’.

Despite all the chaos of EndGame, the bottom line is that the simultaneous graduation and, far more dramatically, the Earth Planetary Spirit graduation, will bring all empires in motion on Earth to a close. Gather your experiences and make your observations while you can. There has not been an EndGame planetary cycle for a LONG time in this galaxy Game. It will make for some good Higher Self, post-graduate conversation.

Sequential Infiltration  
Special M5G Vol II Segment, 26 April 2004

Several segments in Volume II deal with sequential activities on Earth during these latter stages of EndGame. Sequential infiltration is increasing at this time. This is part of the nature of EndGame for the Earth cycle. The aliens have spent so much time coveting the simultaneous experience, but not fully grasping the nature of the simultaneous path. They think that just by ‘living on Earth’ they can ‘experience the simultaneous path’ without the liabilities of accepting it. This is impossible. As mentioned in earlier M5 segments, the sequentials also fear ‘contamination’ FROM us, not from them TO us. Hence they are particular who they involve themselves with on Earth and who gets to get involved. It is all quite controlled to maintain the sequential limitations.

In Matrix 5 Gold Edition Quest of the Spirit, in the E materials at the back of the book, it is written how L interacted with one alien group that believes it can duplicate Earther simultaneous emotions with technology. Other alien groups hold that by living among Earthers and interacting with the simultaneous inhabitants that they, too, can absorb the
simultaneous benefits. This includes intermarrying with Earthers (on rare occasions) as shown in the Sci-Fi Channel series, Taken. These aliens beLIEve that the key is in the genetics since the sequentials are so body oriented with their intact past lives memories.

This shows a severe misconception of the simultaneous path. In earlier M5 materials, I mention several times that a 'leap of faith' is required by the sequential path Higher Self before shim may enter the simultaneous path. It is this expression of faith in self and internal resolve to handle the unknown that propels the sequential path Higher Self into the fast track simultaneous path. Until that leap of faith is made, on an individual level, that Higher Self does not comprehend all the intricacies of the simultaneous path, only some of the generalities. The Game designer(s) conceived this as a major maturity processing decision. It is NOT the genetics. It IS the Higher Self where the power lies'.

Yes, the aliens have been watching Earthers and meddling with us (within the rules of this galaxy Game) since the creation of dual gender Earther humans. Yes, the aliens have acted as 'masters' and 'gods' to these Earthers. Yes, the aliens have tried to derail these Earthers and slow their progress with many difficult problems. YET, the simultaneous path incarnates continue to Advance due to the nature of simultaneous incarnations vs. sequential incarnations. This involves the massive data/experiential transmissions from each of the Higher Self's incarnations throughout all 'time' periods that that Higher Self is active in on Earth.

The sequentials marvel at this (whether they would admit it or not) but cannot quite get what is going on and why they are left mystified. So they continue to dabble in their fruitless endeavors with us. The sequential aliens try to get us to give away our power, to worship/follow external and false deities and to hold them in awe. Despite this, we continue to progress and, in the Very Advanced stages, actually get on the high road of regaining our power which culminates with the Awakened Final Incarnation for each Higher Self.

There is something within the sequentials here on Earth that unsettles them at this time. This involves the latter stages of EndGame and, now, the vibration of the Graduation Key. The introduction of minion incarnations didn't slop us. The tampering with our lives and various controls over Earther governments have not either. They HAVE given us various different EndGame experiences.

The sequential aliens beLIEve that when the simultaneous graduate from Earth that they will be able to just complete their takeover. Many of them think that alone 'will pul them on a simultaneous path'. Other alien groups just want to take overt control of Earth for the wealth of the planet with no regard to spiritual advancement. They have all viewed the simultaneous pathers as flies in their ointments. Our vibration, while here on the simultaneous path, is like a beacon of UNconvention. We are the 'unconventional unconventionalists' as per the Rocky Horror Picture Show terminology. We don't conform on a spiritual level. Our vibration is way too different from all the others and they feel this.

Remember as well that the sequential path Higher Self does not have a Final Incarnation. The sequential path Higher Self does not have Very Advanced reincarnations. These are features of the simultaneous path since the sequentials are progressing as a planet and not as an individual. While a Higher Self can progress from the sequential path to the simultaneous path, the Higher Self requires Game graduation from the higher vibration that can only be gained from simultaneous path experiences.
The tactic of trying to force Earth into a ‘one world’ people and forcing thought control/thought crimes for daring to think differently are part of the sequentialization of Earth. Many M5 segments deal with various arms of the control octopus of sequentialization. Yet, once the simultaneous pathers have graduated, Earth could become sequentialized. There will be battles over which group(s) will win here with the Orion Empire being the favorite since Earth falls in the Orion containment sphere.

But, remember the Final Straw: the graduation of the Earth Planetary Spirit which will be VERY dramatic. Once the life of the planet is gone, the life that only a Planetary Spirit on the Nature Path can give, Earth will become a dead planet. Any more about that will just have to wait. Your graduated Higher Self will have full access to all this information if interested.

Then the next simultaneous path planet will come into play elsewhere in this galaxy and FAR from Earth. The Game will go on. The sequentials will have to find the next wave of simultaneous incarnates to play with. Meanwhile we Earther simultaneous graduates will have far more interesting experiences that make the 3rd density Game pale in comparison.

The Genie Complex
Special M5G Vol II Segment, 28 April 2004

In several M5 segments, I discuss how one’s Higher Self will directly interfere with a 3rd density event in order to prevent an interruption of the path chosen for shim’s incarnation. These are very rare occurrences and only happen in very key situations. I have also suggested that if you have questions that you go within and ask your Higher Self This remains a valid concept. When one does this, the query is processed by your Higher Self What happens is a direct result of the path that your particular incarnation is on and where that incarnation is in the scheme of the Higher Selves plan. In the overwhelming set of examples, the query is a body oriented one. This is reflected in religion where ‘believers’ constantly bombard, their ‘deity’ for ‘favors’ like it was a genie in a lamp. What one should learn from this experiential loop is that the genie is never ‘in’. It is a Game deception especially popular with Low and Mid level incarnates within their religions. When one progresses to the low-mid Advanced levels, they look for the same genie in a new lamp. The ‘new lamp’ is noti-mainst-eam religions. The genie is still ‘out’, but you can run into lower astral entities who try to play the deity that they seek. New levels of progression bring new and more complex experiences.

I have written over and over that the Matrix 5 materials are NOT for just anyone and written for a very small audience on Earth. Nevertheless, the mid-Advanced genie seekers have found M5 too. Their new ‘genie’ is their Higher Self, but their misconceptions persist. These people, who think that their Higher Self ‘is there to answer all their questions and ease their inquisitive, curious minds by direct responses’ to shim’s incarnation, are deceiving themselves.

Even after writing a segment about pseudo-conversations with one’s Higher Self, I am still receiving an occasional email from someone who claims to be chit-chatting with their Higher Self as if this was a local friend over for some tea. This does not happen and I will reinforce this point with this segment. You indeed should pose questions of a spiritual nature to your Higher Self, but then let it go. If your Higher Self decides that shim’s incarnation (you) need an answer, it will most likely come in the form of a new teacher, a
new book, an idea of how to pursue your quest, a new friend comes into your life, a trip that presents an opportunity or any of a myriad of options.

The people who are most prone to want to carry on conversations with their Higher Self are usually the mid-Advanced levels. Refer back to my segment on the False Summit of the mid-Advanced levels. This level beLIEves that they are ‘the top of the incarnational experience road’ and, hence, ‘deserve full access to their genie’. Uh-huh. Since these people are at this level, they will defend their desire to possess their genie. Luckily, with experience and other incarnations, they progress beyond this level, but while there, they can be as stubborn as any ‘one god’ religious fanatic.

There is a level of spiritual maturity that your Higher Self requires in order to gain certain access to what is allowed to be shared with a Game incarnation. The Dominant Incarnations have some of this, as per previous M5 segments. The Awakened Final Incarnation has the maximum allowed access for an incarnation still operating in the Game structure. Not once have I desired, much less attempted, to directly interact with my core Higher Self. It is just not done by the Game rules. I realize this and have no problem with it. While I was in the Awakening process, I did have access to my Dominant Incarnations when necessary, but this was not as often as one might think. I still had to have my experiences and learn from my mistakes. This is part of the maturing process. At my current stage, I have moved far beyond my Dominants and have not needed any input from them. They even told me this a few years back. One thing my Dominants never were to me was as my personal ‘genies’.

The process of spiritual maturity takes many incarnations, but it moves most rapidly when one has overcome the heavy limitations of the mid-Advanced levels. Your own Awakened Final Incarnation knows this and has earned the position. As for those who insist that ‘their core Higher Self has moved in and gives them daily advice and question answering’, you are having an experience. It may even be a set-up to lead you somewhere you may not have gone before. It may be an attempt of some being to have you give your power away to them. Remember Monroe's meeting of a 'god' spirit in his book who wanted to control him? That you are having that type of experience is something for you to process. What it exactly is for you, I cannot say, except that your core Higher Self does not interact with shim's incarnations in that way. The favorite way of deceiving spirits is to give you ‘truth’ so that you will follow. Once one is in the following mode, then the manipulation begins. Just be aware.

Anti-Semitism, Anti-Zionism & Chosen People
Special M5G Vol II Segment, 29 April 2004

Anti-semitism is based on the concept of one ‘being against the Semitic ethnic group’. It is not a ‘racist’ idea since there are 4 standard Earth races: white/black/red/yellow. Most of the Jewish religion is composed of white, European Ashkenazi. They are not a Semitic people. The sephardic jews are Semitic, as are the arabs. The Ashkenazi want to be considered ‘a part of the Semitic group’ even though they are not. BUT, if you repeat a lie often enough, people tend to consider it true.

Without getting into a lengthy review of easily accessed historical data, anti-Ashkenazism (the correct term intended by the use of anti-semitism today) has been a factor in Europe for a long time. The purpose of this segment is not to delve into that but rather to point out what anti-zionism is about and the Dark polarity behind it.
In the historical fiction of the bible, the ‘12 tribes of Israel’ are considered their god’s 'chosen people'. The jews are one of the ‘12 tribes’, although many today think that they are the ONLY tribe. This makes the jews 1 of 12 'chosen people' tribes in this fictional tale. The reference is to the ethnic group of the tribes. Therefore, one must ask: is it the religion alone or the ethnic group that makes them 'chosen'?

Since the religion is non-prosthelatizing and marriage within the tribes is demanded, it would be accurate to say that it is the ethnic group and not the religion that makes these people 'chosen'. This would exclude the Ashkenazi who do not belong to that group despite their mass conversion hundreds of years ago. If it was that following the belief structure of the 12 tribes’ deity made one 'chosen' by that deity, this would include the Christians as being 'chosen' as well. The muslims have the same deity as the ‘12 tribes’ and the Christians, so, using that theory, THEY would also be 'chosen'.

Yet, over and over again, you hear that the "jews are the chosen people". Ah hah, it’s back to the ethnic thing again. Since the other 11 tribes of Israel took off to other areas of the Earth, note that only the jews keep up ‘biblical traditions’. Do you know of other non-jews who have the same traditions that the tribes supposedly kept as per ‘the bible's old testament?’ If these other 11 tribes abandoned their religious heritage, are they no longer 'chosen'? Did these tribes actually exist, or is it a concocted fable based on history (historical fiction)? The answers to these questions are found in the Library on Level 27. Even the semi-observant reader of the M5 materials should be able to connect the dots that I have given on that.

So, the only other history we have is that of the jewish tribe. During the Roman Empire, these were the ethnic, Semitic jews. They were so full of their 'chosen by god' 'status' that they were always in conflict with the Romans. This ethnic superiority complex has been around for a LONG time and continues today with the idea that ‘Israel has a right to exist because 'god' gave them that land’.

You should also note that the sephardic jews lived among the locals in Palestine and other areas and got along with them before the Ashkenazi stirred up that mess in the Middle East. You are correct in thinking that there is far more to this whole set-up than a fictitious deity's alleged proclamation of thousands of years ago. Although that is the reason given, since the European and American majorities dance to the 'god' of this group. The British and then the Americans became the patrons of Israel with a surface explanation of the 'right by deity' claim combined with the World War II European event. That event of WWII was also a major set-up and so many people died to further an agenda by others of the same ethnic group. This is part of the Darkside plan on Earth and the general population of Europe and America has fallen for it.

You notice that it is the Ashkenazi propaganda organs that try to keep people convinced of the deceptions of "anti-semitism" and to keep people on the defensive in order that fascist Israel will be allowed to proceed with the Ashkenazi Dark agenda. Of course, this does not mean that ALL Ashkenazi are involved. Far from it. There is a relatively small group that pulls the strings and who didn't hesitate to sacrifice millions of "insignificant" members of their ethnic group to gain far greater power. At the same time, there are also many who buy the crap that those in control are always spouting.
When I was at college in the western U.S., I had one mormon teacher who announced to the class that he is a Zionist and proud of it. He is a mormon and ethnic European. He, like the Ashkenazi, are not Semitic, although the mormons claim to be the successors to part of the original missing tribes of Israel. However if you take this claim to be true, that would make the mormons, who are identified as members of one of the tribes of Israel, a Semitic people. Taking it further, that would mean if one is anti-mormon, they would also be anti-semitic. Think about that mess!

Anti-zionism is on the same level as anti ANY oilier political unit in any part of the world: Anti-American, anti-French, anti-Brazilian, anti-Portuguese, etc. Anti-zionism is anti-Israel but does not mean anti-jewish (or anti-semitic in popular terms) although the Ashkenazi are trying their hardest to make the world beLIEve that they are the same thing. After all, since they are the 'chosen people' of god and 'god' gave them this land, if you are anti-Israel, you are anti-god. <<Gasp>> Since the 'one god' of the Christians is the same guilt dispenser that the 'deity' of the jews is, you should be able to see the lines of control. This control does not extend to the muslims since they have the same 'deity' and, based on the historical fiction of the bible, are half brothers of the tribes of Israel. In this event, you have different interpretations of ‘the deity's intentions’. They all claim to be correct, yet they can't be, can they?

That this one 'god' can foster and encourage such hatred, conflict, war and misery should tell you something of what is behind this whole mess. This is a Dark agenda at one of its worst 011 Earth. The alien sequentials have been heavily involved here and the Darkside lower astrals are thriving 011 the conflicts. Notice, too, that the most gruesome events connected to this group are occurring during the EndGame phases.

Don't buy into the anti-zionism = anti-semitic. It is a lie and it is a control device intended to silence Israel's fascist agenda. While you will find that all anti-semitics are anti-zionists, most anti-zionists are not anti-semitic. Separate the religion from the politics. In today's news (4/29/04), CNN said that, during a conference in Berlin that:

Representing the United States, Secretary of State Colin Powell told participants the two-day meeting was necessary "to stamp out the new fires of anti-Semitism" -- and to take a stand against any criticism in which Israeli leaders are "demonized or vilified."

Notice that they are equating anti-semitism with anti-zionism. This is something that the Dark is desperate that the world beLIEve because belief in it is vital to the Dark's program for the sequentialization of Earth. It doesn't matter that the Israelis are engaged in genocide and many other Dark acts. Remember, they are the 'chosen people' of god. ‘How dare anyone, who isn’t chosen, question the acts of those who are!’ The reptilians also believe that they are ‘the chosen race of this galaxy’. Yet, there are also Israeli citizens and jews around the world who oppose what is going on in Israel. These are ignored by the leadership and other religious fanatics of Israel, yet they are heroic for standing up to them. These are simultaneous incarnates who disagree. Minion incarnations follow whoever feeds/waters them. Sequentials will follow the polarity agendas.

One more point to bring to your attention is that being a 'chosen people' refers to a body ID alone. It is a sequential concept as well and, hence, the major attention to physical lineage. This is one reason why the mormons are so deeply into bloodlines. Since the simultaneous path tells you that your Higher Self has incarnations in ALL races and most (if not all)
ethnic groups on Earth, the concept of a 'chosen people' cannot exist except in the myths of the sequential, who spawned the idea when they meddled on Earth ages ago.

Unfortunately, most people I know have bought into the Dark agenda. As I've said in many segments, if it weren't for EndGame, Earth would become sequential. The simultaneous incarnates are leaving and the sequentials believe that Earth will finally be theirs to rule. It's ALL experience however, no matter which role, if any, you choose to play in.

**Sequential Agendas: Concentration Camps & The EU**

American and British soldiers, both male and female, are caught torturing Iraqi resistance and political prisoners. Both governments express "shock" at this. The true 'shock' comes from these incidents becoming public. The American government runs a concentration camp in it's Cuban holding area where people, suspected of planning to do something, are held without any legal recourse, which is anti-American at its core. These people are subjected to humiliation and torture. The vast majority of the American public either says nothing or encourages it to continue.

This is very similar to the German situation in the late 1930's and first half of the 1940's where those who were considered a threat (real or imagined) where imprisoned/tortured in camps. The Russians were known to have done the same during their communist rule as well as other communist countries past and present. This is very similar to the Israeli situation today where Palestinians are subject to imprisonment and torture. When allied forces forced the German civilians into the camps to see what had happened, the Germans all said that they didn't know. The same would happen today in America and Israel if these countries were 'liberated'. Don't you just love how that word is used!

The imprisonment and/or torture of people, who are considered by their country's leaders to be a threat to their system of rule, is a sequential process seeking to impose itself on simultaneous, independent thinking incarnations. The concentration camp idea is also something that has emerged during the latter EndGame period.

Suppression of thought and action is a must within sequential planets. Recall from previous segments that the sequential path requires a planetary progression. Hence all individual, independent advancement is extremely controlled to what will benefit the planet as a unit.

What makes the American torture in Iraq and in their Cuban camp so horrid is that at the same time while they engage in these activities, they are continually spewing "liberty", "freedom" and "democracy". True 'democracy' is the rule by the majority. TRUE 'democracy' is a sequential process. Use your own deductive process to connect the dots here.

One American soldier involved in the torture said that they were never 'instructed on the Geneva Convention'. This is a refusal to accept responsibility, which is epidemic on Earth today. His thought being that 'since no one told me that I couldn't torture anyone, it was fine to torture them'. Their actions were either very minion or very sequential in approach. A minion incarnation will not hesitate to engage in anti-social, destructive behavior and most low-end criminals today are minion incarnates. How many M5G readers would have to be told that torture/cruelty are Dark issues?
Certain sequential races (passing as Earthers) will also take a lot of pleasure engaging in the Dark thrills of torture. Reptilians and Sirians are two of those races. However there are other sequential races that will justify the heavy hand to stifle non-conformity.

I have mentioned certain Pleiadians who are extremely homophobic. The reptilians are all bisexual. It is their nature. They would not be a homophobic group nor appear on Earth as one UNLESS it can be used to further their agenda here. However certain Pleiadians, behind many of the one-god religions, are very homophobic. See where this is going?

The Pleiadians (and certain other sequentials) would love it if ALL EndGame misery was blamed on their enemies. In actuality, these Light appearing sequentials are behind much of the problems, although in different areas than the overt power-grabbing reptilians. Nevertheless, both sides will play the same cards in order to try and gain their way and the upper hand over the other. Bush, for example, is a Darksider who attempts to convince the average person that he favors the Pleiadian (Lightside) philosophy.

Darksiders do their thing in the 'dark'. One rarely sees their true nature in action. They will use Lightsider words to mask their true intent. This is why Darksiders love the excessive use of 'democracy' and similar intending words. Remember when all the communist countries were called 'democratic republics' that were neither 'democratic' nor 'republic'? The same is true today with American and it's empire building as was with the communists and theirs.

Another sequential device in operation today is the European Union and the NAFTA American counterpart. The EU is moving much faster however. This is a major part of the One World concept and this, as I have said before, is part of the sequentialization of Earth. I was pleased to see the Polish demonstrators against their country's EU membership.

Remember, too, that it is always national leaderships that push for the One World agenda because these leaderships are in bed with the sequentials who are pulling the strings on Earth at this time in these top levels. They don't care what the people think and you are free to support the One World agenda. Anything but that support can have the heavy hand slam down.

Sequentialization is moving rapidly during this latter stage of EndGame. With Vol II - The Graduation Key in your possession, you have many new insights to the sequentials, their agendas on Earth and EndGame. You must do your own investigating. Whatever you decide to do, it is YOUR experience. Keep your attention on the news. Armed with the M5G series information, you will watch the propaganda with a much more critical eye and sort what they want you to beLIEve and what is really happening.
Minions & Vegetarianism
Special M5G Vol II Segment, 3 May 2004

While I have written about minion incarnations in M5G Quest, I want to make a few more notes on that topic in here. The rejection of eating meat or fish by certain religions (notably hindu) and their reincarnation belief has also been covered. One new thing I will point out is that minion incarnations are all coming from the animal kingdom stream and not the plant kingdom. The Earth Planetary Spirit would never allow that to occur nor would it ever be necessary on Earth even during EndGame.

It is vegetarianism combined with the mysticism of the hindu, which has created the attitude among several holier-than-thou, western Lightsider groups that vegetarianism is the way of the truly Advanced being. This is as far from the truth as one can get, but they cling to this belief. That is their experience for that incarnation.

Most of the minion incarnations are of the herbivore faction of the Planetary Spirit. They retain their inclination to eat as they did when they were incarnated as an herbivore despite being in an Earther human physical with omnivore teeth. Even as an herbivore would never eat meat, an herbivore-incarnated minion never will as well. They may even become physically ill if they attempted it under duress.

There are some simultaneous incarnates, especially in mid-Advanced ranges, who desire to try vegetarianism due to the Indian mystic connection and the incarnation's search for Advancement. This is not the same as the minion incarnation at all. You do not have the cravings to seek your truth when minion incarnated. As an example, look at those hungering hindus who would rather go hungry than eat meat. They know that they need Earther human compatible food; so grazing in the grass would be counter-productive. Pass the rice and beans. I wonder how many mid-Advanced vegans would remain so if they were starving and could only find meat to eat. It's easy to dabble in the vegetarian experience at the mid-Advanced level when there is plenty to choose from.

There is a vegetarian where I work. He is not a mid-Advanced level, but rather an upper Mid level incarnate and is only a vegan due to his wife's demand that he be so. We had an office holiday party and I made sure that there was a variety so he would have some items to eat. However, just like vegetarians are, he found it necessary to make those 'dead animal' comments to others who were eating meats. Not being one to tolerate this bullshit, I started talking about all the plant spirits he's killed by eating the salads. Since he has zero spiritual knowledge (other than what he picked up on vegetarianism from his wife), he said nothing and left everyone alone after that.

The vegetarian talks big talk about animal spirits but you never hear anything about plant spirits from them. The Planetary Spirit values each of them in equal manner. Review past segments for more on the Nature Spirit path. Vegetarians, being Lightsiders, are also huge on dispensing guilt. To those for whom the M5 project is in existence, you should be able to handle that easily. It's always good to see how they react to the 'killing of plant spirits'. What they are unable to grasp is the difference between the body and the spirit. The body for the Nature Spirit realm is no more or less than it is for the simultaneous path Higher Self. It is a vehicle for experiences. So, eat whatever you feel you would like to without guilt. The Earth Planetary Spirit appreciates working in partnership with the simultaneous path Higher Selves.
This second volume of the Matrix V project is more Advanced than the first volume. This has been done on purpose and according to plan. If one cannot handle the information in the first volume, one would be even more at a loss with this book.

I also know that certain sequential incarnations have read volume one in the hope that reading it will give them what they seek from the simultaneous path without having the experience of being ON the path. Others are just curious about the simultaneous path in general. A sequential path incarnation reading the Matrix V materials would not be able to comprehend it well at all. It was not written for that path Higher Self even though I have mentioned much about them. The key is the individual Higher Self and the path shim has taken. Without Very Advanced and an Awakened Final Incarnations in shim's experiential stream, you just cannot 'get it'.

So, my advice to any sequential incarnational Higher Self is to take the leap of faith and enter the simultaneous path to reap the benefits of it. Individuality is the prime key to Game graduation. Planetary advancement concepts are only the first phase of the galaxy Game. You MUST strike out on your own and proceed to the second phase in order to graduate. Once you have taken that challenge, things will become clearer to your Higher Self. You will make this decision when you are ready, of course, but that you are investigating the Matrix V project and dabbling on Earth indicates that your time for making that leap of faith is approaching. Curiosity is the seed of change.

EndGame is getting rapidly Darker and Darker as the sequentialization process accelerates and the enforcement of the sequential mentality becomes dominant. The vibrations of this process are very unsettling to those in the Advanced stages of their progression. The more along in that progression that the incarnation is, during these latter stages of EndGame, the more unsettled one becomes. Yes, it IS an observational banquet, but it is also like taking a bath in mud since the vibrations are so heavy and Dark. This tends to increase one's desire to have less to do with general group activities, especially in Very Advanced and Final Incarnations. You may feel that the liabilities outweigh the assets for prolonged associations of that sort since group activities usually encourage conformity of one sort or another.

The sequential process demands conformity by those under its rule. The thought/speech police and self-appointed enforcers of the sequential mandate are everywhere and actively seek violators of the New Order. One recent example of this was in Washington state where a teacher reported a 15 year old to the FBI for daring to draw Emperor Bush as a 'devil with horns'. This is just one of many daily examples of sequentialization that are seen everywhere. I frequently make comments at work JUST to hear the sequentialized make those "you can't say that" remarks.

While this sequentialization appears as a violation of the Game rules, it is not at the current stage of EndGame that we are experiencing. What is occurring now is what the sequential have 'always wanted to do' to the simultaneous on Earth. Refer back to my M5G Quest segment about how former sequential acquaintances (of a now simultaneous path incarnate) may try to lure that spirit back, all the while not being aware that the now simultaneous path Higher Self could never go backward in progression. Even though this in the form of alien visitations occurs very rarely, it nevertheless does happen.
As some sequentials think that since, in their linear progression, they have found that NO simultaneous path Higher Self ever returns to the sequential path, they believe the next best thing for them to do is ‘take over Earth’ and force sequentialization. This, in itself, is an externally Light polarity concept. They believe that they are doing this for our 'benefit'. In reality, it is a Dark polarity endeavor - seeking to force their will over someone else/deny experiences - with the Light ‘covering’ of "for your benefit". Yes, when one examines Game actions, these actions can become very complex. When one considers the reptilian motivation, you will find an overwhelming Dark vibration. When one examines certain other aliens, one may find an overwhelming Light vibration. BOTH activities have a similar goal: the suppression of individuality and end of the individual, simultaneous experience. Both can also work together at times for their common goal and worry about what will happen (after that goal is 'reached') at a 'later date'.

What the sequentials have on Earth now makes their efforts far more fruitful: technology. This includes electronic and chemical methods to weaken the incarnation’s resolve to resist the sequentialization process. This includes replacing the natural immune system with one dependent on drugs. Minion incarnations are also very basic and will go along with these sequential lines. Yet, throughout all this chaos and control, we have a unique situation on Earth now. What is going on now has not happened since the EndGame cycle of the previous simultaneous planet in our galaxy and will not happen again until the next EndGame cycle of the NEXT simultaneous planet in our galaxy.

In each of these EndGames, the final action has been carried out by the graduation of that planet’s Planetary Spirit moving on and leaving a dead world. A Graduation Key similar to ours was also in place. During the last EndGame, no doubt we were some of the sequentials involved. Each EndGame has its way of motivating many sequential path Higher Selves to take the leap of faith into the simultaneous path.

Between the Matrix V Gold: Quest of the Spirit and this Matrix V Gold: The Graduation Key, you have been given a massive amount of data that can easily be expanded greatly. That is not my purpose. Just as the sequentials have a window of opportunity during EndGame, so do the simultaneous path Earth Higher Selves. This window ushered in the Mat’ix V project. Through that project, the Graduation Key has been established and a unique set of vibrations extends throughout Earth’s simultaneous path experience. There is a demand for these books at the Library on Level 27.

In the Gold Edition Quest of the Spirit, you have all the keys you need to break your experiential loops and successfully graduate the Game. In the Gold Edition Graduation Key, you have information that adds much more detail. Other keys are included in the Graduation Key special segments. These keys are intended for a slightly different audience than those for whom the Gold Edition Quest was written for. Those who activate these keys will understand what I mean.

The other day, my chiropractor said that he believes that when he dies, ‘that’s it. Nothing more!’ I told him, “in that case, you’re in for a BIG surprise.” Remember, after graduation and your Higher Self has completed the Nexus of Time operation, all your memories are restored. When that occurs, I WILL have much to say to other Higher Selves as we look back on our 3rd density Game experiences. It was a most interesting experiment. Now, as to where I go from here...
Further Related Planetary Observations

Statue of the Dragon at the UN
3/9/2003

BBC America news was filming at the United Nations and one of their backgrounds was this large statue of "St" George killing the Dragon with a huge spear topped by a cross. You might think that this monstrosity came from Britain. It was a gift from Russia and Gorbachev wanted that Christian spear prominent. The body of the dragon is made from the scrap of an ICBM.

This myth of George and the Dragon started in England. Notice, for one, that it's always THE Dragon and not A dragon. There is only one THE Dragon and that's the Orion queen. The George myth is a story based on the rebel Orion royal who took our solar system from the Orion queen. George is not who you see. George is the rebel queen. People at those times would not believe that a female could kill a dragon. The Ninhursag, the Earth representative of the rebel queen, has been in London for centuries. Read Matrix V Gold Edition for more on that story.

When Gorbachev assisted in the dismantling of the Soviet Union, seemingly out of nowhere, it was because of the intended return of the Orion queen who will take back what was stolen millennia ago. M5 Gold contains more on this return and a bit on the current queen who replaced the one who let this system slip away. Gorbachev and other world leaders were informed of what was coming and how their houses had to be cleaned to deal with the situation. The Soviet Union went out almost overnight. The Warsaw Pact is barely a memory today. This wasn't a revolt of the people. This was a severe change of direction by those in power.

The statue, given to the UN, demonstrated Russia's commitment to the rebel queen in 1991. The political leaders once felt that by uniting, in most areas, behind the rebel queen, they could withstand the Orion queen's forces. This was a step in getting people ready to engage an alien invasion.

However, the rebel queen, knowing that she is no match for the Orion queen's overwhelming military superiority, has fled this system. This leaves her former lackeys in a quandary. I suspect that if the Orion queen's emissary shows up, the current leaders (many are reptilian) will try and curry favor with the new ruler. We will have to see how this plays out IF this Wild Card indeed does come into play.

If you read David Icke's books, you will discover much on the dragon/reptilian claws on Earth and I suggest that if you are interested in knowing more that you visit his site. Of course the ultimate research area for these topics is the Library 011 focus level 27. These are 3rd density matters that are of major interest to low-Advanced through mid-Advanced levels. Very Advanced will not find themselves hung up on this but will find it just another interesting facet of the Game.
Deep Space 9: Emissary  
3/13/2003

The Star Trek: Deep Space Nine series is being released on dvd. I have just watched the first episode of season one: Emissary. In this episode, Sisko (Mid level incarnate) enters a wormhole where the Bajoran proclaimed 'deities' reside. When Sisko meets these deities, it turns out that they have no concepts of linear time, the Game or the reason for 'corporeal existence'. This is an excellent example of some topics I wrote about in Matrix V Gold Edition. These beings are a group who wander creation in search of something new. Refer to The First Experiential Loop - Part II as well. They have yet to know of the various versions of the Game in 3rd density and think of 3rd density incarnations as lesser beings than they are. They also deny having anything to do with the Bajorans as deities. Sisko gives them many concepts that they are totally unfamiliar with. This is very true of pre-Game participant spirits.

Sisko, being a Mid level incarnate, doesn't know who he is either. They never do when in Low and Mid levels. He states that 'humans hold life as most important'. This is true IF one is body ID'd! Very Advanced and Final Incarnations know that this is an illusion and is another experiential loop to break. Sisko is talking to beings with no concept of the facets of the Game and who cannot grasp what he says because they have not yet chosen to experience the Game.

What these beings do know is that linear time does not exist and they present Sisko with several events from his life which, they say, he is still living. This is true. He asks why he can't get over a particularly hard experience from his past. They respond that it is not 'past' but is as current as any other portion of his life. This concept, while commonly known among those not in the Game and those who have graduated from it, is suppressed by Game players until they near the end of their participation in the Game. Even then it is not fully understood until the Final Incarnation summons all shim's incarnations back within.

What is most ironic is that the sequential Bajorans and the simultaneous Earthers are FAR ahead in progression over these very limited beings known as wormhole aliens throughout the Deep Space Nine series. If you have an opportunity to watch Season One, Episode One, the Very Advanced and Finals should be able to glean much from the interaction between Sisko and the 'deities'.

Science Fiction Universes  
3/14/2003

The universes of such sci-fi icons as Star Trek, Babylon 5 and similar love to show Earth humans traipsing all over the galaxy like the aliens do. They are interesting to watch. Bob Monroe said he enjoyed Star Trek, but also noted that it would never happen. While sequential aliens of all types DO move about the galaxy, Earth remains quarantined due to it being the simultaneously incarnating planet of this galaxy. There is no way that the sequentials want simultaneous incarnates, especially of Very Advanced levels running about and being a spiritual 'infection' risk to the sequential path.

Theoretically, Earthers freely interacting with aliens in the galaxy could happen once we simultaneous Higher Selves have departed from Earth IF the Earth was repopulated by sequential incarnates. However the Earth planetary spirit will also be moving on to higher experiences for shim's path. Monroe talked about the pristine Earth of the future in his
trilogy. Earth would not be pristine unless it was free of the Game and sequential aliens taking the natural wealth of the planet. Earth will be removed as a part of the Game in 3rd density. This is frustrating to certain alien and polarity groups and they are recklessly scrambling to find a way to prevent that from occurring. Third density incarnates cannot override the Game or the simultaneous Higher Selves involved in it. It is their (sequential) experience to meet defeat in this quest.

Keep Toilet Paper Handy!
3/20/2003

Adolph von Bush has begun his war and the propaganda mills (known as the media) have moved into high gear. There is SO much bullshit coming out of Washington and the toady media that you better keep toilet paper nearby to wipe the shit off the tv screen/radio/newspaper! This IS the Game. The American government has learned that most Americans will respond favorably to anything IF the words like 'freedom' are used in a liberally to color their criminal actions. EndGame!

The American invaders say that they are coming to free the people from the government they elected. Almost all invasions have historically been to 'save the locals' from their government. This is propagandist bullshit! They are blaring 'God Bless America' on the radio where I work. It should be 'God Curse America' for not minding it's own business. Refer back to my M5 comments on America being a Cancer country. George Washington had a vision of the US being invaded by countries who have had enough of American meddling. If you haven't read it, find it in an internet search. It is UN-American to support empire building. It is UN-American to suppress individuality even if that individuality clashes with yours. It IS alien, especially Orion Empire, to do what America is doing now.

In the US, they prattle on about 'freedom of speech'. The 'freedom' is limited to supporting the fascist Bush government. Other dictatorships have the same 'freedom', of course. The Germans were free to support Hitler. The Russians were free to support Stalin. The Chinese were free to support Mao. The Israelis are free to support Sharon, and so on. The Law of Allowance is not welcomed on Earth except in very few areas or with individuals Advanced enough. EndGame!

This is another piece in the reconstructing of Earth from a simultaneous path planet to a sequential path planet. True individuality must be eliminated. The aliens have given criminal Earth governments, over the decades, technology to accomplish that. Technology, the enemy of spiritual progression, is THE tool of alien empires to suppress those who would disagree or want to chart their own course. EndGame!

You should have guessed that the US was up to no good when they refused to support the International War Crimes Courts. They know that they are guilty of war crimes already. Charges have been brought against the US by Iraqi civilians this month (March 03). Bush is not amused and his steppin-fetchit, Powell, has inferred that Belgium is another 'enemy' nation in a growing list. EndGame!

When Adolph von Bush came out with his moronic 'you are either with us or against us' line, the empire building tone was harsher than when the Roman Empire existed. This insanity has doomed America. Instead being a country that appreciates freedom of
thought/expression/determination, it has become a country of conformity seeking and order giving. EndGame!

The Year From Hell continues. Don't get suckered in by the propaganda out of DC. It's ALL bullshit! It's going to get MUCH worse. EndGame!

'Shock & Awe' = Shekinah

3/23/2003

When I first heard 'Shock & Awe' being used by the Dark American/British invaders of Iraq, I thought it was strange, cumbersome and violent to the extreme. After all, they already have a few names for their aggression, such as Operation Iraqi Freedom (similar to Operation Austrian Freedom by Germany in 1938, Operation Ukrainian Freedom in the early 40's by Germany who was welcomed in and Operation Czech Freedom by Russia in 1968), same idea, different dictators. Then they tossed 'Shock & Awe' seemingly out of nowhere. The explanations for it being used are so weak, but the effect is extremely violent on the Iraqis.

Now consider the hebrew term: shekinah. This is a feminine hebrew noun. This word is also used by the muslims in their koran ("by adding a yod to 2fs), which translates as 'you she'. The use of 'shekinah', by hebrew rabbis, is also used to describe events where 'miracles' are physically manifested to protect Israel. And whose bidding is the American/British obeying in attacking Iraq? Israel, of course, on the surface.

Shekinah is considered the female divine presence in visible manifestation. The only 'divine' female in this sector of the galaxy is the Orion queen. Remember the Orion Wild Card and the Empire's impending return. Add this to the disappearance of the 2 moons of Mars and their reported appearance in wide orbit of Earth. They are artificial and typical of Sirian and Orion disguised craft. They are not large like the moon in Earth's orbit, but are both quite small. There has been reported sightings of them but you'll have to search them out in the internet. There is a lot of movement in space in this galaxy.

From The Wisdom of Solomori (50 BCE), written by an unknown hebrew in Alexandria:

"The true beginning of spiritual life is the desire to know Shekinah. A desire to know Her enables one to follow Her will. Following Her will is the sure path of immortality. And immortality is oneness with God."

"So the desire to know Shekinah leads to God and His Kingdom - a never-fading Kingdom. With all your thrones and scepters you may rule the world for a while, But take hold of Shekinah and you will rule the world forever."

This is total Orion queen bow and worship! Replace the word "Her" with "Orion queen". Then remember what I have written in Matrix 5 Gold Edition about the sequential aliens and the Orion queen's fanatical devotion to physical life extensions. The only one permitted, by the Empire, to attempt to grasp physical immortality is the queen herself. The queen's will is that all do their duty in assisting her in that goal. Her 'oneness with God' is by science contributing to her life extension, they are immortal (in deed) by assisting her to become immortal in body. Just more Orion body ID'd bullshit! Since the queen is called the 'manifestation of goddess in the 3rd density', the reptilians consider that only she is worthy. M5 readers already know that gender is a 3rd density experience alone.
The second paragraph: the Orion Empire is considered the 'never-fading' kingdom (remember it originated with a male ruler and it is the oldest race in our galaxy). The second sentence has 2 meanings. The first refers to the rebel royal 'queen' who took our solar system from the Empire. She 'ruled the world for a while'. Her time is considered over with the renewed interest in this system by the Empire. The second meaning is for any world that is not currently in the Orion Empire and refers to planetary/local rulers. Basically, 'I take what I want because I am the all-powerful, technologically superior Orion Empire queen' attitude. It is meant as a reminder to those who would challenge the Empire. The final sentence holds out a carrot - 'Take hold of Shekinah and you will rule the world forever': Embrace the Orion queen as goddess and you may rule your world in her name. This seems to be what the American and British are doing.

By naming the Iraqi destruction 'Shock & Awe', they are stating that they do this in the name of the Orion Empire and the queen. This is also obedience to Israel, a favorite of certain factions of the Empire. Expect more 'Shock & Awe/Shekinah' on Earth. Bush has said before, on television (twice that I saw) that he wants to be dictator. Apparently he and the British prime minister and queen have thrown their obedience to the return of the Empire.

This is a significant observation. My advice is to be extremely observant according to the level of Advancement you are. EndGame is here and this is the Year From Hell. More to come!

Comment From Reader: " There are references in kabbalistic texts about the 3rd "temple" being different from the previous two, as this one is going to "descend from the heavens, readily built". I already wrote to you about the nature of genetic/racial programming in Israel. If there will be this kind of ceremonial alien landing, proclaiming they're here to "deliver the people of Israel" -it will be bought INSTANTLY. I already told you that I've had dreams of massive alien landings along the Israeli coast line. I'm glad I chose to be on Earth at this time. It is SO Cancer to attack Iraq and then blame the Iraqis for violating the Geneva Convention [by showing film of US P.O.W.] - (D.Rumsfeld on CNN) Pretty soon they're going to blame the Iraqis for using weapons in their own defense, as it will be deemed Un-American to counter a US invasion. More from Rumsfeld: "The less they resist, the quicker it will end." My BORG pocket translator reads: "Resistance is futile. The less you resist, the quicker you will be assimilated". Shekinah—It’s true that this is the ONLY feminine expression of 'divinity' in judaism. One other aspect of this is that words like "shekina" are words of power in jewish polaric magic (Light or Dark) Shekina is in a group of words that is VERY RARELY used(like other names of 'god'), because it creates a spin that is traditionally IMPOSSIBLE to reverse/undo. That they’re using 'Shekinah' right now resonates extremely well with EndGame."

Three-Five-Zero-Zero
4/4/2003

I just finished watched the new dvd of the film, Hair (made in 1979). While I prefer the original Broadway cast arrangements to the movie versions, it is interesting to see how easily the situations can be switched from Vietnam to Iraq. The main difference here is that in Vietnam (another 'freedom' folly at the expense of the people), the military was drafted while in Iraq, the military volunteered.
While all the songs are great, one that sticks out is Three-Five-Zero-Zero: "256 Victcong (Iraqi) captured...256 Vietcong (Iraqi) captured...Prisoners in niggertown, it's a dirty little war...three-five-zero-zero. Take weapons up and begin to kill, watch the long, long armies drifting home."

This current event is a major Dark play in motion. Dark has succeeded in deceiving the majority of the American population by using the proven emotional buttons: 'freedom' and 'patriotic'. The current 'dirty, little war' is neither, I-IOWEVER this is not apparent to anyone still experiencing the major and minor warmongering/patriotic loops. For those of you who have succeeded in breaking them, this segment is for you.

My suggestion is, if you are interested, get yourself a copy of the cd: Hair or the dvd: Hair (just released). See what other observations you may be able to note. Notice that this is a repetitive loop favored by the Dark in this final, simultaneous stage of the Game. It will be an interesting exercise for your observational abilities. Most Americans are SO easily played when Dark throws around 'patriotic' and 'freedom' that they don't even investigate for fear of discovering what really is true.

Remember too that those who are in these loops are entitled to play them out. Don’t try to 'save' anyone from their experiences. THEIR Higher Selves know what is best for THEIR path at this time. You were once there and can now appreciate observing from outside the warmongering/patriotic loops which is far more interesting than being in these loops. EndGame will present many more interesting observational situations yet to come.

Who Gets Shot At?
4/8/2003

In the current warmongering phase of the Dark side, the police of Oakland, California opened fire on a crowd of war protesters. You can see the report/pictures on www.rense.com. Have you ever wondered why it is always the war protesters who get shot and never the warmonger advocates? Remember the Kent State murders by the government during the Vietnam War. These are all war crimes. Consider the Dark agenda.

The other day, I was asked to contribute to a phone card for a soldier in Iraq. I said "no, thanks". I do not support war criminals. The woman who asked me was taken back but moved on. Do you notice how rabid those caught up in the Dark warmongering/patriotic loops become when dealing with non-conformists? The hate that they express is a poison mothered by the Dark polarity. Dark responds with violence (verbal and/or physical) when confronted with opposition to its agendas. Dark is extremely intolerant.

As I said in Matrix 5, this sector of the galaxy is Dark polarity controlled. Light is used only to feed the Dark. Balance is definitely not welcomed. The Laws of the Universe are rejected. All this is part of the 3rd density Game. Finding people who can understand these observations on the warmongering/patriotic loops are extremely difficult and I have none in my area. Meanwhile, Adolph von Bush has even more Dark agendas to advance. Remember that most Germans loved Hitler when he was winning. The same applies to most Americans with Adolph von Bush. These are Dark times and they intend on becoming Darker yet.
Observation: Iraqi Farce - Dark Forces on the Move
4/11/2003

Watching the propaganda news, the warmongering/patriotic supporters point out that a couple of hundred people (in a city of millions) are glad that the invaders are there. If the US was invaded so that the people were 'liberated' from Adolph von Bush and his Republican Guards, I'm sure that at least a few hundred people in DC would show up to welcome foreign troops too. You would likely discover that those few hundred people in Iraq are of the Shiite sect that has historically opposed the Sunni sect in power. They would have welcomed just about anyone in that case. These facts are not presented on the American propaganda media. Keep the public believing in their illusions.

The Game is continuing to force conformity and end the differences so marking a simultaneous experience. The sequential aliens, as discussed in Matrix V Gold Edition, require whole worlds to progress as a unit. The Dark has been in control, to various degrees, in America since at least 1860. When the constitutional traitor, Abraham Lincoln, refused to allow the southern states to legally leave the union. It's been downhill ever since, but you have to be free of the warmongering/patriotic experiential loops to observe this.

Last night, South Park had an episode where they tried to explain the warmongering/patriotic and the war hating/love&light groups in the US. They basically said that the anti-war groups had to be allowed to exist in order to disguise the true intent of the government and fool outsiders in other countries to believe that there is freedom to object. I agree that the Dark does use the Light, in this way, to hide their true intents.

I also read how one Lightsider actress, known for being very anti-war, also said that 'all anti-war protesters fully support the troops'. Can you see the duplicity in this? Supporting the troops, no matter what else one says, actually supports the war. I've said this before. The 'support the troops' line is Darkside bullshit. This is a significant part in the overall Dark intent and the Dark does use the Light to get its way. The purpose of government is to protect the citizens from external threats. The true purpose of governments (local & national) has been instead to create laws to restrict the people and remove freedoms and independence. How many millions of laws of all manner exist to control and to limit the citizens? This is all part of Dark's long Game plan.

War protesters in the US have never ended any conflict. Vietnam ended when the politicians and their Dark masters decreed it to end. All the noise of the late 60's/early 70's was allowed just for show. It is the same now with Iraq. Earth is being moved to a sequential planet and the Orion Empire is in the wings intending to reclaim this system as their own. The people are being played as never before. Catch words such as 'freedom' and 'liberation' are the buzz terms that Americans are proven to flock around. They are willingly being manipulated. Willingly because they refuse to wake up to the war criminality of the current government.

The Iraq situation is just another step in the Dark plan. It will get more interesting especially to the very few who have broken their warmongering/patriotic loops. I don't mean the Lightsiders who still 'support the troops'. Their loops are just variants of the Dark. As long as one still supports troops in invading a country that did not try to invade yours, the loops are still active. However that is something you will not be able to appreciate fully until you have at least reached a yin-yang form of balance.
The 'Year From Hell' Update
4/25/2003

We are in the Year From Hell. Here are some things to note:

*Iraq - Adolph von Bush has created a bigger mess in Iraq than what was there before. He has unleashed the Shiite muslims. It is the Shiites that rule Iran and were responsible for taking over the American embassy. It was reported that Adolph is "pleased" that the Shiites have religious 'freedom'. Expect this group to be strongly allied with Iran. This is most likely one of the real reasons for the American invasion of Iraq, as per the true rulers of the Earth. It is setting something in motion that is far Darker than Saddam's limited activities. The Shiite group is way more radical than the Sunni group. Can you see what's going on here? Keep observing this area. Certain Summari-an-ien-alien technological items have been stolen by the Americans, but that's a whole other subject.

*SARS - This genetically engineered bug is causing lots of problems in Asia (especially China) and in Canada for now and is expected to spread. The current Leading Edge Quarterly (April 03) has an article about SARS being a precursor for an imminent, far worse biological attack. This whole area of death is expected to become far more serious. My suggestion is to find a good homeopathic doctor to consult with.

*North Korea - Adolph von Bush is messing with this country, another in a long list, who don't want to bow to his empire building. CNN reports today (April 24) that North Korea says that war can break out in Korea "at any moment". Korea is ruled by an Aquarian. They do not do well with people who try to order them around and definitely will lash out if pushed. Korea is unstable and Bush is pushing them to do something. What does the world’s rulers have in mind here? Keep observing.

^Miscellaneous - Some of the other things to watch for include the Montauk 20 year cycle that hits on August 12, the closest approach of Mars in all of recorded history (which may have a connection to the Alien Wild Card), the rapidly collapsing economy, the possible event of Planet X (lots out there about this, but I'll believe it if/when I see it), Syria (Adolph von Bush thinks of this like the Germans thought of Poland - time will tell) and several other events in the wings. Then there's the Wild Cards in the wings. Your observational/deductive skills need to be as sharp as possible. I didn't name this year the Year From Hell on an arbitrary idea. For Awakened Finals: we are in The Moment - Observe & Learn, you know what I mean. For Very Advanced incarnations: You will add tremendous amounts of information depending on how free you are from your experiential loops. The desire for aggressive confrontations is part of the warmongering/patriotic loops. For other Advanced incarnational levels: make the most from your participation in the events of EndGame.
This week's episode of the HBO series, *Six Feet Under*, portrayed the mental instability of the female characters. Females, in the pre-Orion dominance era, were generally very mentally stable. In today's world, at least in western countries where females live under the delusion that they are superior to males, erratic behavior is the standard. As I've said in earlier segments, this could not have happened if it was not for the activation of latent Orion DNA commands in Earther humans with support from certain segments of the male population.

These segments of the population are significantly directed by alien sequential incarnates here on Earth passing as Earther humans. These are in key leadership positions both in politics and the judiciaries. It is because of them that females have been encouraged to seek superiority (under the guise of false 'equality'). This happens also because of the intended Orion Empire return. The idea is that it will be less chaotic for Earthers to be under Orion rule if they are already under human female domination in almost all practical areas of daily life. This, of course, is a perversion of the simultaneous mode and part of the attack in the Game by the sequentials. Much more on all of this in contained in *Matrix V Gold Edition*.

In today's world, using America as the core of the perversion, females expect to dominate/control men in all areas of life, not only in the marriage sector. They expect that every whine and sigh be addressed by the male that hears it. In my workplace, one female said to me, "I expect every man to cater to me". Boy, did she tell that to the wrong person! I have also observed that whenever any female in the office expresses the slightest complaint, there is always a man who tries to cater to her. This is pure bullshit. This is the Orion mode.

Logic would say if females are superior to males, then they can do whatever they need without the male. Yeah, that's going to happen. That's part of their illusion/deception and they are totally dependent on their illusions. I note that if I ignore a superior acting female who is trying to impose her will on me, they get very nervous and look for others to come to their rescue. When I counter the "he ought to be smacked" statements (females are FAR more violent than men) with 'I'll deck you if you do". They keep their distance. At times, they need to be spoken to like the animals they act like. Generally, a violent prone/threatening female will almost always back down when their intimidation methods fail. When this happens, though, they will try to rally other cunts againsL the non-conformist male. One female in my office told me the others (behind my back, of course) always blame me for everything that they don't like. I'm the one irritant to them just by being here and not catering to them and they have no idea who I really am. This is the Orion DNA commands in full How here.

The instability in females stems from these alien DNA commands. In the time before these commands kicked in, when woman were woman and did not try to be pseudo-male except in rare cases, simultaneous incarnates had a greater spectrum of experiences. The simultaneous path requires different experiences. The sequential path requires similar experiences. More on this is found in *Matrix V Gold Edition*.

I have received e-mails from a number of Very Advanced female readers of M5 who have agreed with what I've written 011 this matter. However the number of people, male and
female, in the Very Advanced and higher levels is extremely small. This is EndGame. The transforming of Earth to a sequential planet is well under way. Part of Adolph von Bush’s Iraq invasion is the phony 'equality of women' shit. That lizard is just trying to get more of Earth ready for Orion rule this way.

You can't go backward, only forward. EndGame is very difficult. There is so much that is just wrong. This is the climax of the Game for simultaneous incarnates. More and more of us want to be away from the heavy, Dark vibrations as they threaten our experiences. EndGame isn't pretty. It isn't meant to be and it's going to get worse.

**Silent Warnings**

5/3/2003

I just watched the Sci-Fi channel’s new film, *Silent Warnings*. The final 20 minutes of it were exciting. As usual and typical, the females proved worthless when the aliens appeared and spent most of their time screaming. What happened to the bravado they love to spout when things are going their way? Exactly. They spent much of the final 20 minutes, even when the aliens were visibly invading, trying to drain the men of their energy. Another female commented that since the aliens are "so advanced" that they must be good. THAT bullshit has been covered in *Matrix V Gold Edition*. When they showed the alien claw (greenish/scaly skin) and after I saw the aliens' full body, I will advise you to steer clear of them. They are based on a type of Orion reptilian. They are extremely dangerous and are not open to any form of reason.

I was pleased to see that the ending of the film was practical and realistic, rather than the fantasy ending in pictures such as *Independence Day* or *Mars Attacks*. This type of ending is very unsettling to Earthers of less than Very Advanced levels and those who are body ID'd. Remember what I wrote about the Alien Wild Card in *Matrix V Gold Edition*. The Orion Empire is already positioning itself in our solar system. Very decent message in the film's end: you can run, you can hide, but you cannot escape. As for those who have moved beyond their body ID loops, this film has several good observations for you to discover.

**Amerika - Fascism Rules**

5/18/2003

America is under the near iron grip of fascism today. Adolph von Bush is the dictator and he is surrounded by his Republican Guards and worshipped by weak minded or body oriented people all around the country. This is very similar to Adolph Hitler and his Nazi party who were worshipped by people all around Germany as long as Germany was winning their wars. It is easy to find countless comparisons between Bush's Amerika and Hitler's Germany. Now it is Bush who looks in the magic mirror and asks, "Mirror, mirror 011 the wall, who's the Darkest of them all?"

The benefit we have this time is that Hitler's Germany is relatively recent history and the comparisons are very visible to anyone who looks or searches. The rabid patriotism and flag waving, the hatred of anything 'not like us' and the desire to war, conquest and attempt to force others to be 'like us' is at an all time high since World War II. Except in this day, Adolph von Bush warps the word 'freedom' to fit his Dark agenda. Minions, Low and Mid levels incarnations are easily swayed by his words. He plays the tune that they want to dance to despite the fact that these people are being led over a cliff.
Bush and henchmen/women are stripping the US of its Bill of Rights and Constitution with the blessings of these same followers who DO form the majority of the population. Now you can see why it is so important to have the planet as mostly minion. Fascist US could not happen if the minions, Low and Mid levels did not agree with Bush. The top of the pyramid is powerless without the agreement of the bottom to exist. These bottom dwellers are also the eyes and the ears of the Darksiders in Washington. Examples: The teacher who called the Secret Service because 2 high school students openly disagreed with Adolph von Bush or the neighbor who suspiciously watches other neighbors who don't fly the fuckin flag. 'You are either with me or against me' Bush proclaimed. There is no in-between for this reptilian.

Advanced levels do not cave into the fascist goose-step. Very Advanced levels look on in amazement with how America has fallen so far so fast. Awakened Final Incarnations know this is part of EndGame and know it must play out. The Year From Hell continues!

**Amerika Uber Alles**

5/21/2003

The television mini-series, *Hitler: The Rise of Evil*, was on CBS for two nights this week. Whenever television drags Hitler on the air, that usually coincides with something vile that Israel is doing in their persecution of the Palestinians. The purpose of the repeating propaganda on television is to make people react in a Lightsider way of 'the poor jews'. The thing is that the European jews of the World War II era bear no resemblance to Israel of today. The deception is glaring. They say they want to show this endlessly so we "don't forget". The reverse of this is that, since you see the examples, it is easier to identify Bush and the Republicans as America's version of Hitler and the National Socialists.

This mini-series was banned in Texas. Land of freedom and free speech, yeah, right. After watching the series, I can see the fear that caused this decision. The National Socialists are very similar to the American Republican party, for one. When Hitler called for a suspension of free speech and democracy due to 'terroristic threats', the National Socialist members of the Reichstag were totally behind it and tried to silence members of opposition parties. The Republicans in Washington are doing the same thing today with the so-called Patriot Act(s) and Fatherland, oops, Homeland Security.

What the National Socialists did to silence the opposition during Hiller's speech was to start singing their national anthem. Eventually, the opposition stood for that song. In Washington, the Republicans irresponsibly throw out labels of 'traitor' and the like to anyone who publicly disagrees with them. Then there's the national anthem and flag waving here to accompany their deceptions. The new American national anthem should be, *Amerika Uber Alles*, as a take-off on the German version.

The series showed Hitler's involvement in the Reichstag fire. After the fire, Hitler was outside the building and told that a Dutch communist was responsible for it. Hitler turned to the press and said that 'terrorists' are threatening democracy and freedom in Germany and somethin must be done. The American 'Reichstag fire' was the 9/11 event who our Hitler said is also caused by 'terrorists' threatening democracy and freedom. America has been dancing to that tune ever since. Seig! History repealing itself.
Yes, I can see why they didn't want people to see the mini-series. The aware could make comparisons and threaten to expose or attempt to defy the Game. When the German version happened in the 1930's, there was no example to compare the events to. Now that it is happening again, with slight alterations, it is easy to see the comparison and warnings. Instead of Jews in the 30's, now it's Muslims, for example. This is a multi-act, Wagnerian opera in action. It WILL get worse. Keep your observational skills sharp. Do what YOU feel you must for your path: participate on either side or simple observe and share notes.

American New World Order
6/18/2003

It is said that the more you repeat a lie, as if it is the truth, the more people will accept the lie AS truth. Since the American government permitted the 9/11 incident to occur, it has been vomiting out a stream of lies to manipulate the American people, first, and the rest of the world second. The incessant lying is feeding the illusions that the bulk of Americans, who wish to remain asleep, want to believe. These people live in a fog of deception and are not at all interested in hearing anything that conflicts with their beliefs about America. Why? Because if they entertained the facts, that would require them to do something about what they found out. They would have to wake up from the illusion of America and face reality.

In Matrix V Gold Edition, I revealed that the majority of the world's population is minion incarnation. Minions are easy to manipulate. They don't want to wake up. They just want to be fed, watered and given a place to flop. Those who plan the course of Earth in the Game are counting on this to serve their purposes. Low and Mid level incarnations will also fall into this group as far as neurotic patriotism goes. Low incarnates are very easy to manipulate. That's part of the body ID in control of the spirit.

The reptilian who is currently in the White House, along with his reptilian handlers, know how to manipulate the masses by keywords such as 'freedom'. They insist on wrapping themselves in a flag. This is the propaganda-spew mode and the majority of the country dances to their beat.

We are also seeing the new Roman Empire, or to be closer to this time period, a developing version of the Orion/Sirian Empires. Just as the Orion Empire moves to absorb more and more systems into its sphere of control, so does Adolph von Bush move to absorb more and more countries into his sphere of control. Bush issues demands to sovereign countries like they were vassal states to him. They don't always go along with the self-proclaimed emperor.

Last night, BBC America featured a poll taken around the world about how America is perceived and Bush is viewed. The report discovered that while, by a 10% margin, the world found America acceptable, but by a huge margin, over 2/3 of the people polled, abhor Bush. Not only that, but they find the US a greater threat to the world than North Korea, Syria or Iran. This is true. The US is attempting to be THE voice of Earth when the aliens return. This is also a sequential maneuver - the end of individuality and individual Paths.

As I've said before, America is a Cancer country. Cancer is a sign that demands control and favors using emotional issues to gain it. Hence, the emotional issues that play so well with
most of the American population. This is one reason that World War II Jewish/holocaust films and documentaries are always shown when Israel is up to terrorizing the Palestinians or some other group. This is why Bush drags out the flag and 9/11. These are just 2 of the buttons that work in a Cancer Sun country. Do as I say, not as I do is the Cancer country motto. Cancer can also be very arrogant, and Bush, also a Cancer, demonstrates all of the negative traits of that sign.

Today (6/18/03) London is calling for a blockade of North Korea, Bush wants to invade Iran and others. North Korea has an Aquarian ruler. That's one who will not conform just because the emperor says so.

It will be interesting to see how this develops. Movement is pretty quick due to deadlines that the rulers of Earth have set. The alien fleet continues to grow around Jupiter. The Year From I-Iell continues. What is your part in the Game? Player or observer? Whatever it is, it is your path so make the most of it.

US Supreme Court & Gay Ruling

6/26/2003

Today the US Supreme Court overturned all laws prohibiting sex between consenting adults. To say that this was LONG overdue is an understatement! If America was really the 'land of freedom', they would have been the first country to forbid laws that prohibited sex between consenting adults. This was a great day for those who embrace freedom.

On the other hand, terroristic Christians in America are having a hissy fit over this. Fascist justice Scalia whines about regulating morality and culture. He would have been one of those who would have voted to keep slavery, in that case, since ending slavery would have changed the culture too. Terroristic Christians are pure Darksiders. They believe on forcing everyone to tow their beliefs and obey their external deity. When you hear the word 'morals' used as a weapon, you know that this has its basis in religious laws. Since America was founded on a separation of church and state, any laws based on religious beliefs alone should be stricken.

Since the Christian terrorists have lost a major battle, they are now saying that this threatens het marriage. Really? What do these terrorists have to fear from gay marriages? What are they hiding? Since you are reading this on the Matrix V Gold Edition site, you should be able to connect the dots.

As Debbie Novotny said in the season 3 ender of Showtime's Queer As Folk series, 'we mourn the losses because they are many, but we celebrate the victories because they are few'. So true, so true. EndGame continues and the vibration to end the simultaneously incarnating Higher Selves participation in the Game is here. Graduating from the Game, by overcoming all the myriad of problems created by it, will be the sweetest victory of all! Get ready for THE celebration.
After the Supreme Court decision to toss anti-gay sodomy laws last Thursday, I decided to drive to New York City for the Gay Pride Parade held on June 29. It was definitely something to celebrate and my Higher Self arranged for everything to work in my favor. I was told that it was necessary for my Final to have this experience and I'm glad I went.

I met two of my lesbian friends from Pennsylvania and we went into the Village in mid-afternoon on the 28th where I received my first exposure to Christopher Street and was really taken with the experience.

We ate at a restaurant called Jekyll and Hyde. The napkin (sanitary, of course - I didn't bring back a dirty one!) has the following printed on it: "In each of us, two natures are at war - the good and the evil. All our lives the fight goes on between them, and one of them must conquer. But in our own hands lies the power to choose - what we want most to be we"

While it's true about the 'two natures' (polarities to M5 readers), it is not to choose one or the other. That is exactly what the polarities want you to beLIEve. M5 readers know that our goal is to merge both polarities together to form Balance. It is in the interest of the polarities to force/entice you to choose one alone.

Jekyll and Hyde is an interesting meal setting with the dead and undead around...also quite gothic. Just keep in mind that for some strange reason they only accept American Express or cash. That has to keep the business lower than possible.

Next was the Dyke March to Washington Square. Lots of lesbians, a few from the Woodstock era being topless, were singing: "As the dykes come marching in" with several 'Fuck Bush' posters. All ages, sizes and attitudes...very liberating to watch in action.

Sunday was THE march. The New York news said 2.5 million people were expected with 300,000 marchers. The parade was 3.5 hours long, by far the longest parade I've ever seen or heard of. I was glad that there were very few Christian extremists in attendance. I didn't see any and the news reported only very few to be found.

The parade started with the traditional Dykes on Bikes (or Bykes, maybe), followed by many uniformed gay cops and, after them, gay uniformed firefighters. The NYC police marching band was right behind them. I was so impressed by this open, joyous attitude. My empathic senses were processing a tremendous amount of visual and emotional vibrations. My Higher Self was soaking it up like water to a dry sponge. I could feel the processing going on. I wore my Matrix V t-shirt (with the cover of the book on the front of the shirt). While several people looked at it, no one said anything to me. There are only 6 of these shirts in existence and T have 2 of them. No one there to see The Author's unexpected visit. It was a fantastic experience to be around so many interesting, happy, easy-going people. To my right, at the parade, were black lesbians, one of whom announced to the world, "I'm a black lesbian who loves women and I want a wife." Her friend said, "So do I, but she has to have a W2 form, an address and not be in recovery." To my left were Puerto Rican queens.
It is typical for Christian extremists to mis-report events. They've always talked about all the supposed sex going on in the floats in these parades. They were trying to do so again after this one, but this time I was there. There was no sex, but there was lots of fun. All this Christian extremist blather after the Supreme Court decision should really make people wonder just why they feel so threatened especially because no one is doing anything to them. The phrase "They do protest too loudly" rings true. The closet doors rattle when a Christian extremist moves near. If you are secure in your sexuality, you don't fear gays and lesbians.

All too soon I had to leave the glorious color of Emerald City and head back for dreary, black and white 'Kansas', but the memories/experiences I retain are valuable. The weather was great, but even more so, it was watching others who aren't bound by the Orion heterosexual loops. I am SO happy to have been part of the event.

Pride Issues & The Game
7/11/2003

The use of the word 'pride' is a 2-edged sword. The Game/DNA command structures use the word 'pride' to reinforce where they want you to be and to remain. Hence if you don't have the Game version of 'pride', you are in an incorrect mode and will be the object of harassment.

Here are some examples of Game approved uses of the word 'pride':

*Proud to be American* : From what I've observed, no other country today is so obsessed with nationalism and national pride as America is. America is a Cancer country and, while there are certainly elements of the country that are very good, there are far more elements of it that are very bad/flawed. The nationalistic 'be like us' attitude is very Dark, sequential in nature and looks down on people/nations who want to follow their own path. It is controlling and dominating. The sub-loop of this 'pride' is the 'love it or leave it' mantra of the fascist, reactionary groups. They are not Advanced enough to comprehend that if you love your country that you will criticize it when it is wrong and support it when it is right. It is the real Americans who can point out the flaws in the country and work to overcome them. America is currently on a very Dark path under its current dictator, Bush. EndGame.

*Pride' In Getting Married/Giving Birth: These are involved with the breeding sectors of major experiential loops. We are constantly bombarded in all the media with reinforcing propaganda for the Game that you are expected to marry the opposite gender and to breed. This is old religious bullshit but goes back to alien commands to breed. After all, the farmer doesn't want cattle who won't reproduce. Refer to Matrix V Gold Edition for much more on this. These are not pride issues unless you are looking to please alien masters and other Game obedient people. Unfortunately this is the majority of the population on Earth. Doing what you are programmed to do is not worthy of 'pride'. It is conformity. The harshest enforcers of these breeding rules are the fellow sheep/cattle. The Game is counting on them to obey. There is no 'pride' in getting married when looked at from the perspective of an Awakened Final Incarnation. There is 110 'pride' in breeding either. It's just a physical function that you have been genetically engineered to do. There is no pride in letting the body rule the spirit, BUT it is necessary for the incarnating spirit to have these experiences. Without them, the spirit could not reach the conclusion of folly that people claim to have 'pride' in. This also brings up the lame 'Straight Pride' slogan that has popped up here and
there. There is no pride in conforming and that's what heterosexuality is. Genuine pride is exceeding what you have been programmed to be. 'Straight pride' is an oxymoron.

^General 'Pi'ide' In Following The Herd: The word 'pride' is overly used by those wanting to control you and force your conformity. Pride in appearance, pride in job performance, pride in how you express yourself, etc are all related to the false pride of conforming. If this is the pride you seek, then you are on the smooth road and avoiding the rocky path of peer disapproval. You must be on this road before you can appreciate the rocky road. This is what Low and Mid level incarnations are all about.

The other side of the sword of 'pride' includes accomplishments that take you away from the Game's desire and mainstream demands.

Here are some examples of pride that the mainstream Game players are uneasy with:

*Gay Pi'ide: This one is a real thorn in the hardcore Game players, the hate mongers and those who seek to keep everyone asleep. I heard this on the talk radio this morning: "I have nothing against gays, but why can't they keep it out of sight and behind closed doors?" I've heard this lots of times before. A good counter is 'why can't hets keep their actions out of sight and behind closed doors instead of flaunting themselves in everyone's face?' The difference is found in experiential loops, alien commands and the breeding pits. The Game players look on gay romance as threatening to them, yet never have gays suggested that hets stop being hets. It is the mere viewing of same gender relationships that causes certain experiential loops to hit the panic buttons. "The disapproval of 'god'" is one fascist fantasy. Anyone living for the approval of an external deity (who is alien after all), is not worth listening to in the first place. You cannot reason with these people since they are spiritually extremely immature. It is no challenge to engage in het activity. Earther humans were programmed to do so. That's the Game and is spiritually repressive. However with gay/lesbian activity, spiritual advancement and awakening can occur. This is the true fear. For a lot more on those topics, read Matrix V Gold Edition. The real pride in being gay (WHEN your spirit is in control and not due to a flaw in the physical's DNA command structure of that body) is that you have succeeded in breaking a major experiential loop and are making it possible for you to Advance more rapidly. The Game fears that if people see gays/lesbians affectionate in full view, more may wake up to their true natures. Gay marriage puts sexual Game players in a pure panic mode. 'It's sacred' they wail, and out come the references to their nebulous 'god'. I discuss marriage in M5 as being alien in origin. I would not want to marry another guy because of the alien command and the astrological im

*Pride In Breaking Experiential Loops: This is something you can really pat yourself on the back for. You have overcome segments of the Game and move on in Advancement. I will tell you that the more Advanced you become, the less you will parade your accomplishments in these areas. You will take private satisfaction. You may even mention parts of it to certain close confidants. This occurs more in levels beyond mid-Advanced. Those in low through mid-Advanced stages wave their differences like a flag for all to see, a holdover from Game pride days. All those polarity oriented 'masters', teachers and other follower-seekers out there are struggling with their own path Advancement. The more Advanced one becomes in the Very Advanced levels and up tend to be more and more reclusive and observant. Their abilities tend to be far more impressive than a mid-Advanced
level power displayer. 'The more one brags, the less they can do' is something to keep in mind.

This 'pride' discussion could go on for a while. I just wanted to give you a few things to consider on your own path and development.

**Reptilians Against Gay Marriages**

8/1/2003

Today's news has "Bush opposes marriage by gays" and CNN's site has "Vatican fights gay marriage". Both are reptilian. Both represent the religious line, which readers of *Matrix V Gold Edition* know as being set by the alien genetic groups who interfered on Earth. Marriage is 'sacred' and can only be between a man and a woman....'god' decreed marriage between opposite genders only. **All this is alien control bullshit.** Yeah, the alien 'god' *did* decree it...the 'god' has to eat too, ya know. Watch *Stargate SG-i* for some examples of how alien 'gods' manipulate people.

Note that with all that gay marriage uproar by those controlled by religion, not once is het marriage challenged. No one says bets can't get married any more. The fuss is over the horseshit 'sacred deity given command'. Yet, read M5 to see that **nothing** is sacred unless you want to control people with it.

So, look at who is thumping the 'no gay marriage' drums: Bush, responsible for the murders of many thousands, power mad and reptilian controlled...the fucking pope, leader of historically violent control group and it's child molesting priests. Yeah, these are the people who are in a position to lecture others on matters of affection! Joining these two Darksiders are many minor Darksiders who, at the root of the matter, fear losing control of the Game. Whenever 'god' is invoked, M5 readers should visualize who this 'god' is and then draw their own conclusions as to why this group is being invoked and what is happening to challenge their ownership of Earther humans.

The *Evening News* tonight increased their coverage of the papal demands to catholic politicians and told them to vote against gay marriages. This, and other religious meddling, shows how religion is a control device by the sequentials who demanded they be worshipped as gods. It's one thing for the pope (living proof that the 'good' die young) to advise his people about his church's position on civil matters, BUT it's a whole other thing for this asshole to demand his alien beliefs are to be imposed on everyone else via the politicians' votes. One thing that should be demanded is the taxing of churches. The unbelievable hype that the religious rabid are generating on this topic is something that (depending on your level of Advancement) you should observe carefully.

This is another challenge to those who want Lo spiral out of the Game. Even the talk show I wake up to 011 the radio was asking why these people are so homophobic. As I've said before, although I would not want to be married to another guy (I'm all for just living together in domestic partnership at best), I support anyone who does want to get married. This is EndGame and it will get worse. This is one issue. Others will erupt as the simultaneous Earther incarnates prepare to depart the Game. The year from hell continues.
Talk Radio: The Oppression of Men by Women
8/14/2003

While driving to work this morning, I was listening to syndicated radio talk show 'Bob & Tom'. Today’s topic (Best of Bob & Tom): The Oppression of Men by Women. ALL the comments and points that they made were completely correct. My question is since you know all of this stuff, WHY do you still associate with females to the point of letting them control all phases of your life? If it’s just for the sex, prostitutes are FAR less of a problem and FAR cheaper. You can also visit the same prostitute over and over if you crave a regular partner. Some men do do this.

The real reason why men endure the curse of women during EndGame is because they are still operating with experiential loops in full control in these related areas. Their spirits are not strong enough to break the breeding loops. That females, especially in America and most western countries, have embraced the latent, Orion domination loops with enthusiasm, also shows the control of the body over the spirit. These power craving females are quick to use the word ‘misogynist’ to any male who disagrees with the slightest whim they may express. This type of verbal assault also has proven to work well with so-called minorities who try to intimidate others by using their body ID. When I complained that the revised Battlestar Galactica film due on the Sci-Fi channel in the fall made an error in making Starbuck and Boomer females instead of the males they were in the old series of the early 80’s, some cunt used that ‘misogynist’ guilt trip on me (they never work). I responded that she is a ‘misterogynist’, a hater of men. Refer to Matrix V Gold Edition for much more on traditional roles and their purpose in the simultaneous experience of the Game. Misterogynists are as common today as sand on the beach.

Earth is being conditioned as a sequential planet under the Orion model of female dominance (review earlier segments). This is purposely meant to fly in the face of the simultaneous incarnates. ‘We will deny you Earth’ is what they have as their motto. ‘You will no longer have a place to experience the wide varieties you have been enjoying’ is another intent.

You’ve heard the phrase that ‘men are from Mars and women are from Venus’. This is only half true. Mars is a good call for males, but Venus is totally wrong for the EndGame female. Venus is a pure/natural beauty with never a harsh word, demure and gentle. It is far more accurate, in EndGame, to say ‘women are from Pluto’. Pluto is controlling, manipulative, violent and transforming. Females live to transform themselves first of all with all the dyes, make-up and other methods of changing their appearance. They look for a man to control and manipulate. This needs no further explanation since it is so obvious. Females are extremely violent, having fits of temper that initiates throwing things, slapping/hitting even frequently with weapons in hand. Not only that, they expect a man to stand their and be beaten. Only a fool, whipped man allows this. Females are from Pluto.

All this grief between the genders also feeds the astral entities who thrive on the vibrations of chaos, anger and other negatives. Matrix V Gold Edition has more on this as well as the reason why spiritual development is shorted out when opposite genders get together. You people are being played in EndGame as objects of enjoyment for those who instilled these experiential loops and their astral partners.
So, does Bob & Tom’s radio program of today serve any purpose other than to highlight what is known, but females do NOT want to have the spotlight on? It does if action is taken to remove one's self from the cesspool of bad, controlling relationships. But to complain and not do anything about it shows that your spirit is not yet ready to break these particular experiential loops. Your path...your experiences.

**Dark Cunt-rol Manipulation (Orion Thread)**

8/18/2003

"He hates women", the old cunt says about the man who won't cater to her. "He hates women", the middle age hag says about the man who won't bend to her will whenever she complains. "He hates women" says the young whore whose sexual 'charms' have no effect on the man. "He hates women" is the banner cry of the Orion mode females in America. It is specifically meant to rally other women and whipped men to their singling out of any non-conformist, non-Orion supporting male.

This banner has no basis in fact. You can disagree with the simplest thing, at times, and because a female issued the phrase, if a male disagrees, he is said to "hate women". This is similar to what other groups use to manipulate because they find it works 99% of the time, such as any disagreement with what Israel does means you "hate jews". I hear the 'lie hates women' cry almost every day. The lesbian woman talks to me about a co-worker and says, "he hates women". I respond with "I don't know why you say that since he's married to one...you don't marry something you hate, do you?". It doesn't matter to her, because she will come back again a couple days later and give me the same comment over again.

This is the Orion, female dominance loop in full swing. Several women, in the office where I work, will complain out loud about something not going their way. They look to the males in the office to do something about it. One was bitching so loud about her computer that I asked why she's so mad at everyone else when she has a problem with the computer. She asked me if I though she was "stupid". I said, "yes". Fortunately she hasn't been talking to me for 2 days now and told the old women at the front desk that since I don't cater to her, I must 'hate women'. One of the old women told me that and said that "he doesn’t hate women and he talks to me". Cunt-rol, cunt-rol is the name of this body ID loop.

When females use the 'he hates women' banner, they expect others to descend on the non-conformist party and attempt to force him to obey. Peer pressure is what they are counting on to force obedience. They are SO body ID'd and sub-consciously anxious for the return of the Orion Empire that all else is secondary to their Dark desires for cunt-rol and power.

Observers, who have broken their body ID loops in these areas, note that female cunt-rol is growing by leaps and bounds in the US. Equality was never the desire, but rather the leverage used for intended dominance. Very Advanced incarnations in female bodies have emailed me that what I've written about this in *Matrix V Gold Edition* is true, however American females are the worst on Earth for this attitude. Due to this loop being generated from American women, I expect that the Orion Empire intends to make America a main operations location. After all, American males are mostly whipped into submission by their females already which makes them more likely to accept cunt-rol from reptilian females who rule the Orion Empire.
This female dominance loop will not 'go away'. It WILL get worse and more abrasive. It will be only the simultaneously incarnating Higher Selves, spiraling out in current EndGame, that will bring a conclusion to this nightmare. Watch and listen for the 'he hates women' banner cry in your area and on television. It's the Orion dominance loop in action.

**BOOK RECOMMENDATION:**

"Lies and the Lying Liars Who Tell Them (A Fair and Balanced Look at the Right)"
by Al Franken 9/19/03

In the Game of polarities, both Light and Dark have their propaganda mills. You can find volumes that adhere to the polarity they serve. Light polarity is very easy to spot in their propaganda by its calls for sequential 'equality' and dismantling of the simultaneous incarnation structures that have allowed us to experience so much on one world. The Light polarity propaganda is expert at using guilt to get their way. The Light polarity is the darling of the Orion Empire by using women's issues to destroy the simultaneous experience on Earth, for example. The Orion Empire is Dark, but Dark is shameless in using both polarity tactics to get its way. More on this in past segments in Matrix V Gold Edition.

However, it is Dark propaganda that this segment features. Dark propaganda rarely gets the spotlight needed to expose how it works. Al Franken's new book Lies and the Lying Liars Who Tell Them (A Fair and Balanced Look at the Right) is such a spotlight. As a unit, the Republican party in America is very Dark driven and its leaders are overtly Darkside who use political trickery to deceive the masses.

Franken uses excellent research into the mechanics of Dark patriotism (when patriotism is used to forward the Dark agenda). He easily demonstrates the outright lies used to create an atmosphere that minions and other Low and Mid level incarnates will enjoy. The Dark loves to create fear, hatred and controlled violence. Dark hate mongers such as Ann Coulter, Bill O'Reilly, FOX news and many others are exposed within. Franken shreds the outright lie of the 'liberal media' which is non-existent, but the belief that it is serves the Dark, how the Bush administration is responsible for 9/11 happening via Operation Ignore and much more. I am amazed that the constant, out-right lies of the Dark are believed. Now you can see why it is so necessary to the polarities that minion incarnations be in the majority during EndGame.

This book is far from being a dry, research type read. It is full of humor and very entertaining. Darksiders will hate this book. TOO much of the Dark American agenda is exposed. Of course, instead of examining it, they will respond with the traditional lack-of-defense for their abominable behavior by trying to put the Light on the defensive. This would be easier if they were honest with the pronouncements that Dark generates, but when you are covered with mud, you can't complain about how dirty someone else is.

Just as with my Matrix 5 materials, exposing what is going on in the Game and EndGame is something of value to those who want to spiral out. To far better understand how the Dark is in control in American government, you really need to read just how the population is being manipulated and the mechanics of it. This is part of the Advanced experience during EndGame. Buy or borrow this book.
Predatory Females
9/23/2003

Last night, CBS Evening News aired a segment on predatory females.

In *Matrix V Gold Edition*, I've discussed polarity balance on different topics. For decades the plight of females being sexually mistreated by male bosses/supervisors has been regularly featured on news programs. Now it's the reverse coming out - males being sexually mistreated by female bosses/supervisors. CBS News reports that since 1992 there has been a 50% increase in reported sexual harassment by female bosses of male employees. This should not come as a surprise to the Very Advanced levels of Matrix 5 readers.

Balance, as in polarity balance, says that for every male predator is a female predator. The major difference is that, due to Orion EndGame conditioning, (most Western) men (unfortunately) have been trained to allow females to hit, beat and otherwise physically molest them. Females have been able to warp most men into a version of the Orion model of female dominance. This, of course, is a corruption of the simultaneous existence on Earth.

When I exited a local supermarket, a woman, running for state assembly, came up to me and said that she would be the "first woman elected from this district". THAT was her main selling point. I told her that I do not vote for people based on their gender but rather what they stand for. She then again came out with the phrase "first woman" because you are expected to react favorably to that. It is bullshit that one's gender makes one a better or a worse person. Women have proven to be just as terrible or as good as men. Yet, anyone who uses the gender flag with me to get votes has just lost impressive points with me. The females of today insist on a sequential alien role in Earth. This was never meant to be.

Back to predatory females. If you read the CBS story via the link, this predatory female believes that her gender should exempt her from what she would expect a predatory male should get for the same actions. Females are encouraged to use violence if a sexual predator becomes obnoxious and refuses to back off. The same should hold true of a female predator. She should be sprayed with mace, as a woman would do to a man. She should be kicked and hit, as a woman would do to a man. These men should not be withholding action based on gender. Remember, the cunts claim to want equality and this means equality in ALL areas with equal responses. In reality they are using 'equality' as a tool to gain superiority due to the Orion command structure in EndGame. They cannot handle the consequences of equality, but thrive on superiority.

The fault lies with the current Earther human physical and women superiority/male inferiority. The curse of the Orion Empire is multiplying. Due to America's desire to rule the world and force a sequential life on everyone irregardless of culture, America has become, instead of a country of freedom to be a dictatorship of conformity to sequential (hence lesser once you have become a simultaneous incarnate) life. It is not incorrect for the muslims to refer to America as the "great satan" or other similar titles given by other cultures. Yet there are also other "satans" such as the muslims themselves for wanting to impose their ways on non-muslims, the Christians for wanting to impose their ways on non-christians and so on. Yes, Earth during EndGame is a colossal mess, but that is the nature of EndGame.
No one should take any shit from ANY predator, male OR female. Minion incarnations in these bodies will act just like the animals they are. Since Earth is now composed of majority minion incarnations, there should be no surprise there. Refer back to *Matrix V Gold Edition* for more on that topic. Simultaneous Low incarnations will also be base in actions. Advanced incarnations will spot them for who/what they are. Do not allow yourself to be bullied by a sexual predator who won't take 'no' for an answer. If it's an aggressive cunt, give her a dose of what a female would give an equally obnoxious male.

What gets me is groups who have been the object of oppression/abuse don't hesitate to take on the roles of oppressor/abuser when they have the chance. This does not indicate spiritual superiority, but rather one group is just as bad as another when given the chance to oppress. This applies to certain racial/ethnic/religious groups and females. This is the Dark side coming out in them. If they were 'better' than those who were wrong in the past, they would show it in their manner/actions. They do not, instead they seek to be just as Dark as they can be.

Females would have males believe that they have some kind of moral high road over males. This is such putrid shit and a control device that any female who uses this line should be watched with suspicion and avoided as much as possible. She's an Orion agent in human form and has a specific agenda. Western females are the single largest threat to the simultaneous path due to the Orion control influence and their eagerness to embrace this Dark power. It is EndGame. It WILL get worse. Spiraling out will bring the release sought after, but this cannot occur until the time set by your Higher Self.

**Insectoid Aliens**

10/2/2003

In this third season of *Enterprise*, the current Star Trek series, an alien council is regularly shown plotting against Earth. I'm calling this the Andromedan Council just for fun. This council has some interesting-appearing alien members including the reptilian Xindi. The species I want to draw your attention to is the insectoid race in this council, the human sized, ant race. This species *does* really exist and they are allied with the Orion Empire. Even in *Enterprise*, the insectoids are shown with the reptilian Xindi bursting into the Enterprise to rescue one of their agents, (episode appeared on Oct 1,03).

The insectoid race, like the reptilians, also have 4th density allies. The 4th density versions of the insectoids are all black with no antenna or mandibles and the huge ant eyes. This type is one I had to deal with on the astral. They are very opposed to humanoid types and, with the sequential aliens working against the simultaneous on Earth, they enjoy wreaking havoc where they can. In 1999, they made an overt attack on me to try and preempt Matrix 5's entry into the Game. Just as with the reptilian essence astrals, the insectoid essence astrals try to coordinate with their 3rd density counterparts.

If you want to see what the 3rd density version insectoid looks like, watch *Enterprise*. The similarity is amazing. The council is not on every episode, but they have been on a few times already this season. This council's purpose is to eliminate all Earther human life. This parallels the Orion Empire's goal of 'if we can't control Earth, we will wipe out the Earthers and repopulate the planet'. To read more about the sequential alien incarnations, refer back to *Matrix V Gold Edition* where you will have far more information.
October is Halloween month in the US and, due to American culture exporting, it is also observed in varying degrees in other countries. Halloween is a celebration of the dead and encourages simple frights connected with the dead. Ghosts, animated skeletons, vampires, witches and more are popular Halloween themes. In Matrix V Gold Edition, I wrote a revealing segment on Ghosts that makes excellent reading for this time of year. Check your index in the back of the book for its location.

Vampires have their origin long ago with the Orion reptilians who feast on drinking blood of their victims. Ambrosia, the food of the 'gods', is not the marshmallow and fruit side dish of Loday, but rather was a stew of blood and pieces of flesh (preferably human) that the reptilians still enjoy today. Much more on the status of Earther humans as livestock for the Orion and Sirian empires is found in Matrix V Gold Edition.

Modern history would prefer Earthers to believe that the vampire legend began with Vlad the Impaler. He is the basis for Count Dracula, while Bela Lugosi's portrayal of Count Dracula is the icon for today's Halloween vampire. There are also people who claim to be vampires and who do sip blood. This comes from the practice of reptilians on Earth who do, to this day, engage in blood rituals. For more on this, view the Arizona Wilder video available through www.davidicke.com and read Trance Formation of America by Phillips & O'Brien. Both make good Halloween material. The only thing about them is, unlike the fun Halloween films and shows, these are real and completely Darkside involving both physical and astral reptilians. There are reptilians living disguised among us and astral reptilian allies who influence others to participate in these situations.

Witches of Halloween are warped version of pagans by the Dark Christians who violently oppose dissent. The original witches were pagan people (both male and female) who used herbal healing and natural methods in their daily lives. Female witches were usually the wise woman of a village who the upstart priest viewed as competition. Refer to my previous segment on this site about the Dark party's lies to subvert and steal power. This applies to the church as well. The church's concoction of a devil was connected to these innocent people who didn't even believe in the fictional devil. Notice how the Christians love to point the finger at a Dark devil, yet they, through the centuries are the ones who continue to use Dark tactics. Those who continually shout/point at others for being 'devils' protest too loudly. It is a control device. Remember too that it was the church that was in control in the Dark Ages, a most appropriate name!

In order to increase control once the church began to sway gullible people to its lies about witches, they created caricatures of ugly hags on brooms. There is plenty of reading materials 011 the origin of Dark Christian witches. Along came the Wizard of Oz featuring the Wicked Witch and Glinda, Witch of the North. Refer back to Matrix V Gold Edition for segments on the Wizard of Oz and The Wiz. In these segments, also great for the Halloween season, read what I've discovered the meanings of these witches are. Hardline Christians despise the Wizard of Oz because it contains a "good" witch. While this is not literally true (read the segment), the hardline Christians of today still fear that people will see witches for who they really are instead of what they want you to beLIeve they are.

In the mid-60's, along came Bewitched and I lie still popular Samantha. The image of witches became ordinary looking people. Endora, Uncle Arthur, Aunt Clara and many
others entertained viewers then and now. One of the recurring themes of Bewitched was that the hag image of witches was wrong and just untrue. You didn't hear much from hardline Christians then because they didn't come out of the wood pile until Carter became President in the mid-70's. It was his becoming President that brought the plague of hardline Christianity into the pestilence it is today.

Despite the plague of hardline Christianity, Harry Potter rules today. This is partially because Christianity is on its long waited for decline, but the death rattles are noisy. This is also because simultaneous Higher Selves recognize that the magic of entertainment witches and wizards is an example of what we can do as a Higher Self.

The Christians, when they found that they could not pull people away from their pagan feasts, stole these feasts as their own. With what we know as Halloween today (Samhain back then), the Christians tried to make All Saints Day (Nov 1) and All Souls Day (Nov 2) to pull away followers from Samhain since both these days featured the dead. However there is nothing fun about those Christian days, while Samhain was a true celebration and pagans love a good time. Pagans also were repelled by the corrupt idea that you had to wait until death to enjoy yourself. Hardline Christians and jehovah's witnesses today view Halloween as 'of the devil' and boycott it.

The Dark version of Halloween is still very much alive, but the Light version - trick or treat, jack-o-lanterns, non-threatening imagery, harmless frights, costumes - are what rule in public. For myself, Halloween is one of my favorite times of the year as it is for almost all of the Baby Boomer generation who were kids in the 50's and 60's. If you feel likewise, enjoy it according to your path. Salem, Massachusetts is an excellent Halloween spot all year around, but especially in October. I'm going to Disney World in Orland for Halloween week, as I did last year, just for the fun of it.

EndGame is very serious as is the continuing Year From Hell. You need to have as much fun as you can. These are necessary and important experiences. Don't let the Dark's dismal moves get you down. The lower astral allies of the sequentials are repulsed by happiness and fun. It is the counter to fear and dispair. One more thing, the Halloween inspired scares (haunted house tours, scary costumes, etc) are not genuine fears that feed lower astral entities. But you must also be aware that the Dark does not want to lose total control. Hence you have Dark inspired slasher films, chainsaw massacres, gallons of blood and gore which I personally don't care for. Know that the fear that can be inspired by these films does, indeed, feed the lower astrals and the Dark's fear cravings.

Do what YOU need to do during this time of the year. I have a blast with it and avoid the Dark lures due to lack of interest in the blood and gore. Meanwhile, it's time for me to light my jack-o-lanterns. Happy Halloween!
Last year I said that 2003 would be the Year From Hell. Yes, it has proven so. However, I did not intend that 03 would be the ONLY Year From Hell. It is rather the gateway year into the final stages of EndGame for the simultaneous path Higher Selves on Earth. The sequential path aliens on Earth, when they die, will just reincarnate on another sequential planet since their involvement with the Game continues.

For simultaneous path Higher Selves, graduation will be here. This does not mean that all simultaneous path Higher Selves involved in Earth's EndGame move out as a group, for not all depart at the same 'time'. Your Awakened Final Incarnation has the key to your Higher Selves departure and each key is unique to that Higher Self.

The Years From Hell are a relative value due to the chaos of EndGame and the panic of the polarities. As the final stages of EndGame develop, chaos on Earth will continue to increase. Yes, the current world grief with explosions and death were caused by Bush and his dreams of world conquest. They move back to the blind support of Israel by America at the expense of the Arabs. Move back much further to the Christian crusades and the pain and destruction that those Dark seeds cost the world.

There are far more elements than these. The Library 011 27 has all the resources you would need to research what they were and are. Still, this is the nature of THIS galaxy's Game. The nature of another galaxy's Game is different. You knew the nature of ALL 3rd density Games before you chose the one you are participating in now. As a simultaneous path incarnate, you continue to play your role in the Game at the desire of your true self, your Higher Self. Don't be worried about the unfolding events. I, for one, love seeing the swirl of EndGame activities increasing. It is the body oriented that fear this because all they know is physical life, while giving robotic lip service to what their religious beLIEfs say about the 'after-life'.

One British woman said, when interviewed on BBC America, that the Bush/Blair affair is the true Axis of Evil. She is correct. The reason these two major Darksiders keep repeating words like 'freedom' is because they believe what was said during the 30's in Germany: If you repeat a lie enough, the people will believe it's true. The Bush/Blair axis talks about terrorism because their governments are 2 of the architects of that terrorism with Israel as an active manipulator as well. Throw in factions of the Orion Empire, the Dark AND Light polarities and a whole host of factors and you have the vile stew of EndGame.

The bottom line for the simultaneous path is, of course, experience. What you are seeing now hasn't been seen since Atlantis but is also FAR more chaotic than Atlantis. While the end of Atlantis was not EndGame, it was the end of a major chapter in the Earth portion of the Game.

Americans, as a whole, could care less about another country's misfortunes, yet if the same happened in the US as happened in Turkey, Americans would be carrying on like a multi-part Wagnerian opera and expect the world to march in step because it happened to (gasp) America, the budding Orion Empire of Earth. This is because they beLIEve that America and Americans are above any other country in the world, just as Germany and Japan did in the early half of the 20th century.
When you watch events in the Years From Hell, you can easily spot the body oriented. It will be VERY difficult to find those who have moved beyond body ID, for they stay mainly to themselves knowing that the body ID’d can be quite monstrous to non-conformists when these things happen.

In the US horoscope, the American Sun is 12 degrees of Cancer. 2004 will find Saturn (planet of retribution) right on the American Sun from late May through early June. The US Mercury is 24 Cancer. This Mercury rules the American Rising Sign of Gemini and the American people. Saturn hits here from late August through mid-September and again in 05 when Saturn retrogrades and hits this two more times. One more heavy Saturn transit is when it reaches 18 Cancer, it will quincunx the American natal Moon in the 10th house of national ruler at 18 Aquarius. Quincunx means reorganization. Regime change? I have nothing more to say on these matters. This information can give those (who can interpret them) some insight to 04.

Prepare yourself for what's coming. Read and learn as much as you can. Keep your copy of Matrix V Gold Edition close to where you are. Experience what you want to experience while you can. Adhere to YOUR path and YOUR incarnation's experiential needs whether it be wailing at body related chaos or observing/noting EndGame's chaotic conclusions. After EndGame and your Higher Self has become complete with all shim's memories (as described in other segments), then we can really communicate without the burden of the physical and the problems caused by sequential DNA commands.

United States of Deception: 'Freedom Tower'
12/22/2003

When I read about what they were going to put on the old World Trade Center site, I was disgusted by the outright lie of its title: 'Freedom Tower'. I have written several times about the United States of Deception and this is just another of a great many examples that are out there for the observer to see. AND, you don't have to be that sharp of an observer to find them since the minions, Low and Mid and low-mid Advanced levels incarnates believe this bullshit in this country. All you have to be is in the process of waking from the Game induced dream. This waking (NOT the same as a Final Incarnation's Awakening) occurs during the various Advanced stages when spirit overrides the body. The body ALWAYS believes in the polarities' lies.

Appointed president, Adolph von Bush, is the prominent American example of irony, constantly using nice sounding terms/phrases (freedom, liberty, etc) to enforce his fascist, world dominance policies. Whenever the government uses these terms, ALWAYS replace them with the opposite. Hence, 'we have come to liberate Iraq' would be 'we have come to dominate Iraq'. The communists loved the word 'liberate' in their heyday. The Americans use it in the same way today. Independence and diversity are very opposed by the Americans who always want everyone to 'be like us'. Yet the majority of idiotic Americans seem to buy into government deception phrases almost all the time. Why? Because they don't want to face the truth about the government of this country, since, if they did, they would have to do something about it and they don't want to do anything because they would have to admit that they believed the LIES. Next, at the levels of spiritual progression they have, they are not spiritually sharp enough to see through the Dark controls and eagerly give away what few 'freedoms' are left in the name of the bogus 'war on terrorism' which is a sham.
Americans LOVE being lied to by their government IF the lie is what they want to hear. Nixon was a bad president and now, 30 years later (Saturn cycle) we have another bad egg who is far worse than Nixon was reported to be. Both are members of the Republican (fascist/Darkside) party...what a surprise! This doesn't mean that the Democrat (Lightside) party is 'good', it's just that the tactics are different with both. Neither party can be trusted because they are opposite sides of the same coin. You need a new coin which is what the Very Advanced and Final Incarnations have within themselves.

There is no 'freedom' connected with the tower that will be built in New York City. But you will have to come to your own conclusions as to all facets of why. Your personal warning flags should come up any time you hear an American government official use words like 'freedom', 'liberty' or 'national security'. These are code words used to manipulate the population because they word SO well in a Cancer Sun country. The phrase that seems to work most of the time is 'national security'. That's another bullshit term and one of convenience/manipulation that works in a Cancer Sun country far better than it could ever work in an Aquarian Sun country, for example, because Cancer countries tend to be very insecure and, hence, they meddle in everyone else's business.

One reason why there is a rush to bring the world under the dictatorship of America is because of the returning Orion presence, the intended true 'second coming'. I would not be surprised if this had something significant to do with Libya's recent, dramatic change of stance. They think that this will impress the Orion Empire and allow the American president to rule the world in the Orion name. It won't work. Orion Empire worlds have an Orion female, totally loyal to the Orion queen, as planetary overseer. These are referred to as her 'daughters'. This is their intent.

Then there's the Final Trump Card, EndGame Finale on Earth. This is held by the simultaneous path Higher Selves. This card in play will negate/overrule any other Game cards in play, like the Orion Empire, sequential path aliens, Dark and Light polarities, etc. The Dark American government continues to deceive much of the world. The Orion ships are coming. The sequential aliens manipulate Earthers. Both polarities struggle for followers/sheep (baa). All this, and more, while the Very Advanced and Finals wait for the trump card to be played.

EndGame Comparison: The Lord of the Rings
12/24/2003

Here we go again, the American government is crying 'wolf and playing more games with the American public concerning 'impending terrorist attacks'. <YAWN> Yes, the Dark American government has been trying to generate intense waves of fear ever since it allowed and conspired to bring about the events of September 11,2001. This time the news reports that they will keep the current attempt to raise fear levels through January 04. Using Lord of the Rings terminology, Mordor (Washington, DC) is beating drums of fear via their trolls (Dept of‘Homeland’ Security and Defense) to attempt to panic those that they want to control.

The ‘Eye of Sauron’, present on the back of US $1 bills, is watching and scanning the population to see if the will of Mordor is being obeyed. Draconian (Orion Empire) security measures and forces continue to gain control of the fictitious land of the ‘free’. Worm longue (Bush) follows the dictates of his master (undisclosed) and has even become the Mouth of Sauron (in public). There are those who actively oppose the threats of Mordor, such as
Michael Moore and Al Franken, to name but two well known personalities. The Nazgul of Mordor, the likes of Bill O'Reilly, Sean Hannity, Karl Rove(the Witch King of Angmar) and Ann Coulter, wail the lies of Mordor for their master and seek to symbolically slay all who stand in Mordor's way. These, and other, Nazgul have hoards of minions/orcs who seek to enforce the end of opposition to Mordor.

We see them in everyday life, usually calling for sending in more of Mordor's troops to silence all opposition to Mordor's rule. These minions also call for violence/sanctions against any country who does not tow the line of Mordor. Wormtongue (Bush) has declared the right to nuke any country in a first strike if it so pleases him. Yes, the Dark clouds increase...as is EndGame's way.Unless you are one of Mordor's minions, you can feel very isolated as Mordor tightens its grip on the people of Middle-Earth. Certain European countries are currently feeling the wrath of Mordor for their non-support of Mordor's global conquest policies. The minions of Mordor gnash their teeth and foam at the mouth because of this defiance. This brings me to the One Ring, which can be compared to the Game itself. Sauron knows that he cannot succeed if the Ring (Game) comes to an end (EndGame Finale). Sauron craves to control the Ring.

Readers of the *Lord of the Rings* trilogy and fans of the fantastic film trilogy know that the One Ring WILL be destroyed. EndGame Finale WILL occur. The information you need to assist you during EndGame is contained in the Matrix V Gold Edition and following segments. BUT, as I've said in M5, the polarities will refuse to concede it's over until their last gasp, just as Sauron did not give up, but was brought down when the EndGame Finale (destruction of the One Ring in Mt Doom) was played. Then the mighty Sauron just collapsed and his ore minions were destroyed, in a dramatic way, because time was up. Draw your own conclusions depending on your level of Advancement.

Are you an ore of Mordor or one of the hobbits/elves/dwarves/men who are anxious for the destruction of the One Ring? Remember, that despite ALL odds and Sauron's superior numbers, the One Ring IS destroyed. It is no accident that the classic book trilogy has become an instant classic film trilogy. Are you ready? This is why the fear levels are kept so high in America because fear breeds inaction by those afraid and the giving away of personal power. If you have no fear, you keep your power. Don't give surrender to Sauron, Wormtongue, the Nazgul or the ore minions. Think of the heroes of the trilogy and gather strength from their determination.

**Council of Guardians & "Space Conquest"**

1/15/2004

Iran has a "Council of Guardians" who make sure that politics and politicians tow the religious line. They recently decided that a number of politicians cannot run in their next election because they 'offend' religious standards. The American, government-run news reports this as being terrible, yet if American Christian militants had their way, the American government would have its own "Council of Guardians" who would make sure that people towed their Dark line. Iran has been controlled by religious fanatics for almost 25 years now. American Christian religious fanatics have been trying to do the same thing here. Since ALL organized religion has its origin with alien interference, the astute observer will be able to note all these examples and discover their implications.

Refer to Matrix V Gold Edition for my segments about religion. Religions' core purpose is for the deceived follower to give away personal power and control to the religion who will
tell you how to live and what to heLIEve, therefore attempt to deny you input from your Higher Self and Advancement. Earther organized religions, especially one god religions, are one of the projects of sequential aliens to derail the simultaneous path Higher Selves.

On another current topic -von Bush has said that it's a matter of "national security and defense" that American puts a base on the Moon then goes to Mars and "the cosmos". This has more than one implication. First of all, there are bases on the Moon and Mars. Earth's Moon has alien bases on it. Mars is under the Orion Empire's control as a staging area, as the Russians discovered in the past when their explorers were destroyed just after taking photos, with infra-red film, of one of the underground bases and an alien mother ship in orbit. The aliens will also destroy any other probes that come too close to their business, yet have permitted Earther probes to land in area where there is no activity. That's like landing in the middle of an Earther desert. NASA lands in a totally barren area of Mars then says, 'see, no life'. Why not land in the Sahara, take a photo of nothing but sand and say 'see, no life on Earth'. NASA and the government talk to the people like we are ALL minion incarnations!

When I watched Adolph von Bush's space conquest remarks on both BBC America and government controlled American news, they kept using the phrase 'conquest of space'. This concept is primarily Orion and Sirian, who live to conquer and control others, just like America today. Bush states that our 'destiny' is in space. Yeah, the Orion Empire is returning! Destiny is returning and Bush wants to be an Orion flunky. Images of the Star Trek version of Earth come to mind. Earth, in Star Trek, has become a sequential planet. Becoming sequential is necessary to travel through space. Refer back to Matrix V Gold Edition for why this is so and what the Earth 'quarantine' is and isn't. Bush is already proven a Constitutional traitor. American has become a fascist state and is getting worse by the week. EndGame Finale is continuing. What will be next?

Vichy Iraq: History Continues to Repeat Itself  
1/24/2004

The news reports that collaborators in Iraq have been targeted by Iraqi resistance forces. Gee, what a surprise....yeah, right. What we have is a repeat of what happened during the German adventures of the World War II era. This is something even a half-competent observer can note.

When France was invaded by Germany, a French collaborator government was installed. The same has happened in Iraq after the American invasion. Both Germany then and America now have fascist governments in power who are interested in ruling the world, as opposed to a fascist government (Spain, for one) who was only interested in ruling, in Spain under Franco, itself.

In France during the Vichy collaborator period when French collaborators felt the sting of the French resistance, so now in the Vichy Iraq period are Iraqi collaborators feeling the sting of the Iraqi resistance. Note, though, that the French resistance was approved by the non-fascist segments of the world. Now the drama queens of the fascist invasion forces of the Axis (U.S. & Britain) wail when the resistances targets them and their collaborators.

In previous observation segments I've written that if the U.S. was invaded, you would find the collaborators and you would find the resistance. Ask Americans which would they be. I remember during the communist period that my one uncle said that if the U.S. was invaded
that he would become communist because it was the way of who is in power. Yet I know others who would be in the resistance. Who is right? It's according to what experiences that your Higher Self requires for that incarnation. In general, however, those who invade, and want another country to conform to their way of living, are sequential in mentality (like the U.S.). Those who are content to leave other countries alone as long as they keep it within their borders, are simultaneous in mentality (like New Zealand). This allows more variety of experiences on the simultaneous planet. Governments, people, religions, etc who tell everyone else how they should/must live are catering to the sequential planet mentality.

The sequential fascists in the U.S. know how to play their lies to a primarily Lightsider audience. They know what words to use and images to broadcast to control them. Refer back to earlier segments for this. The Bush fascism is horrid. Comparing Hitler and Bush makes some nervous because they don't want you to make a conscious connection to what is going on and what is intended for Earth. Some say that Bush isn't Hitler because of physical differences or that Hitler was a decorated war hero while Bush was disgraced in the military, went AWOL for a year and has a bad discharge. Comparing Hitler and Bush is on the level of policies and desires to rule the world, and NOT on physical/personality contrasts, although putting the Hitler lip hair on Bush is fun to do.

History IS repeating itself as it did in the 30's and 40's but they don't want you to notice it. The main goal of those who dictate this thrust is to make Earth a sequential planet and deny its use to the simultaneous Higher Selves. Read about this in Matrix V Gold Edition segments. It is up to what incarnational path you are on to decide how you react to what is going on in the world during EndGame.

Bankruptcy & Hidden Horoscope of the U.S.
2/11/2004

In David leke's latest book, Tales From The Time Loop, he quotes from the US Congressional Record of March 17, 1993 (Vol.33, page H-1303):

"It is an established fact that the United States Federal Government has been dissolved by the Emergency Banking Act, March 9, 1933 Stat.1, Public Law 89-719; declared by President Roosevelt, being bankrupt and insolvent. H.J.R.192, 73rd Congress session June 5, 1933. Joint Resolution to suspend the gold standard and abrogate the gold clause dissolved the sovereign authority of the United States and the official capacities of all Untied States Governmental Offices, officers and Departments and is further evidence that the United States Federal Government exists today in name only."

The US has been a corporation since then, thereby creating a second horoscope, a hidden horoscope, of the US. The Emergency Banking Act is one date based on Roosevelt's declaration. The Congressional resolution is another possible date, although there would be a stronger case for the March date being the one to use since the July 4 standard horoscope is the chart of the U.S., and that's the date of the Declaration of Independence and the March date is the Declaration of Bankruptcy.

Americans, since 1933, do not vote for their non-existent country's president, but rather input to America's CEO since the president is answerable to the banks and corporations involved in the bankruptcy. This is one reason why Bush was never elected, but rather
appointed, as CEO of the corporation of the United States. The illusion, with the people, is that the original United States still exists. As long as the people are foolish enough to beLIEve that, the illusion will continue. It serves the planetary rulers that this illusion continue until it is no longer necessary.

With corporate sponsorships of both sides of the same coin - Republican (Darkside) and Democrat (Lightside) - see previous segments on that - these corporations are jockeying to see who will give them the better deals. The people are insignificant. This is typical in an Orion controlled planet. Just some more things for you to think about. EndGame!

**Head Scarf Ban**
2/15/2004

France's ban on the wearing of religious items in schools has been all over the news in recent weeks. The notable thing is that the news wants you to focus on one portion of that ban: muslim, female head scarves. You would think that France is only banning that item. Why? On BBC America's news, they add, in a whispered one line addition, that the wearing of "large" crosses or stars of david are also prohibited. I guess small ones are ok because they fit the current cultural/religous war of European/American Christianity attacking muslims. Adolph von Bush used a correct slip-of-the-tongue when he called the latest American grab for world conquest a "crusade" since it is the latest version of that Dark Age event.

There is something even deeper involved than what it appears on the surface. Yes, the christain/jewish war against the muslims IS what you are expected to focus on. This is also why all the phony wailing about "anti-semitic" activities is SO loud. As I said in previous observations, the "anti-semitic" shrillness is always louder when Israel is up to no good. Part of their latest '110 goodness', besides the every day genocide they engage in, is that wall of theirs.

However that is not the deeper item I am referring to. Pay attention to the 'head scarf ban' spotlight. They are using a religious token, related to females, because wearing the scarf by a muslim female is considered subservient by the religion to a (presumed) male deity. One of the lame excuses that American media harped 011 in Afghanistan (that they couldn't in Iraq) was that women are "not equal". Matrix V Gold Edition readers know that "not equal" means "not in overt control".

The intent of forcing the removal of female, muslim head scarves, whether or not there are females who want to remain traditional, is part of the Orion sequential movement. You can't have any group of females, in an Orion dominated planet, that appears subservient to anything male. You can, indeed, have it in the reverse. That is preferable. So, those in power will find those 'progressive' (in this case a keyword for Orion leaning), muslim women who are encouraging obedience to this law. Now that I have given you this information, the aware M5G reader should be easily able to connect the dots.

When those involved with readying Earth for the Orion, sequential repossesssion want to stir the already hyper-active, American Orion DNA commanded to subservience to females, all they need to do is point lo a feature of the simultaneous path in regard to females and manipulate the general public. This was one of their tools with Afghanistan. Expect them to use it again, probably with Iran, Saudi Arabia and similar with traditions that don't fit the Orion model.
The riff-raff minions, Low and Mid incarnations are SO easily manipulated. The low-
Advanced through mid-Advanced can also be manipulated, although more difficultly. As for
me, I just can’t wait for EndGame to be concluded. It's only going to get worse as the
world’s greatest war criminal, the United States, under dictator Bush, continues to
intimidate the rest of the world through nuclear blackmail. Remember that the only nation
to use the bomb was America, the same one that fears others (who don't bow to
Washington) may use the same Dark event on them. EndGame is such a huge mess!

Sequential Laws
2/18/2004

With all the foolish foaming at the mouth, primarily by militant Christians, about gay
marriages in the United States, the observer should look deeper than the surface
appearance of the fuss to see what is going on. In previous segments, I have mentioned how
the whole concept of the US is illusion with catchy appearing buzz words like 'freedom' and
'liberty' which are used by the political leadership today to increase American control of the
planet.

A good example of the deception is the motto of the state of New Hampshire: Live Free Or
Die. Yet this state is one of those paranoid over allowing people to marry the partner of
their choice. They already passed a law against gay marriages and now they want to pass a
law banning the acknowledgement of gay marriages that occur in other states. The news
says that the state feels squashed between Vermont and Massachusetts' tolerance, and, by
jesus, we have to show everyone that we are not tolerant. "Live Free Or Die" UNLESS you
are gay or lesbian. Hey, New Hampshire - it's time to change your motto to "Conform Or
Get Out". It's so very Orion Empire of you.

Notice that governments exist today to sit around and pass laws. There are two basic types
of these laws: sequential based and simultaneous based. The sequential based laws are
those that restrict how one may participate in the Game by limiting individuality. The
simultaneous based laws are those that encourage freedom of expression in contrast to the
sequential takeover of the planet. Simultaneous based laws, created during EndGame, are
permitted because of the desire to create division, friction and force confrontations which
feed the lower astrals and make alien conquest that much easier. It is not always clear cut
what the creation of some laws are intended to do. You will discover, however, that the vast
majority of laws are created with sequential design in mind. Also, remember that obedience
to the sequential rules and regulations is you giving away your power to the Orion
structure. This is a complex concept that the Very Advanced will have to unravel as best as
they can.

On a different topic: the Mel Gibson jesus film. Such a fuss about a fictional character
movie! Jesus never existed except in the minds of those who created him to entrap the
public. The bible has always been, at best, historical fiction. The beLIEfs just continue to
drone on. Remember that, in the greater picture, you are the god of those 'gods' as per other
Ash Wednesday comes around in its yearly procession in the catholic church usually always in February. It is always the day after Mardi Gras. What the priests do is burn the church's palms from last year's palm Sunday events, place the ashes in a small dish and, to the kneeling person in front of him, the priest says, "Remember, man, that thou art dust and unto dust thou shalt return". This is purely body oriented as he addresses the body and not the incarnating spirit, but at this stage, the body ID is too strong to be aware of much else.

The use of ashes goes back to the good old Christian days of sackcloth and ashes to atone for sins. To M5G readers, you can translate this into regretting experiences that you need for your path. Yeah, like there's anything to regret from a Higher Self point of view. The other main time ashes are used when the Christian burial occurs and they toss some by, around or in the coffin with "ashes to ashes; dust to dust".

On Ash Wednesday, the priest puts an ash cross on the person's 3rd eye. It serves as a mark to those who see it. Yeah, what it really says is: by this action, I permit my 3rd eye to remain closed so that I may not see the truth. The 3rd eye chakra being the way to see. Of course ashes are black. This is also no insignificant thing because it is the color of the Dark polarity just as the cross is a symbol of the same. Refer back to Matrix V Gold Edition segments on those topics.

Ash Wednesday is a wandering religious day because it is 40 days before Easter which roams due to ancient pagan calculations based on the Moon. The catholics/eastern orthodox today are also the most pagan of the Christians with huge pantheons of gods/goddesses.

While Ash Wednesday is designed to keep the practicing catholics' 3rd eye from seeing the truth, there is another day that is designed to hit the throat chakra. This is on February 3, St. Blaise day. On this day the devout catholic kneels before the priest who had 2 'blessed', 12" candles that are tied with ribbon into a cross shape. The priest places the candles over the person's throat with one of each candle's end briefly resting on the person's shoulders while he recites a brief prayer over the throat. Again, you have the cross symbol, a Dark favorite, and this time adding a block to the throat chakra. This can be interpreted by M5G readers as: by this action, I permit my throat chakra to remain closed so that I may not hear the truth nor speak it. The throat chakra being the clairaudient chakra.

St Blaise is a mythological person in the vast Christian pantheon. If you research him, you will find a liberal use of the "beLIEved to be" and "assumed" as an Armenian bishop in catholic sources. It is not significant if he ever existed. What IS significant is the tampering with one's throat chakra under the guise of a 'blessing'.

Since in both cases here, Ash Wednesday and St Blaise Day, the person is requesting the procedure, it can move through any type of minor protections that surround such a person, which are usually nil because they are wearing a cross or other such Dark magnet.

It is also interesting the blocking of the throat and the 3rd eye occur very close in time to each other. The 'throat day' is always during the season of Aquarius, which is primarily when Ash Wednesday occurs as well. The polarities' controllers know that Aquarius is the key, in the zodiac, to escaping the Game for the simultaneous path group on Earth.
Aquarius is the sign of independence, individuality and true liberation of the spirit - a bane to body ID. You can also consider these 'blessings' to be like inviting the 3 monkeys of "Hear no evil, Speak no evil and See no evil" to take up residence on one's physical. The 'evil' though is that which is anything that will remove your false body ID and awaken you to who you really are. Based on the upside down reality, 'evil' here is really 'good'. Yep, that's the Game. It's also planned that the M5 project is Aquarian sponsored. It HAD to be, to be effective and serve its purpose.

When those who get their ashes and throats 'blessed' see or hear anything contrary to what the church says they may hear, 'bless' themselves (reinforce the Dark cross in your aura) they invite the Dark assistance in keeping one's body ID. All that continual 'crossing of one's self' really does reinforce the Dark over the crosser. The astute observer can take what I have presented here and find more in the world of religious mythology and it's practical (polarity) applications to keep one's spiritual ID suppressed.

Current EndGame Distractions
2/26/2004

No matter where one looks today, EndGame distractions are ALL over to attempt to keep the public's focus away from certain matters that are really important. In circus ring one, I liked the political cartoon of von Bush standing next to a chopped tree with an axe in his hand while the media was watching what he was doing. In the next frame, Bush is jumping and pointing away while shouting: "Gay marriage! Look, gay marriage!" and the media turns to watch that instead of what von Bush is doing. The whole gay marriage flurry is primarily a distraction from the dictator in Washington & his henchmen and, secondarily, a further way to divide an already grossly divided country.

In circus ring two: Haiti is currently another front line item, not because anyone in power gives a shit about that country, but it is another distraction to take away from American/British aggression in Iraq and Afghanistan as well as Israel's genocidal moves against the Palestinians and Dark designs on other regional countries.

The Dark polarity is a master of these techniques. They can nuke Japan, wipe out civilian populations of Dresden in Germany during WWII, finance Hitler, invade helpless countries (the list seems infinite) all in the bogus name of 'freedom' (to do what THEY want). Yet, when someone sneezes toward one of these Dark countries (America, Israel, etc) they have a seizure of indignation.

In circus ring three: Remember about repeating a lie enough that the public beLIEves it to be true? One common repeating lie is the excessively overused term 'anti-semitism'. The Semitic group includes the arabs and, at best, the sephardic jews. David Icke explains this perfectly in his latest book, Tales From The Time Loop. The reader learns about the mass conversion (ruler instigated, of course) of the Ashkenazi group of southeastern Europe to the jewish religion. As David notes, if one converts to the Church of England, that doesn't make that person English. Likewise if someone converts to the jewish religion, that does not make that person Semitic. True anti-semitism today is being anti-arab. Yet, while Israel (Zionist - which is different than being jewish) extends its sinister Dark reach through the US and other countries, it keeps up the phony 'anti-semitism' drum beating in hope that no one will notice what really is going on.
In another ring of the circus, number four, there is the Mel Gibson movie about the fictional character, Jesus. This is a film I wouldn't even watch for free. It is a missionary device, among other things. It is glorifying someone who never existed in a situation that never happened. The Jesus myth is so well exposed in many mid-Advanced level books and Icke does it well in his books. Low and Mid level incarnates are rushing to feed their fantasy about this fictional character. They should include a short, with the Gibson movie, on the life and death of the Easter bunny too. After all, can one discriminate <gasp> against an equally fictional character?

Speaking of discrimination, here's some random discriminations that the Game has developed but are good exercises for the Advancing spirit as a challenge to the level of one's observational skills:

^February is 'black history' month. This is the only race to have a whole month dedicated to their history in the US, which is fine IF they had a 'red history' month, a 'white history' month and a 'yellow history' month. They do not. What do your observational skills tell you?

*There is a 'mother's day' and a 'father's day' and even a bogus 'grandparent's day' in the US. There is no 'single's day'. What do your observational skills tell you?

*The idea that any one group is better than all others is constantly attacked, yet the group who says that they are chosen by 'god' over all others on Earth is allowed to discriminate and even use that bullshit line to get their way with much of the world. What do your observational skills tell you? You have to dig really deep to get at the root for this one.

*Putting aside alien races, there are 4 racial groups on Earth: white/black/yellow/red, yet it is a victimhood fad to create new races based on ethnicity. The two are not, by any stretch, the same thing. Also, in the same vein, while the black race is permitted to verbally run rampant (in the US) over all other races, why is it that the remaining 3 races remain silent (for the most part)? What do your observational skills tell you about this heavily body ID'd sets of circumstances.

*There is an 'International Women's Day' on March 8. When is 'International Men's Day'? I'll save you the trouble of looking. It doesn't exist. What do your observational skills tell you?

**Mad Mad House**

3/5/2004

Last night, the Sci-Fi channel's new reality show premiered: Mad Mad House. It is an observational cornucopia. It features 5 residents who refer to themselves as the Alts. They include a witch, a voodoo priestess, a vampire, a naturalist and a tattooed living art man. What a fun collection of low-Advanced through mid-Advanced people both of Dark and Light polarities.

Matrix V Gold Edition readers should not be lulled into thinking that the mid-Advanced level is only populated by Lightsiders. Nope, you will find an equal number of Darksiders too. What I find refreshing is the one admitted Darksider, Don the vampire who announced that he takes the life energies of people via drinking their blood. Dark has indeed become pretty bold to have one of theirs so public. Review my earlier segments on the nature of
Darksiders. They are not 'evil', since there is no such thing. It was invented by the Lightsiders as part of the Game's power moves.

I find Don a riot (in a good way, not a mocking way) and would enjoy talking with him. If Dark cannot invoke fear from you, they may be at a disadvantage in many situations. However, in many more situations, a skillful Darksider can disarm you with feigned kindness and work their way in your energy. It is never good to let down one's guard when dealing with them, no matter how charming they may seem. The charming nature is one of Dark's methods for you to let your guard down. The voodoo priestess (who is a lesbian per her interview with Advocate magazine), and the wiccan priestess I also find fascinating, although, having studied with the wiccans and knowing a fair amount about voodoo, the novelty, for me, would be in just hearing their personal perspectives. I'd enjoy shaking the rattles with them. Lots of fun.

The tattooed man and the naturist are two who I find less interesting (although they may be very interesting on a one-to-one, in person basis) on the show except for their enjoyment in shocking the guests who are dead common, Mid level incarnates. Note the naturist's comment that he only eats raw food because that's what the animals eat. Hmmm, very minionesque comment, but he's not a minion himself from what I've seen. At the end of the episode, they have a sweepstakes where the 5 of them will come to your home to watch the final episode. Gee, they could come over to mine anytime! Such an interesting crowd.

Then there's the guest list: 10 people who are Mid levels all the way. It's a scream that they got a few Christian bible huggers to show up for this and to watch their reactions in the 'blood bath' event and the voodoo ceremony. Shocking the Mid levels is a great way to assist them in breaking their experiential loops, but it should be done with finesse to be effective. The Alts have that finesse and make excellent teachers for that level since they constantly want to expand the Mid level guests' outlooks. The Alts make great comments throughout the show to the guests. In the opener, the Alts tell the guests that this is the Alts' house and they must remember that in order to stay. Mid levels belIEve that their religion/society dominated ways are THE way. Finding out that they are not makes them uneasy. Similar to the mid-Advanced finding out that they are not the top of the heap either.

From watching the first episode, I cannot recommend it any more highly, and I watched it twice. It is an observer's paradise with all the unique situations. How much you gain from it will depend on your level of observational skills. It appears on the Sci-Fi channel in the US on Thursday nights. Check their website, if interested, and see when they repeat it. This is a RARE show to see and very EndGame. Fascinating! Can't wait for the next episode.

**Observation: Bush.Hitler Comparisons**  
19 March 2004

I received this link from a Matrix V reader. It is an excellent graphic comparison of Hitler and Bush as well as the way that the United States has become fascist and is on the same destructive road as Germany was in the 1930's. While they make an important point that Bush is not a Nazi. He IS a fascist. Not all fascists are Nazi's. Italy and Spain had fascist governments, but not Nazi governments. This short video, with music to go with the photos, is outstanding and very well made. History is repeating itself wearing a new dress over the same fascist figure. In one part of the video, the raised right arm in salute is shown used by Hitler and Bush. This is a fascist (not Nazi) salute that has been around a LONG time. The
Roman Empire used it, but it's even older than that. Check out the link. It IS worth seeing and sharing, http://www.takebackthemedia.com/bushnonazi.html

'The Passion' & Iraq Comments

* Mel Gibson's fantasy film, The Passion of the Christ, is historical fiction. It is based on a mythological character, set in an area known for excessive fictional tales, with religious beliefs at their core, while some actual historical background is thrown in to make it appear credible. This film ranks right along with other blood drenched, tasteless thrill movies like the Texas Chainsaw Massacre, the Halloween series, the Nightmare on Elm St series and similar garbage.

Matrix V Gold Edition readers, at the very least, should know that the attraction to blood, terror and torture are primarily reptilian in nature. The unfortunate twist to the Passion gore-fest is that many people actually believe that this character, Jesus, actually existed. Never mind that the Jesus myth is based on several other earlier historical myths from other cultures. It has been reported that people faint in the film, one supposedly dropped dead and other similar tales of religiously rabid behavior.

Jesus “died for YOU”, the guilt controllers would have you believe. Well, since he never existed, he couldn’t have ever died for anyone. To question religious doctrine is a sin <gasp>. Control devices to keep you down no matter what you may try to do to escape the traps they set.

South Park has done a good mockumentary about The Passion calling it a “snuff film”, which it is. The South Park version also tosses in the anti-semitic bullshit too. The reason that tired, old guilt trip is SO well used today is due to you are expected to never say anything negative about anything connected with the self-proclaimed "chosen people". It doesn't matter if it is true or not. If they are your god’s "chosen people", you better not do anything but cater to them. See the irony of all this, M5G readers? Body ID is in full bloom with that concept.

If you choose to experience this horror film, go for it. I have never been into excessive blood and torture films. They are WAY too Dark for me. Christian terrorism and intimidation is growing by leaps and bounds, which is typical for any religion that feels threatened and on its downward spiral. This is a fear based element due to the EndGame cycle.

*The other topic in this segment is the Iraqi mess that von Bush and his fellow fascists have gotten the world involved in. The other day, the Iraqi resistance killed four American civilian contractors and dragged them around a bit. Of course the American government is having a hissy fit over it. The American attitude is WE can kill/bomb/maim civilians but we are one of the world’s sacred cows and no one should dare do like we do (Cancer country, remember, from previous segments). You reap what you sow, America, and it's getting worse. America's fascists are single purposed in dominating the world, not only politically but also with their Christian radicalism. The American philosophy is not one of freedom but one of be as we tell you to be. This should be SO obvious to those who Matrix V Gold Edition was written for.
This is more EndGame grief that the planet’s population must endure while sequentials and polarity groupies continue their insanity. What’s next? You won’t have long to see what that will be. EndGame...never said it would be easy or fun.

**Observation: Liar-In-Chief**

13 April 2004

Those of you who saw the extremely rare questioning of Bush on television tonight should have observed a LOT of manipulation tactics by the Liar-In-Chief. He used ALL the Lightsider catch phrases that Americans get aroused by: freedom, liberate, helping, etc. As I have said in earlier segments, Bush is a Darksider. Darksiders will use ANY tactic that they think will gain the ends they desire. They are experts at using Lightsider phrases and illusions. He did this is spades tonight. He was wrapped in the flag and his tongue was coated with it, all to play to the masses who he wants to dance to his music.

You should have observed how much Bush rambled on during the question responses and how he just could not think of any mistakes that he has made since the 9/11 event when he was asked to name one. Of course not! He's operating by a script that the sequentials have dictated for Earth. This is why he insists that he will "stay the course" because he works for THEM and not for the people of the country that he was appointed president of. Notice that he said more than once that he doesn't 'pay attention to polls' when making decisions. Of course not! He's a Darksider working for the sequentialization of Earth. He only pays attention to those who give him orders.

I have said before that Georgie is a Cancer and he demonstrates the negative Cancer traits of arrogance, fear of criticism and personal insecurity based on being 'found out'. He wants to be dictator and has said so in public before. He is proving to the people that he will do what he says. He even said that exactly tonight: he does what he says he will.

You could easily observe how nervous he was during most of the questioning and how he resented certain parts of the questions, several of which he didn't answer, but instead, presented the Lightsider comfort words and phrases. Remember, the Germans said in the 1930's that if you repeat a lie often enough, it will be beLIEved as the truth. That is a Darkside tactic.

Something else he kept repeating was the "liberation of Iraq". The communists were always running around the world "liberating" people who didn't want it. They 'liberated' Eastern Europe and many other countries around the world installing governments that would bow to Moscow or Beijing. They were the Democratic Republics of (whatever). This is the SAME tactic that the American Darksiders are using now: 'liberating' countries in order to install a government that will bow to Washington, although fascist instead of communist. Seig Heil!

How do you know when Bush is lying? His lips are moving! This was never so obvious as tonight. He said he would have "moved heaven and earth" to prevent the 9/11 event. No, it's far more true to say that he would have moved 'heaven and earth' to see it came to pass. It was part of the sequentialization plan for a one world. EndGame...and it's going to get MUCH worse.
Question 440: I'm not quite sure how to ask this and I don't remember my question being answered in Matrix 5 but "where" do our Higher Selves come from? Or assuming our Higher Selves were "created" then "what" created our Higher Selves? Thanks for writing the book.

Answer: Since our Higher Selves are immortal, **they always have been**. This isn't something to spend much time considering or you'll get fatigued from being overwhelmed at the scope. You will regain all memories once your Final has completed the Summoning. Until then, be concerned with more practical matters in your progression.

Question 441: Well, firstly, just wanted to say thank you for the info. At the risk of sounding 'underwhelmed' by what you have done, I am deeply appreciative of the 'time' and focus that you have given back to me by sharing this information. Again, and with respect, thankyou. Although there are many things I would love to discuss further with you, in the interests of your time, I'll just start with one question. Understanding that the sequential retain full memory of all incarnational experience- but not pre-incarnational experience (ie: they also start with a blank slate)- from your knowledge, what is their perception of their place in the universe and reason for being? I realise their focus on technological (external) advancement leads them further and further from the spiritual, but have they arrived at a common belief/concept that helps provide them with some sort of overall context- however misled or inaccurate it may be?

Answer: I'm glad you enjoy M5G. Concentrating too much on the sequential path, more than just in some basics like I gave in M5G, detracts from one's simultaneous path experience. You have the answers you seek with your Higher Self. You will have those answers again after your Awakened Final completes the Summoning. You should be able to draw some conclusions from what I have released. There is more in the Library on 27, but that is limited as well due to the nature of the two experiential paths. Sequential sub-paths do vary, like the Orion reptilians from the Errans from the Tau Ceti from the Andromedans and so on. Other than that, I have nothing further to add to what you've asked. Better to focus more on your current path unless you are a sequential here on Earth. To them I would say 'take the leap of faith in self and discover what lies beyond what is comfortable'.

Question 442: BRAVO! I certainly both see and understand the observation you made recently regarding the 3 Advanced-level projects. The way I see it, the Higher Selves are seeking people from all walks of life and interests that are in the Advanced levels of awareness to trigger an “awakening” of what’s really going on and what this is all about: EndGame. It’s happening on a mass scale now. Hell, even “personalities” like Sting are involved in this!

I have actually spoken to both people you mention on the mid-Advanced levels (Icke and Mutwa) and after doing so I realized —deep in my soul—that they had incarnated, just as
you and many others in related circles (Ruppert, Jones, Horowitz, et al), for a specific task: to bring information about the very things they are speaking about to those that are at a particular level and need to be exposed to it AT THIS TIME. Their websites and works (books and videos) are portals of “light” (as in information/awareness as opposed to lack of information, ignorance/darkness) to increase awareness of the control mechanisms imposed on humanity. These people are actual instruments of their Higher Selves! I mean to think that Icke would still be going to the US to lecture after saying what he says in all his books especially his latest one without any worries about potential repercussions to him or his family, says a lot about him and others involved in this project. To me is almost like Neo going into the “fortress,” near the end of the movie of the first installment of the Matrix flicks, while running to risk of being hit by the rain of bullets the guards shower him and Trinity with. But as you have said in the past: the Higher Selves will not be denied! Indeed.

**Answer:** Thanks for your comments and observations. It is important for M5G readers to know that what I release is for a certain (and smallest) level, while the mid-Advanced levels are much more populated and the low-Advanced levels even dramatically more so. One should not rush their experiential level, but rather enjoy it and the experiences unique to it. The M5G level attracts a lot of curious mid-Advanced because, as per my segment on mid-Advanced as the false summit, they are looking for validation that they have 'reached the top'. Yet, on diving into the M5G segments, they discover that they have far to go yet and this unsettles them. The unsettling is good, however, because it will eventually bring a desire to move beyond the limitations of mid-Advanced. For those in their Awakened Final Incarnation, well, I’ll just say we have a satisfactory idea (for now) of the wonders to come and know that while we have reached the conclusion of the 3rd density Game, we are only getting ready to begin the next stages of our Higher Selfs progression...and it’s fascinating.

**Question 443:** I have been pondering on how to create a place that's beneficial for all and not sequential in nature. It would be also nice to have a period where it was simultaneous and -working- for the benefit / learning experience of everyone.

**Answer:** You CANNOT change the Game once you are in it. You have to deal with the rules that you accepted before entry. Anything else is just a mind exercise. So, 'ponder' away and then get back to the reality of the moment which is the Game, and, for this time, EndGame. You will realize this MUCH better in your Awakened Final Incarnation.

**Question 444:** You said that dominant incarnations have available access to the other dominant incarnations while incarnated; does this mean conversely that while incarnated, a dominant incarnation is also simultaneously serving as a guide to the other 2 or 3 dominant incarnates without necessarily being aware of serving this function, or is that a post death task?

**Answer:** No. The access I refer to is that within the Higher Self for the Final Incarnational structure. As to which incarnations are involved in guide positions, this is determined by the individual Higher Self. There is a fair amount of leeway in the Game for this purpose. Refer back to previous segments on the subject of Dominants because you've missed some implications.
Question 445: Thanks for the latest segment. You simplify concepts relating to the game that very advanced incarnates can arrive at quickly by connecting the dots. The particular question about what happens after the earth planetary spirit graduates has been on my mind only a few weeks before. I thought about it and eventually realised that of course! We simultaneous incarnates graduate from 3rd density after we die. Same for the planetary spirit. When the planet literally dies, shim graduates from 3rd density, leaving a dead planetoid behind. You also give much game info in other segments like "the source and root of the problem" found in M5G.

It is difficult to understand the game by connecting the dots when in the mid-advanced stage. It is difficult to know the 'right' questions to ask because many of those questions are often ones that have to be derived by self. The good news is that the mid-advanced level incarnate quickly progresses to very advanced after toiling through the hard work of thinking about concepts, making mistakes, thinking some more and then maybe gaining some insight through thought and experience. This is learning and advancement.

M5G makes it much easier to progress because the concepts are laid out. Much more difficult, I imagine, is the struggle of the mid-advanced incarnate 'out there' in the world who is toiling to gain insight and progress by themselves without M5G. Nevertheless there is much temptation for the mid-advanced incarnate with M5G to ask for much more help even after shim possesses the answer book with the hacks and codes.

Answer: Thanks for your comments. You are incorrect, however, by seeming to bunch everyone below Very Advanced into mid-Advanced. There are many sub-levels in each of the 3 major progression levels of Low, Mid and Advanced. You said that "the mid-advanced level incarnate quickly progresses to very advanced". This is NOT true. The Advanced levels are the most intricate due to the process involved with spiritual awakening. It takes MANY incarnations to wind through from low-Advanced to mid-Advanced, then many more involved in mid-Advanced, attempting to gain control over significant body ID loops to be able to move into the beginning Very Advanced locale. You don't move from mid-Advanced to Very Advanced in one incarnation alone, but you can start out feeling that you are (what I've classified) as mid-Advanced and then suddenly find yourself rapidly progressing. That's because you are in a transitional incarnation born as a Very Advanced but coming to this conscious awareness during the incarnation which, at first, can seem like a lesser Advanced one. This is one's spirit awakening while incarnated. This happens in all major transitional levels. From Low to Mid, when conformity becomes a feature but spiritual restlessness also begins. From Mid to Advanced levels where conformity becomes unsettling and one moves to alternative, exploratory concepts that the Mid levels look down on. A solid mid-Advanced level will not move into Very Advanced during that incarnation. When this type meets M5G information, they are gasping at the materials and how I presented some of them. Where's the love & light that is supreme?, they ask. Tough shit. M5G is not written for that type or lower. There are plenty of materials and teachers for mid-Advanced and lower out there. Once one reaches Very Advanced, it's time to leave the kiddy dependency behind and rely on self. Also, remember that the mid-Advanced level beLIEves that they know it all. They beLIEve that love & light is the height of achievement. Smug.

Question 446: I have reread M5G and am currently rereading your post publications segments. In the segment "EndGame, Earth & Higher Selves", you wrote in the second paragraph : - "Once we are gone and Earth is cleansed, Earth will be out of reach of 3rd
density Gamers." There is a lot of lightsiders' crap around about 'the Earth moving into the fourth or fifth plane and all of human kind with it', so how will the planet be really out of reach of 3rd density players, and what about 4rth density plane where the polarities still rage? Monroe hardly mentioned the subject in his books when he went in the future, only to say that Earth was vibrating on a different frequency. In the fourth paragraph of the same segment, about sequential HS getting the "itch" to want more, a new planet is set aside in a sector of the galaxy to develop/play a simultaneous incarnates playground. Now, I am wondering who/whatever decides/chooses the planet and the sector?

**Answer:** When the Earth Planetary Spirit graduates from the Game, that spirit will progress on to other adventures. You are not making the distinction between the Planetary Spirit and the physical planet. I have covered this in M5G already. To touch on your second point, I'll answer with a question...who created the Game in the first place? This is partially answered in Monroe's materials. Remember the Game is an option and not a requirement. Just like on Earth now, if someone is playing a game of Monopoly (or anything else), you can choose to play or not, but if you play, you agree to the rules of the game or you don't participate. (Ed. Note: For more on this, see "Game Creators, Rules & Body ID" segment, 12 Feb 2004)

**Question 447:** I got M5G last August. All is perfectly crystal clear now!...huge thanks, thanks to MG5 and the Monroe trilogy, I have finally managed to understand 2 particularly significant dreams I've had in the last 15 years, and, to where shim went during an OBE in 1980. I now realise I've twice seen HS from the outside. Interestingly, in the 2nd dream there was a door in front of it which I desperately tried to open. I've have to chuckle when I recollect just how hard I tried to open the door!" Are you, by any chance, thinking of coming over to Olde Europe in the near future?

**Answer:** Thanks for you comments on M5G and I'm very glad it is beneficial to you. That you saw your Higher Self, and now know what you saw, IS significant to you. That you were unable to enter is also significant because you are unable to enter unless you are a Dominant or Final. Your Higher Self does not engage in curiosity allowing incidents with shim's incarnations since the incarnations are the Higher Self within the Game. Many M5G readers want to go within their Higher Selves, but, until the time is allowed, no way. All this will be totally clear in your Awakened Final Incarnation and after the Summoning.

I have been to Old Europe (which is much better than new, bow-to-the-AmericanEmpire Europe) in the past, pre-Awakening. I would like to return to certain places. As for coming to Europe as The Author has not been suggested by anyone in Europe. I have only given one lecture on M5 shortly before the First Edition was published. Shocked the small audience and have never been asked back. I'm not surprised. Old Europe should consider itself more simultaneous in orientation. New Europe is more sequential in re-orientation. You should be able to take it from there. Best of luck on your path!

**Question 448:** I am simply curious as to your observations on the concept of "if you believe you need to be protected....you are inviting attack." Specifically, in reference to the Ti Capsule, brain lighting and such. I have already ordered the Ti capsule because I felt it
would be of assistance, I didn't necessarily feel a "need" for it though. More or less I see it as such, if Higher self planned a particular set of occurrences to experience via this vessel than no amount of protection or non-protection is going to prevent. I have not "consciously" connected with higher self (aka set down and attempted to do so) just yet, so in this case I followed what I felt was a nudge from higher self to purchase the capsule to further "evolve" via this vessel. More simply stated, I believe higher self wanted the experience of lesser interference achievable via the Ti Capsule.

**Answer:** You have been unable to grasp the finer points of this M5G concept. One is in reference to situations like getting guns to protect from possible other gun toters. The other is to protect yourself from a continual onslaught that we are attacked with: electronic, chemical and astral. When you ARE attacked (and these attacks are daily and almost constant), you should move to neutralize the attack or you are just a Lightsider feeding the Dark. Hence T-l and gold light auras. Where you got the idea that Brain Lightning has anything to do with an attack is weird since it’s a physical beneficiary enhancer.

It is also very foolish to think that one's Higher Self will stop any/all attacks and misfortunes. That's a Darksider concept of arrogance with 'it's all about me' attitudes and denies the purpose of the Game. There are no experiences based on that concept. Your spirit will lead you to information that you can use to enhance deflection of constant attacks. If you are one to believe that you don't have to do anything, your Higher Self will have events collapse on you for being a self-centered Darksider. If you are a person who cannot go outside your home without a hoard of protections and live in fear (the opposite polarity of the previous situation), you will have experiences that come to the paranoid Lightsiders. A quest is to find the balance and that's the personal journey and very individual.

**Question 449:** My higher self has told me that given the abundant alien influence there I might need to break a few experiential loops before attempting to progress to that level awareness otherwise those little bastards might have a field day with me. So I have begun setting aside daily time for meditation with the objective of identifying and breaking experiential loops, and eventually progressing to regular OBEs.

**Answer:** IF you believe you're in communication with your Higher Self, why are you looking for external validation? It means you either don't trust your Higher Self or aren't sure it really IS your Higher Self. Either way, it's your path and your discovery. (Note: See the segment Higher Selves. Mimics & Chit-Chats for more elaboration on this)

**Question 450:** Been searching all over the web for the complete works of Robert Morningsky for sale or download. All I have been able to find is fragments of the terra papers stuff which reads like a hacked up rough draft. Yet and still there are certain paragraphs in it which cause my chakras to light up intensely. My higher self is telling me that it is available somewhere out there in webland. Any pointers you might have to this info would be much appreciated.
Morningsky's materials seem to have vanished unless you had gotten them when they came out in the 90’s. I’m not parting with mine (print, VHS tape and audio cassettes). He revealed so much about Orion history that certain sectors cringed with the exposure. If you are meant to locate them, you will. If not, you don’t really need them for your current incarnation.

**Question 451:** First, thank you and Val for producing the best reading material I have ever experienced. I has been a gift that keeps... on... giving!! Second, I know you have discussed the merits of the Ti shield as protection from the massive EMF and such that permeates this planet, especially when one is trying to meditate. I have heard that meditating under a (6’ by 6’ by 4’) open pyramid made of copper or other materials, particularly if its' base and side angles match that of a pyramid, aids in the deepening of the meditation (increased alpha and theta brainwaves). Could such a pyramid help or hinder one who is trying to go within and possibly get in touch with ones Higher Self. And can such a pyramid, with its' properties, help in shielding someone from the negative frequencies that are all around us?? Or is this another lightsider red herring? Thanks again.

**Answer:** There’s ALL kinds of crap out there. IF your current incarnation is meant to be in contact with your Higher Self, you WILL be without any external devices, although you may be led to learn certain methods/information that will be useful to you, even if not to anyone else, to assist you in being ready for such a contact again IF it is meant to be. IF your current incarnation is not meant to be in contact with your Higher Self, nothing you do can change that. It all depends on what the real you (your Higher Self) has in store for your current incarnation and incarnational intellectual curiosity is NOT a valid reason from the Higher Self’s point of view.

**Question 452:** Is it possible for a wild card to happen that can extend the game beyond 2012?

**Answer:** While 2012 is a target year for several reasons, I also said in M5G that EndGame for the simultaneous on Earth can occur at any time. You demonstrate that you do not understand the difference between EndGame for the simultaneous incarnating Higher Selves on Earth and the end of the Game itself. Those are 2 different concepts. The 3rd Density Game will continue after the simultaneous EndGame. This is stated in various segments in M5G. The Wild Cards I discuss in M5G are connected primarily with EndGame and Earth, NOT the entire 3rd Density Game.

**Question 453:** I have been rereading Matrix 5 Gold Edition and listening (many times) to the CD you recommended. I have some questions concerning the recognition of the Dominants in regard to the awakening process. If you meet someone OUTSIDE of Higher Self and that someone in such a "matter of fact way" bluntly says "I’m your dominant", do you give him the benefit of the doubt OR do you wait until you are ONLY able to consciously...
able to go inside the Higher Self to validate what may be true without having a point of reference to work from before you accept the experience as being valid.

**Answer:** I would remind you of an incident Monroe mentions in his second book when the non-Game playing being came to him and told Bob that shim was his god. There is NO need for any Higher Self Dominant to pull such a stunt. The Dominants ONLY show to a Final when he is being Awakened and this is done under certain circumstances. You will need a personal teacher to take this further.

**Question 454:** I was under the impression that you would meet ALL your Dominants and not just one of them at the same time inside your Higher Self when you are made aware that you are at least a final. I have read in your Q & A sections about it being possible for the event of meeting the Dominants to occur NOT just only inside Higher Self. However, I thought you would at least meet ALL of the Dominants at once NOT only one of them.

**Answer:** The initial meeting with one's Dominant Incarnations DOES occur within that Final's Higher Self and NOT before. After that meeting, if necessary, a Dominant MAY be available for consultation while the Final is progressing through the Awakening process. A Dominant, if required by that Higher Self to do something specific for an Unawakened Final, will never reveal the Dominant status to the incarnation. The Awakening begins within the Higher Self as per what I've written in M5G. I had referred to Monroe as a possible 'Split Final' incarnation. Since I wrote that a couple of years ago, I have since learned that he was not such a phenomenon, but rather was a Dominant incarnation himself.

**Question 455:** I cant consciously go at will via Focus 12 to inside my Higher Self yet. No doubt, this ability will be accomplished later in 2004 when I go to the Monroe Institute.

**Answer:** Don't count on it. You won't be allowed within your Higher Self JUST because you are curious, etc. It can ONLY occur when the Higher Self has set the time and incarnation for this type of event. You are going to the Institute with expectations that you should not have. It's when you expect something of that magnitude that disappointment can be at the door instead.

**Question 456:** When one initially starts this astral and/or dream activity and is able to look at oneself, are you inside or outside the Higher Self? If you were to turn 180 degrees, would you see the interior of the Higher Self?

**Answer:** I can see just from your question alone that you are not able to comprehend the portion of M5 dealing with this mid-Advanced (at best) topic. My answers, although quite obvious to those I've written M5G for, are: 'no where near the Higher Self and 'no'. Any further basic info is contained within M5G and in the illustrations therein.
**Question 457:** Val, I ordered and have read Matrix 5. I know this should be directed at the author, but I just wanted to get your opinion on this. Since our lives are eternal, this should not matter but it does. I read in lightsider sites about unconditional love and forgiveness being required to advance spiritually. Yet, I know that if I were a person who lost loved ones during the commission of a war/invasion/occupation etc. (children, parents, brothers and sisters, etc.) I could not do so. I would be filled with such rage that I would do anything to both stop the attackers and hurt them as much as possible. If that lightsider statement has truth in it, I would never advance. I would not be able to restrain myself from violence even though I realize that it's always returned. Our higher selves seem to exist just to get experience by proxy, vicarious thrills without risk. It does not seem fair. I believe that most people would react by grief and then vengeance. It would seem extremely difficult to unconditionally forgive under such a situation. If I were tested under those criteria, I would lose.

**Answer (Val):** We do not get experience by proxy - we get it directly via incarnational and non-incarnational experience. Experience covers all the situations you mention, and more. Many HS incarnations work on different aspects of similar experience in order to distill the wisdom and learning into a more complete picture for that kind of experience - also emotions, body-id attachment level and other factors constantly weave in and out 'inside' each incarnational experience. What would seem to be your 'paradox' of 'forgiveness' would simply translate into more of an understanding of acceptance as your individual perspective advances. What you see as a perceptive 'discontinuity' is not really one at all. Experience itself is the ONLY aspect of existence that can be, if you will, considered as 'sacred' to the HS, and thus to you. All the things you mention above, polarity-based misunderstandings and misconceptions, are the thoughts of others who are, even by your own understanding, lacking in clarity, yet you still give them enough deference, despite yourself, in even asking these questions .... you know to trust your Self .... just do it .... you WILL take care of it effortlessly by yourself .... think 'balance' and observe........... (Val)

**Question 458:** I want to start a discussion group for people that have read the MATRIX 5 GOLD EDITION. If you do not object to this I would like you to post this on your web site.

**Answer:** (Val) We tried an early online 'discussion' GROUP one time. It did not, and does NOT, work for Matrix V material, because Matrix V reflects the INDIVIDUAL journey. All it would do it attract those who would distort the material, mostly mid-levels, and the polarity-based with agendas. I say this based on EXPERIENCE. As the material is a result of direct observational experience, the material is not open to 'discussion'. Using the material as a guideline, each person pursues their OWN journey, which is also not open to GROUP (sequential format) discussion. If you have the desire to create a 'group' to 'discuss' the material, then you have not completely de-programmed sequential thought patterns with any sort of internal consistency. Do NOT create one of these groups. The dynamic does NOT work with non-group oriented material - such a venture is a red herring. The general internet population is NOT capable of interacting within this dynamic. No one's 'opinion' of the material out there is relevent to the fact that it is accurate - it is something to be LIVED, not 'debated'. Get it?

(For The Author's view on this, see Why There is No Matrix V Discussion Group.)
Question 459: Thanks for all your efforts. With over 30 years of searching, reading, studying, practicing this is the clearest, most resonant information with the lowest bullshit quotient I have come across. Even though I have lots of friends and am close to my family I actually lead a rather lonely life since most people just don't "see" what I see and/or feel. This material has given me much comfort and understanding. I have read Monroe's trilogy, Matrix V, the supplementary 2nd edition and am just finishing the Questions section of the Gold edition. My question: Since this is a Game that the Higher Selves all chose to participate in, either as sequential or, eventually, simultaneous why hasn't a bunch of simultaneous Higher Selves simply sent a massive rote to the rest of the participating Higher Selves and finish off this Game. I understand your point about this being an Individual experience path but, since it is a Game, one can end a Game. My feeling is Enough already with this 'dog eat dog' universe. This is so done why continue the general pain, suffering and ignorance for a game? It's been played by enough Higher Selves do we really need to go 011 for more of the same bullshit?

Answer: Your questions indicate that you are firmly entrenched in the Lightside polarity AND that you would like to change the rules of the Game after you agreed to them before playing and that includes NOT being able to change the rules. This has more to do with the limitations of your current, Lightsider incarnation. It also shows that you have not grasped significant portions of M5G. You are not yet ready (by far) for the fullness of M5G which was plainly stated that it is not written for those below a certain level of Advancement.

Question 460: I have a question about Lightsiders and healing/teaching. I am taking a Reiki class. The instructor has said a couple things I don't quite know what to make of. At the conclusion of the last day of Level 1 we were doing a group meditation. She began to observe and comment that she saw several children of many different nationalities - I think she even said they were blue - piled 011 top of each other in the middle of our ring. She said the children wanted to take a crystal and place it into the heart of each person present. I rejected this and placed a mental protective gold ring around myself. She later told me they were there on my account and that I have a lot of child energy around me. She said I was doing a lot of important work. I recognize the teacher to be of Lightside tendency as she speaks of ascended masters and Reiki masters and seems to have belief in indigo children. I intuit that she is someone with genuine ability that she has the intention to help and not harm. I benefited from the class as I could feel a difference energetically. But the heavy lightside thing sends up red flags and makes me a little uneasy and untrusting. Level II is coming up. I know I have to do what I feel I need to do - Would you comment on the authenticity of such a psychic vision? Is it 'dangerous' or something just to weed out and take what I can from the teaching? Was protecting myself the 'right' move? Very Best Regards

Answer: Thanks for your comments and I'm glad M5G is beneficial to you. Due to your comments below, I can see that you don't fully grasp the nature of Lightsiders and their ways to control others. They can 'kill with kindness' to get their way. I suggest you reread all that material. Of course you are not a Final Incarnation and must continue on the path chosen by your Higher Self with all the experiences that that involves. How I would act is not the way that you would act. Different levels, different perspectives. You gotta be you. I
would never allow anything to be implanted in me. That you went into a protective mode suggests your Higher Self exerting shimself. Lightsiders would give their souls away (if they could) to any glowing or lofty talking aliens. That's their problem, not yours. As far as what you should do, YOU will have to answer that yourself. Re-read the taking responsibility for self segments and don't look for me to 'tell you' what to do. I am not your personal teacher! Check with your Higher Self. On another note, I've never found anything impressive with Reiki but know that Lightsiders just fall all over it. I've had it done on me and felt absolutely nothing, BUT just because it's not my thing doesn't mean it wouldn't benefit another.

**Question 461:** Some people I know have been to the so called “past live sessions”, “regressions”, where you meet some other incarnations of you, I try to tell them that they are not past incarnations, just in another time period, most don't understand, and its fine. What I would like to ask you, because I have been seeing this for some time now, is why is that when people tap in to some other incarnations of their Higher Self they connect to incarnations that are having some very similar experiences to the ones of this present incarnation. Its like if they were attracted to one another (women having problems with its sexuality taps in to another of her incarnations has a prostitute, man having troubles with is father taps in to another incarnation having similar experiences). Its like they are working to overcome the same experiential loop for that specific Higher Self. Can you comment?

**Answer:** You are looking for conformity where you should be thinking individuality. And you are also trying to figure out why other Higher Selves are doing things that you don't understand. Don't worry about what everyone else is doing and why they are unable to understand things you do. Each will have to deal with their own experiential loops at their own pace just as you are having do deal with your own. Concern about the experiential loops of those around you, beyond noting them, will keep you from handling your own.

**Question 462:** Regarding the sequential ancient Earthers pre genderization, what became of them after Earth was set aside for the Simultaneous path? Did those Higher Selves agree to the game and thus go elsewhere to complete their experiences or do they still consider Earth as part of their playground so to speak? Would this account for part of the reason the sequentials want Earth back? (amongst other reasons)

**Answer:** I haven't investigated this question. It's not an area of interest for me. I'm sure you can get the answer in the Library on 27, though. This has nothing to do with why the aliens want Earth back. That information already exists in M5G and later segments. Go back and do your own locating of it.

**Question 463:** I have just finished reading your book Matrix V - thank you for spending your time producing such a wonderful book. My Higher Self has had me on a journey now for over a year in which many of incarnation's "illusions" about the world, religion, environment, health, history, society, government, etc. have been revealed. At first I was very angry and have since decided on my own, before reading your book, that the key to
everything was within my own self and used that anger to fuel my inner search. I decided that dwelling in anger was not healthy! Then I found your book which took me further down the path. It has been a "rocky" experience lately as my "lightsider" friends and I "clash" and part paths. But certainly in my life, I have seen the rocky road getting smoother as time goes on.

Being a lesbian it was certainly eye-opening for me to read your description of women. I have some het women friends but never really paid much attention to their interactions with husbands, boy-friends, other males .... since reading your book, I've paid much more attention and have found many of them to be very subtly abusive to males. It is very interesting to see them "back track" when I call them on their stuff (in a loving "observational" type manner) at dinner parties and gatherings. Early on in my 20's I was very "turned off by all the "male hating" found in the feminist movement and some lesbian "circles". After reading your book, I would definitely consider myself an advanced incarnation - but dominant or final, I do not know for certain and really do not want to get "hung up" on trying to find that out. I am focusing on inner work / journey and connection to my Higher Self.

My question for you is this: Where can I find out more information on the relationship that Native Americans had with their own gay people? In your book you mention that gay Indians played a special part in their communities and helped them..............how? What was it that gays were able to help their communities with? I ask because I am currently living in a small, rural mountain community in Colorado which I love and wonder sometimes why I am here. I was raised Southern Baptist - yuck (lots of programming that has been overcome) and have always had a very heart-felt connection to the Native American path. During my journey to "be myself" regardless of family pressure, I would cry often when reading Native American books about their acceptance of gays.

**Answer:** I'm glad you are enjoying M5G. Keep checking the M5 site for my new segments since the book. I recommend *The Spirit & The Flesh* by Walter L. Williams. It's in trade paperback form. Try Barnes & Noble or Amazon to find it. Excellent book, so much so that my Apache shaman teacher asked for a copy of it. I did a Google search using 'gay Native American book' and I see there were several others that you may want to investigate, but Williams' book is the only one I read (late 80's). Now it's up to you to do your research on the topic.

Thanks for your comments!

**Editor Note:** See Barnes and Noble

*The Spirit and the Flesh: Sexual Diversity in American Indian Culture*

Walter L. Williams  
Paperback, March 1992  
ISBN: 0807046159  
Format: Paperback, 368pp  
Pub. Date: March 1992  
Publisher: Beacon Press  
Edition Description: REISSUE  
Edition Number: 1
Polarity-Based Power Plays and Observations On Ones Own Path

**Question 464:** Greetings. Your latest update (Darkside Aggressions) is very informative and powerful. Your last comment about observational criticism struck a cord because I have chosen to keep quiet most of the time around co-workers or people I know but not because of fear but rather the fact that nobody (except for one gentleman) will engage in true discussions. They refuse to acknowledge or respect any of my observations and think that I'm crazy. Rather than push it, I've chosen to silently observe and focus on my own growth. After all, you always stress the fact that everyone is on their own path and it is very darkside to force one's opinions/beliefs on somebody else. I have to admit though that it's very frustrating to deal with people that have no spark in their eye or any interest other than earning a paycheck. Breaking the "frustration" loop is a big challenge for myself. I thank you for the powerful and fascinating updates that you post.

**Answer:** While it is Darkside to force one's positions/beliefs on another (*force* being the key), it is very Lightside to be timid about them and allow another's stance to intimidate you into silence. It's a whole other thing to express your positions to allow others to consider what you have to say. Once you've expressed what you feel and you are responded to with resistance, then you can tell them to fuck off and not scatter your pearls before swine. At the same time, your opinion will encourage any interested party to approach you. Then, you are free to exchange ideas as long as the other one is receptive. Once the mind closes, they should be allowed to proceed on their path. The more Advance one is, the more you can keep to yourself, but you also don't roll over for the polarities. Instead, when they realize that you cannot be intimidated/controlled, they tend to steer clear of you. If you never express yourself, they believe you have an interest in what they say or can be influenced to join their herd. The decisions, however, are to be made according to your incarnational path. Keep watching the M5 site. The segments continue..

**4th Density Incarnations**

**Question 465:** Are the 4th density reptilians the sequential equivalent to the simultaneous incarnations that end up in focus levels 20-something post death? The reason they would be so heavily involved with their 3rd density counterparts is that they haven't fully moved on to incarnate again, similar to the Earthers who haven't matured enough to stop hanging around their acquaintances still behind, or what? I'm deducing here that they are also part of the sequential path in a different stage, as an incarnation's two stages are the 3D aspect and the 4D aspect.

**Answer:** This is a good assumption on your part and also logical. This is also part of the Game.

**Question 466:** The post-publication segments are always very appropriate, and the timing "just right". I would be startled if it wasn't for everything else happening with such amazing succession, like an all-encompassing dance of cosmic proportions. Thank you for
putting them out. Would it be possible to expand a bit on the subject of brown hair/brown eyes being the only true Earther combination? Prior to reading M5G, I was unusually terrified of aliens, something even my therapist refused to take seriously. Of course, they can't do anything to me unless I let them do it, in which case it's just something I have to live through, but I wonder, following your comments on the Taken series about blondes and redheads being particularly useful to certain occult groups, it would appear this is so because of the non-Earther genes/characteristics. How much do I need to see the Arizona Wilder tape? Again, thanks for your work. It is appreciated. 2003 truly is the year from hell, both from a political/world perspective as from a personal one. Trying, yet I believe beneficial in the long run, at least personally.

**Answer:** The dark hair (DARK brown/black)/brown eyes is most Earth basic. Blonde, red, light/medium brown hair and other than dark brown eyes indicates significant alien genetics. You'll have to get into Arizona Wilder's materials (use Google search or check David leke's site) for lots on that topic. However, in DNA codes, it the positive or negative factor that is more important. Negative factor blood has more alien components than positive factor. Even so, this and more is all body ID. It should not be more important than a curiosity to Very Advanced and higher incarnates. To get wrapped up in body ID indicates where one has not yet reached and will detain one from rapid spiritual Advancement. It IS important to know, but it is not important to halt one's progress over. Your incarnational body is just a convenience for the path your Higher Self has chosen for each individual incarnation. Glad you're enjoying M5 and the site's new segments. The Year From Hell continues!

**Question 467:** This must be an exercise in patience and self-reliance and maybe more. I know I have experiential loops to address for where I am right now and I am working on them. On the other hand I have a strong desire to know more too. When I first read "Matrix V Gold Edition and Astral Events" a while back, something happened to me that I hadn't experienced before. I experienced a state of extreme elation. This went on for a few minutes and I was just sitting there, overwhelmed. I wanted to know more. Similar thing happens when I read the line "The knowledge waiting for you WHEN you are ready is astounding", from "EndGame, Earth & Higher Selves." Each time I get to that line, my face breaks into a very unusual kind of smile, tense face and I feel tension on top and at the back of my head. Then I want to know more. Often when I have a question about Matrix V materials, I reread the book and think about the material and the answer can be found in there. Except when it involves an extension of the material. I lake il readers can ask you helpful questions about the materials, but questions that are not too far-reaching, which allows you to share as much as you want to, if you want to (or can). For the far-reaching questions, they need to get answers for themselves. Thanks. This experiential loop of seeking unearned information will be broken.

**Answer:** Good response! If everything was just handed to you with little effort, it wouldn't be appreciated as much. M5 and my Q&A's give an awful lot of never heard info. There are also many questions that could be asked by readers, but have not vet. You just chose one of those areas that you must come to your own answer via your Awakened Final. There is So much stuff that would literally blow you away if you weren't prepared to handle it. All in its good time.
Question 468: If there is an endgame for our team, then there must have also been a
deadline for joining the simultaneous mode as well... so what will higher selves in our galaxy
do if they get bored with their system and want to advance quicker, with Earth no longer the
spot to be?

Answer: Good question - Easy answer available to an Awakened Final: Yes, this is
EndGame for us and our faction will be leaving. However, although while Earth is today the
only simultaneous planet in this galaxy, after we leave another planet (in a different part of
the galaxy) will be chosen for a new group of Higher Selves desiring the simultaneous path.
Earth’s Planetary Spirit is also readying to Advance on the Nature Path and this will take
Earth out of the Game as well. When one door closes, another one opens. Who knows, the
next simultaneous planet may be in a Light polarity dominant sector. This will occur AFTER
we are gone. Third density will eventually end, but we will be LONG gone when that
happens... meanwhile the Game goes on.

Question 469: Who is behind the reptilians? Who is guiding the polarities, light and
dark? If their agenda is to extend the polarities into the ‘upper’ densities, who is the upper
density is aiding this agenda? This plan is being implemented in all the galaxies. I suspect
the simultaneous Higher Selves have decided to ‘address’ this agenda. Understand the
polarities so that they have no influence over us on the ‘higher’ densities, thus halting their
agenda but not in a direct way. A brilliant way. This seems like a piece of a FAR larger
‘game’ being played. As much as you have shared in M5 I know there is FAR more to
ourselves beyond what you have said. This seems small in some way but builds to
something all encompassing and grander, for lack of a better description. I am being brief
about a thought that is impossible to translate properly I not even sure you know the
answer to this, just thought I would ask.

Answer: Who is behind the chess pieces when a game of chess is played? Who is guiding
the white and the black pieces? If you were able to grasp the material in M5, you would be
able to view it as such. Of course the Game is far more complex, but the concept behind it is
similar to chess. You are reacting in a polarity way with what you wrote. Yes, M5 does not
contain all I know, by far, but it does contain the keys necessary to spiral out of the Game
via your Awakened Final Incarnation. THAT is what really counts.

Questioner (REPLY): You are very correct in my comment, it was polaric. It was a very
glib comment that was part of something I was expecting. It happened on the weekend. My
thoughts had been idle as of late and I knew an event was coming for me. It was a polaric
event, which explains the glib comment. The event came and went and it was very
rewarding with many insights for myself. Thank-you for your observation. It put me to
thinking more clearly about what I was to experience. As for M5, I do understand the
material in it. Perhaps not at your level. My thoughts may wander from time to time do to
boredom and I look for unnecessary thought. I have been inside my Higher Self several
times consciously and met my Final Incarnation. Your material is as you say ‘a key’. It is to
be use for provocation of thought. It is not your job to think for everyone especially if they
are your individual thoughts. Learning to find your own thought by reading the keys in the
material is the key. Take what you are sharing and use it to expand and learn more about
self and the individual exploration of self. Spiral out. To tell everyone everything does
nothing for them. There is a gradual learning process that unfolds that provides a depth to
learning that would not be there if you ‘do it all’ for everyone. I suspect this is what most
expect from you. There is obviously common events that apply to everyone, those are plain to see. The M5 material has A LOT of depth to it. It is an intangible depth that is discovered when you find it through feeling the thought behind it, very subtle. There is more about M5 to be sure but you know it and I know it so trying to explain it is quite difficult with written communication. I like you and talking to you from time to time is something I enjoy. I have learned something very valuable from our last exchange and the event on the weekend that has made me considerably stronger and more focused. Time is growing short and there are interesting things afoot. I am very aware of the energies and thoughts around me so I am also growing impatient. We'll see.

**Question 470:** Your website article about Personal Teachers and the sharing of information in relation to functioning in higher levels made a lot of sense and I've realized how in certain instances I have been a big information leech. I don't recognize what 'knowledge' that I could share but I can share experience. You have helped me recognize I have Lightside issues (I used to feel I had to save people but have moved past that some time ago) The major experiential loops (marriage, breeding, religion) are over but I know there are other more subtle loops that are a source of frustration in recognizing and moving past. I feel on the cusp of a large leap forward so I try and push for, life could be much more interesting with certain abilities. I wanted to tell you I had my 'first date' the other day. We have genuine affection and relation but little sexual attraction for me (mainly because he isn't 'beautiful' - shallow I know). I've been meditating on the HS poster for a few weeks. I've noticed it leaves a lasting 'vision' in my third eye.

**Answer:** Well, you may be getting a handle on some of your experiential loops, but that you weren't interested in a guy because his external wasn't "beautiful" says you have a long way to go yet because you favor body ID over spirit. You'll know you're overcoming that when you look for what you find attractive in the person rather than the whole superficial image of body 'beauty'. That's part of the breeding loop even in gays and it seems to be heightened considerably in spiritually immature gay men. **DNA commands don't just 'melt away'.** You are being deceived BY your body in that. They tend to be quite dramatic when overcome. These are ancient, alien control commands and they have their own fail-safes. The proof is in the pudding, so to say, and action speaks far louder than word which can come all too quickly.

I'm glad you feel you are progressing. It's your path and follow it you must and I'm glad that M5 is helping you. You would have to get over your shallowness before I'd consider meeting you. The superficial vibration is a big turn-off and irritating to be around. Meanwhile, progress at your pace. Everything in its own time for each 011 their path.

**Question 471:** I was recently at Monroe Institute for a class where we used a 'slingshot effect' to get to F34/35. Several people in our group also report they saw the “jellyfish” (simultaneous Higher Selves) on 34/35, but some couldn't see them or realize what they were. It's interesting that only a certain number of people even saw them.

**Answer:** The Higher Self will not allow shim's incarnations to see shim (and consciously remember) until the incarnation is at the stage when it is part of the experiential path, and it is necessary for the incarnation to have that identifiable experience. Of course with M5 Gold out there, the cover picture is a major key for the Very Advanced and higher - to know what the 'jellyfish' really is! I loved the slingshot effect the first time I did it there. It was
fantastic and I flew over 27. Yes, the area 34/35 IS dark. The only lights were emitted by the various simultaneous Higher Selves that I saw. So, the institute can get you there, but the Higher Selves will remain unseen unless it is your time to see. The Higher Selves are quite strict on that. I was the only one to see them in my group, but I had been there before then.

**Question 472:** Is there some sort of forum or chat room or something where you communicate on and are available?

**Answer:** No, there is no endorsed, public forum for M5. We had one over a year ago and the polarities tried to take over and ruined it for the others. I will not start another one. That experiential loop is broken.

**Question 473:** I haven’t read Matrix V yet, only the observations and questions over the past 2 years but its been enough to change my perspective enough to get a grip of my incarnation, shake it up and get me moving and switch me on and be on the ball at all times. I wish there was people like what you represent in my personal world to relate to but things are as they are.

**Answer:** Of course the heavy materials are in Matrix V Gold Edition. It is available via Leading Edge and is also in the Library on Monroe level 27. The 50 Gold Edition segments will never appear on the Leading Edge site. If you are meant to have M5, your Higher Self will see to it that you do. You will not be able to grasp what appears on the site without reading AND understanding M5 Gold. No shortcuts.

**Question 474:** After reading your post I understand better the need to rely on my Higher Self for answers to personal questions and to keep observing/learning. Advancement cannot be forced — but it will happen! It is all in M5. Although I am still young (early 20's) and have less in the way of life's experiences in this current incarnation, this is EndGame so it doesn't matter anyway. What matters is to advance as much as I can while making M5 accessible to my other incarnations. Meanwhile, I enjoy observing to the max. My eyes are open wide and clear to the way women today try to be superior to men. Just watch the lifetimes women's channel on cable. Horrible! The ads stink. The comedies abuse men blatantly. Another observation: women talking to/interacting with other women use different tactics than when talking to/interacting with men. As if women are afraid of/weary of each other. This is because they know themselves! I have come to realize that. It is a lot of fun observing. At an internship orientation a few weeks ago, the head of our orientation group ordered 4 of us, all guys to get up and give up our seats to women. I looked at him and said 'no. why?' He was shocked! His response, "because there are women standing". I wanted to laugh but I did not. Anyway, the others gave up their seats because a managing director told them to. He did not talk to me for the rest of the orientation, but he could not look at me, and I did not get punished. Now I realise these things more now, having read M5. There is still a lot to be learned/experienced. I shall keep at it and I shall find what I need to find. Great work you’ve done/are doing.

**Answer:** I’m glad you are getting a lot from M5 and, yes, the info does assist your more Advanced incarnations that don’t have access to it. When he asked you why you wouldn’t
give up your seat, a good response would be because of 'equal rights' and women want to be treated like men. Stick to your guns!

**Question 475:** Thanks for M5. It certainly does have keys and I have experienced new things, like operating my chakras and going up through a warp-like tunnel as I meditate. I am interested in learning more about the occult. Any ideas/direction? Someone pointed me out to H.P. Blavatsky's work and the theosophy movement. Do you know about them? What are your thoughts?

**Answer:** Blavatsky's materials are poison. They are like the apple that the queen gave to Snow White and Blavatsky was a known druggie. Draw your own conclusions. You need a personal teacher. There are plenty out there and 99+% of them belong to one of the polarities. You will have to discover what is good for your path.

**Question 476:** I just came in contact with your 'Matrix V' material. I read '.Journeys Out of The Body' in 74 and got out on my third attempt using his method. I went many years searching for something more that was in Bob's book. In 1996 I found that Bob wrote 2 more books and had an institute where you can learn by direct experience. I finished X27 last fall. I did not see any reference the the material in Matrix V in any of Bob's books or from any of the instructors at TMI.

**Answer:** Well, since M5 wasn't written until Bob had been dead for a number of years, it's kind of a stupid comment to be surprised that he didn't write about it! You will have to read Matrix V Gold Edition to discover the answers to your questions. Start with the web site. There is also a prominent copy of M5 Gold in the Library 011 27 and I know of some who have accessed it there.

**Question 477:** After reading about the emotional fire in M5 Gold Edition, I purchased the CD you talked about. It took a while to locate it but fortunately it is still possible to order it from the distributor. Most of the the numbers of the Swan Lake Suite were familiar to me except the Finale, track 14. This music touched me deeply at an emotional level especially the Finale"s finale, which to me represented perfect balance. The sequel of May 27 help me to see more clearly what I felt inside, thank you. On another subject a week or so ago I listened again to Monroe Gateway tape " Wave VII a Journey to Focus 21" and somehow I felt that it was corrupted. Hard to explain but it seem in my experience that there is some kind of sentinel? or virus? some energy that shouldn't be there. One thing that I am learning and trying to put into practice is to questioned the energies that I come into contact in the astral world. I did just that when I again met the light energy not to long ago. Instead of being in awe and follow it as I did before in the past, I questioned it and refuse to energically be guided by it. I saw that it was in a strategic position and I just willed to continue the journey.

Also about Moen, after reading his books last summer I register to assist to one of his workshop in Calgary Canada early fall. But after reading a bit more on his website and a couple of exchanges with him through email I decided lo cancel my participation. It was my
HS warning me not to get involve with his work and shim clearly showed me that it was not in the best interest of this incarnation to go through the cycle again of getting in touch with an emotional man. I knew within where it would lead. Thankfully I listened and later when I read M5 Gold Edition about experimental loops it was easier to identify this one and drop it. Thank you for continuing sharing your observations.

Answer: Thanks for your comments and I'm glad you're enjoying M5 Gold. You're the second person who has told me the Institute is selling materials above Free Flow 12. Monroe was dead set against it when he was alive. I wanted Vibe Flow 15, for example, and he said he was not going to release it. Now I hear about 'wish granting genie' on Focus 15 from one and the corruption you mention. That tells me a lot. There IS no such 'wish granting genie' for one.

Question 478: "I find that a lot of this material I've somehow "known" all along but needed my memory jarred so to speak. One example of this is when I read we should not be concerned with the end of human life. It dawned on me that even if the human race became extinct it would not affect who we really are because our Higher Selves are immortal and eternal. How is it that we seem to forget this from time to time? Ah yes, it's called body ID. Your description of females is dead on. Whenever I catch myself being a "typical" female, I get very angry and upset with myself. When I look back I see I have been fighting the female DNA commands all my life. I'll be the first to admit that some of the material I am not quite ready for YET. I do not worry about it because I know eventually I'll be ready." Barb

Answer: I'm glad you're enjoying M5. Fear is a body reaction, not a spirit one. The body fears death and just about everything else not viewed as pleasurable. The more the spirit overcomes the body and breaks experiential loops, both major and minor, the less fear controls as the spirit is not commanding those areas formerly controlled by the body and alien DNA commands. Follow your path. You never know where it will take you.

Question 479: Just a quick question I hope you have a minute to reply...it's regarding the role of fully enlightened masters here on the planet right now. I have been lifted by the teachings of one such master (Suma Ching I-Iai) she teaches that the role of the master is to take on the karma of the people who go to her and uses her power to have liberation from this planet in one lifetime no matter if you are not a final incarnation or not so to speak. Do you agree with this, do you think that maybe these masters have gone through all dimensions and came back here to give us a short cut for those who want to go back directly to God or the Source? And what does it mean to be fully enlightened as Suma Ching Hai claims to be?

Answer: The answers to bullshit 'masters' are contained in M5 Gold. I suggest you go back and read it to get the answers to your questions. I do not answer questions that are answered by reading M5 Gold. That you bow to bullshit 'masters' indicates you are a Lightsider, but not ready for most of M5 Gold.
Question 480: Reading your observation about Bruce A. Moen material have made me remember one question that I was meaning to ask you since I did Gateway last April and read a book while I was there by this same author that is called “Voyage to Curiosity’s Father”. It regards Focus 15 and the fact that, according to the author, anyone that can access that level could place is will for a certain event to take place in physical world and it was up to certain "workers" at the Center to make this happen, if this was not in conflict with other peoples “wishes”. It seamed a little confusing and farfetched when I read it, especially because it doesn’t take in consideration the will of our HIGHER SELF and the different aspects that SHIM would like a particular incarnation to experience. This book was very interesting to read, although I have to confess that after reading and understanding MATRIX V its just impossible not to compare the wisdom that it contains with the rest of the literature existent out there. Its like one reader pointed out: It just puts things in another perspective; thanks for that once more.

Answer: There is a lot of material there that is meant to sidetrack you from spiraling out. They use terms and situations that sound true, but aren’t. This is one of them and has it’s origin in the polarities. My number one piece of advice is Trust Your Higher Self. Everything and everyone else may fail you, but your Higher Self, the real you, never will! Matrix V Gold Edition has the keys to allow you to see through the multitude of Game fantasies and control devices. That is because it is of Higher Self origin. Hang in there.

Question 481: I practice chi-kung (energy cultivation), but since our time and manner of deaths are pre-detennined, am i correct to say that practicing it will enhance my health and quality of experiences only, but not prolong my physical life?

Answer: Yes, once incarnated NOTHING your incarnation can do will extend or shorten your life. YOU chose the time/manner of death. You cannot change your mind. It’s the body’s command structure that attempts to fool you into believing that it can override the spirit. The body fears death, not the spirit.

Question 482: In response to your April 30 segment, I agree with all of your points. When I heard that certain school districts were trying to teach ebonies and classify it as a language, my bullshit detector radar went off. Ebonics is crap. More advanced incarnations tend lo be averse to it. Any 'black' acquaintances that I have that I have that 'think' (as opposed to only acting based on low level DNA and/or social programming), do not speak in 'ebonies' although they may use 'slang' occasionally when joking (I also use slang sometimes when I’m joking around). General conversation utilizes clear concise speech as opposed to the slurred, nebulous offshoot referred to as 'ebonies.' Another note....if you pay attention to slang amongst blacks in the U.S........it has regressed. A good example is that in the 1960's, a lot of black males referred to each other as 'brother man'. In the 1970's the term became 'brother'. In the 1980's it was 'bro', and in the 1990's the term was 'b' (ex. "What's up "B" was used as a greeting). This reflects a species regression and a lazy mind (MINIONS and low level body id incarnations). A side note regarding slang words....'blood' was used commonly among black males greeting each other in the 1970's...this obviously reflected a focus on bloodline/physical connections) between blacks which is body ID. The Orion masters love to see this amongst the worker race (black slave race) they created. "Stay black" is also a common term which on the surface means 'be proud of who
you are’...HOWEVER, that phrase is another trick that simply means you are ONLY A BLACK HUMAN (or white or red, yellow, etc.)....Don’t see yourself as more than black and human because you are only black and only connected to your bloodline. It's another trap to keep Simultaneous Higher Self Incarnations from realizing their true nature. I could go on about language and the many traps of language not only amongst blacks, but among all races and/or cultures. Language is a method for expressing thoughts and language that is confused/confusing serves as a powerful binder for the mind.

Answer: You are correct. It’s one thing to play around with the words and an entire other thing to speak in minionese all the time in standard conversation.

**Question 483:** That is a very interesting piece you wrote on Sequential Incarnates (I also read the article that you sent about the 'child prodigy'). There is no doubt that the memories from previous/sequential incarnations of this 'prodigy' are what allowed him to solve math equations at 14 months of age. Another point that I’d like to make is in regard to the boy’s perceived intelligence. Throughout my life, I’ve watched Earthers marvel at and worship feats of so called 'intelligence' or people who are perceived as intelligent (ex. PHd’s and 'experts' in various fields of study). However, this 'intelligence', per third density game standards, is usually measured based on an ability to analyze and utilize information within a linear reality container....right brain centric. Intelligence, per the third density game definition, is only the 'potential' for a physical entity to compute the information, it is not a measure of what an entity knows. Lately, society has made an attempt to slightly improve measures of intelligence by measuring so called 'emotional intelligence', however even that definition lacks inclusion of awareness of the nature of existence. An incarnation who has more of a balance between right brain/left brain type activity combined with an innate 'awareness' of the 'spiritual' nature of existence, is in actuality FAR more intelligent (intelligence defined correctly as the degree of awareness of the various aspects of the nature of existence throughout the densities) than an entity who is operating via a heavy focus on third density linear based 'intelligence' (imbalanced). Wisdom is a compilation of what an entity knows and how known information is applied from a linear and non-linear (ex. 'spiritual') perspective. In the mean time, observe the less advanced incarnations as they flock like sheep around the various 'prodigies' and worship them, never going within to realize their own innate, unlimited potential.

Answer: Yes, intelligence alone is weak. It’s wisdom that really enhances intelligence. Note the kid had to be taught 'cultural' awareness. This is due to his spirit not culturally aware of Earth, but rather the planet he originated from. That they are making such a fuss over this one may indicate that he will have an intended role to play in the booting off of simultaneous incarnates. Also, that he is hanging with Gorbachev and other reptilian types indicates that he would be from one of the Orion's Pleiadian allies, which is deceiving to Lightsiders who (foolishly) think all Pleiadians are 'good'.

**Question 484:** I have been observing the reactions to war in the US and its amazing how most Americans just don’t see it, especially when they have people like Donald Rumsfeld that, literally, have said several times that would like very much for journalists to stop reporting the “bad” news. Just by looking at him and its posture when giving press conferences should tell people a lot. I especially enjoy the way that he scratch his hear when
confronted with some uncomfortable question. The same is happening here with the local politicians, but not in the way that I see in the US. Endgame is really in force. My question to you its about the law of attraction and the consequences, not only to the US, but to the Orion Empire as well. Doesn’t it mean that, eventually, they will suffer similar consequences? Like attracts Like!

Answer: They are ALL Darksiders. This is how Dark operates. It surrounds itself with lies and deceptions. It can be very frustrating to mid-Advanced and higher incarnates, but it is a major part of the Game. The frustration comes from being surrounded by minions and others with the warmongering/patriotic loops in full action. There are more Advanced people in Europe than there are in the US where the people are acting like the Germans in the 30’s. Then it was jews. Today it is muslims. It's going to get worse. The majority of Americans today hate, yes-hate, anyone who does not want to follow their Dark path. Darksiders are persecuting anyone who publicly disagrees with them especially Hollywood personalities and anti-war Lightsiders. This is fascism and they are as guilty of war crimes as Adolph von Bush and his henchmen in Washington, the US Republican Guards! It is VERY Dark here but they have coated it with the white paint of the Lightside using phony words like 'freedom' and 'liberating'. Strange, though, when the communists used these words, everyone knew the truth about them, but when the Americans use it, not many question it here. This is the current nature of EndGame. It will get worse and we will have to see what is going to happen. Learn and observe!

Question 485: I live In Florida and sometimes it can lake a week or so for packages to arrive in the mail from cross country so M5 Gold hasn’t arrived yet. However I have a good grasp of the original M5 and was able to comprehend the latest posting to the M5 observations page which has led me to ask you a question. In a segment you basically give us the real reason why we are here. Which is that a 'rebel' group of omnipotent, omniscient higher entities broke off from the main collective in search of new experiential loops throughout the different space time continuum scenarios of the manifested and - universe. Which means that 110 invisible mystery deity said "poof"and created humans and universe and all the usual religious banter. My question is that since the simultaneous higher selves started out sequential and come from ALL the various alien groups that would mean that it would be possible for me or any other simultaneous incarnate to have been a reptilian before taking the simultaneous route here on 3rd density earth. That would mean that anyone of us could have been Rizqiyian/Sirian/Pleidian/Andromedan/Procycon etc etc before the higher selves we are connected to decided to experience 3rd density earth. That would also mean that if we could access our higher selves we could access those memories of when we were simultaneous incarnates. Are these factual conclusion I have reached? If this a example of what kind of info is M5 Gold then it will be groundbreaking to say the least. Thanks.

Answer: You cannot access PRE-simultaneous, sequential incarnational information while on the simultaneous path. That's part of the Game. For more, wait till you get M5 Gold.

Question 486: I've read Matrix V and i comprehend most of what has been written. In withdrawing from the game more and more, I'm beginning to enjoy less and less company with other people, I realize that everyone is at they're own level and getting what they need
at this time. But in realizing where I'm at at the moment I find myself becoming a recluse. I just don't really bother trying to find a partner, or even building relationships with people. Also I'm beginning to see women's nature in relationships and it really annoys me, and i end up arguing with female colleagues, because I'm fully understanding the little games they play and it pisses me off. Is this natural?? I'm losing touch with all my old friends and it doesn't seem to bother me. I get shit from my parents/friends for not communicating and not getting out and meeting people. About 5% of the time i feel lonely. The other 95% i feel kind of empty. Like nothing. Is this kind of experience normal? I'm just trying to get a sense of where I'm at, and I've got no point of reference in this journey I'm on.

**Answer:** You are going through changes due to the M5 effect on you and your body is rebelling against your spirit. You have to deal with this as best you can. I never said it would be easy and, instead, I said it would be difficult. That's the Rocky Road. You ask if it's "natural". That's the body talking. It ISN'T "natural" to the body because you are bucking the DNA commands. It is part of the path of the spirit. You also claim to be miserable 100% of the time. That, too, is the body. You need to stop communicating for the body and talk for yourself instead. I don't deal with others' body bitchings. You'll have to find someone else who might. The choices are yours. The question is much more - since you have come this far, what are YOU going to do? Only you can answer that.

**Question 487:** I'm having some difficulties in understanding what’s really happening inside NATO. I can see that countries like German and France are trying to give more power to the U.N. and I know what that means, but I can’t observe deeper and see the alien connection. In MATRIX5 you talk about different groups with different agendas that are constantly infighting among them selves for power and influence. Is this something to do with the upcoming of the Orion Empire? Bush is not very please with this and there are some people here in Europe that are delight with that. I can see the polarities game here, but not the entire picture, can you help?

**Answer:** There are limitations in the amount of depth one has in trying to observe the Game. The more Advanced you are, the more you can see and understand. Handle what you are able to and don't get agitated over what you can't. The planetary infighting: Bush/Blair vs. Germany/France/Belgium is one battle. Bush/Hussein is another. Bush/North Korea is another. Islamic/christian is another (as in the defense of Turkey issue, plus others). There are more. The central agitator in all of this is the Bush family. His faction has never been in favor with any but the British royals. This is part of EndGame, part of infighting and part of polarity struggles. I am glad that everyone is not catering to Bush for he wants to be global dictator. With worlds under Orion control, there is a single planetary ruler. Bush wants this for himself. Reptilians are violent and demanding. You can easily see that in Bush. It isn't likely that you will see the entire picture. There are just TOO many details. Do the best you can and don't worry about the rest. Contrary to the opinion that the current fascist government of the US would have you believe, most Americans do not support Bush. Polls are either faked or rigged. One said 51% of the people support the Iraq war. That's probably 51% of the people who like Bush!

**Question 488:** After reading M5 thoroughly for the fourth time I've noticed that my desires and attraction to this time space reality has grown very thin. As I continue to follow
the higher self and shut off the external noise my desire to retreat into the mountains has grown ever so strong. My Higher Self seems to want me to let go of the emotional load that I have created and concentrate on my purpose for incarnating here. I know that I must make this move and give up everything because the thought seems to be on my mind very often. I continue to ask shim for guidance and assistance in making this decision cause it is something I have never done before. Could this be that my higher self has started to break down the survival drive of the body?

**Answer:** There is no telling what an individual Higher Self will choose to do through an incarnation. I don't know what there would be for you in the mountains. That's something you'd have to discover on your own. If your Higher Self wants you to be somewhere/do something, the way opens up and the move is easy. If you run into block after block, it's probably not for you at this time. I can't speak for your Higher Self, though, that's up for you to discover.

**Question 489:** I guess the Orion Empire's return is not that far away!! One last observation and please correct me if I'm wrong. You've made it very clear that the Game allows an individual to spiral out as long as we don't form groups or make waves or go against the game. It seems to me though that we're getting closer and closer to a time when individual freedoms will be stripped away to almost nothing (especially if Bush wages war and America becomes an even bigger target). Homeland Security / Martial law etc. will be enforced to make sure independent thinkers or those who can read through all the bullshit are silenced. At my present level of maturity, I haven't been able to consciously connect with my Higher Self so I rely on reading and accessing your site and book and Icke's info to absorb as much info as possible. It looks like the Game is going to make it almost impossible for somebody at my level to progress as time goes on. Is this why EndGame is being sped up because the Simultaneous Higher Selves realize that the game will become too restrictive? I realize that my Final Incarnation exists at some point in time so maybe I'm not asking an appropriate question but any input you have I would appreciate - and thank you for your responses the last few days.

**Answer:** You are putting conditions on spiraling out. What you have written is NOT true, but you haven't reached the level where you can appreciate the individuality. You can form groups or, like Icke, fight the polarities. You can DO whatever you want. When you reach a certain level, you will know what you don't want to do any more, although you are involved in other incarnations. Do what YOU feel you must. Don't conform. You will embrace certain concepts when you are ready for them. EndGame isn't being "sped up". It's just ending. This is how it concludes - very rapidly. This is the Year From Hell and it will get worse. You are at the level you are for the experiences that that level will bring your Higher Self. So just do what YOU want and don't worry what anyone else is doing. Conformity vs. individuality.

**Questioner Reply:** Thanks for correcting me on these issues. I don't think I worded the previous questions correctly and that is my fault. I have come to a point where I try to learn as much as I can by teaching myself to observe as much as possible. My most glaring shortcoming is dealing with frustration mainly because there's nobody to talk too that would remotely understand the amazing material contained within M5. One final little observation that might make you smile. A female pro golfer is going to get an exemption to play in an upcoming tournament with the men's tour. Most golfers have to qualify before even entering a tournament but she's getting an exemption!! The amazing thing is that most men that called in thought it was a great idea!! Can you imagine if a male golfer came out
and said that he'd want to play in a woman's tournament? Anyway, thank you very much for taking the time to respond to my questions and can't wait for M5 Gold Edition to appear in my mail!

**Question 490:** Re: Sequential Compliance & Wave Path Incarnations - Hello Author, Interesting that you bring this up. I have come across 'Do you think you are better than me?' many times in my experience. Often, this question is followed by 'Who do you think you are?'

Humans who ask 'Who do you think you are?' don't seem to want a reply. What they are really asking is 'Do you think you are better than me?'. The implication here is: 'Who gave you the authority to be wiser than me? Humans who use this most certainly expect appeasement and nothing like, 'yes, I am better than you. I have gained such and such wisdom through such and such experience and you obviously haven't'. So 'who do you think you are?' is certainly another sequential idea being promoted on a simultaneous planet. It is Dark Side oriented and it disregards the nature of simultaneous incarnates as Low, Mid Level, Advanced, Dominant, Final.

**Answer:** You are correct with what you wrote. I've also been asked if I think I'm better than 'god'. Most definitely since that god is alien as per Stargate SG-i deities. The way to induce breaking that loop is to defy it once you have broken it. "Do you think you're better than me?" "HELL, yes! Now leave me alone!" Yep, this segment needed to come out to expose both the sequential manipulation and the Lightside, cowering response expected.

**Question 491:** The post-publication segments are always very appropriate, and the timing "just right". I would be startled if it wasn't for everything else happening with such amazing succession, like an all-encompassing dance of cosmic proportions. Thank you for putting them out. Would it be possible to expand a bit on the subject of brown hair/brown eyes being the only true Earther combination? Prior to reading M5G, I was unusually terrified of aliens, something even my therapist refused to take seriously. Of course, they can't do anything to me unless I let them do it, in which case it's just something I have to live through, but I wonder, following your comments on the Taken series about blondes and redheads being particularly useful to certain occult groups, it would appear this is so because of the non-Earther genes/characteristics. How much do I need to see the Arizona Wilder tape? Again, thanks for your work. It is appreciated. 2003 truly is the year from hell, both from a political/world perspective as from a personal one. Trying, yet I believe beneficial in the long run, at least personally.

**Answer:** The dark hair (DARK brown/black)/brown eyes is most Earth basic. Blonde, red, light/medium brown hair and other than dark brown eyes indicates significant alien genetics. You'll have to get into Arizona Wilder's materials (use Google search or check David Icke's site) for lots on that topic. However, in DNA codes, it the positive or negative factor that is more important. Negative factor blood has more alien components than positive factor. Even so, this and more is all body ID. It should not be more important than a curiosity to Very Advanced and higher incarnates. To get wrapped up in body ID indicates where one has not yet reached and will detain one from rapid spiritual Advancement. It IS important to know, but it is not important to halt one's progress over. Your incarnational body is just a convenience for the path your Higher Self has chosen for each individual
incarnation. Glad you're enjoying M5 and the site's new segments. The Year From Hell continues!

**Question 492**: This must be an exercise in patience and self-reliance and maybe more. I know I have experiential loops to address for where I am right now and I am working on them. On the other hand I have a strong desire to know more too. When I first read "Matrix V Gold Edition and Astral Events" a while back, something happened to me that I hadn't experienced before. I experienced a state of extreme elation. This went on for a few minutes and I was just sitting there, overwhelmed. I wanted to know more. Similar thing happens when I read the line "The knowledge waiting for you WHEN you are ready is astounding", from "EndGame, Earth & Higher Selves." Each time I get to that line, my face breaks into a very unusual kind of smile, tense face and I feel tension on top and at the back of my head. Then I want to know more. Often when I have a question about Matrix V materials, I reread the book and think about the material and the answer can be found in there. Except when it involves an extension of the material. I take it readers can ask you helpful questions about the materials, but questions that are not too far-reaching, which allows you to share as much as you want to, if you want to (or can). For the far-reaching questions, they need to get answers for themselves. Thanks. This experiential loop of seeking unearned information will be broken.

**Answer**: Good response! If everything was just handed to you with little effort, it wouldn’t be appreciated as much. M5 and my Q&A's give an awful lot of never heard info. There are also many questions that could be asked by readers, but have not yet. You just chose one of those areas that you must come to your own answer via your Awakened Final. There is So much stuff that would literally blow you away if you weren’t prepared to handle it. All in its good time.

**Question 493**: Are the 4th density reptilians the sequential equivalent to the simultaneous incarnations that end up in focus levels 20-something post death? The reason they would be so heavily involved with their 3rd density counterparts is that they haven't fully moved on to incarnate again, similar to the Earthers who haven't matured enough to stop hanging around their acquaintances still behind, or what? I'm deducing here that they are also part of the sequential path in a different stage, as an incarnation's two stages are the 3D aspect and the 4D aspect.

**Answer**: This is a good assumption on your part and also logical. This is also part of the Game.

**Question 494**: I have finished reading your book, and I'm going to read it again, great stuff! I like the idea that because of the interference to ancient Earthers, and the continued meddling by sequentials, we have the unique position for fast advancement, in this galaxy. In their direct attempts to stop us knowing the U.S. they gave us the fast track we wanted. When the H.S. stream through the incarnations and time phases, has reached a certain advancement a Final is created from the dominants and H.S. knowledge and experience to draw up the incarnations and to exit to 8th density and higher. Is 10th density the source?
Answer: Unless you are referring to the sequential path, the proper word is "streams" and not "stream" and it's BY the Dominants who can choose any qualities from ANY of that Higher Selves huge number of simultaneous incarnations. I have never mentioned the 8th or the 10th density. I have not specified WHICH density the simultaneous Higher Selves reside, although there has been several who speculate on that. That answer will come to you, if important, via YOUR Awakened Final. It is not a significant bit of information for someone STILL involved in the 3rd density Game. There is much, MUCH more to be involved in knowing.

Question 495: I know linear time is an illusion, thus the final ending the stream draws up all the manifestations on 3rd and 4th density within itself. Is the consciousness individually following the H.S. stream through the time phases and incarnations or is each incarnation a 'separate' consciousness (on third density) from the H.S.? I thought before reading your book that the exit event, the omega point, the nexus of time was an event in the linear past history of this planet, now i can see its the awakened final in whichever time phase SHIM decides to incarnate.

Answer: This is made clear within M5G IF you are meant to comprehend this information in your current incarnation.

Question 496: You made a reference to higher beings helping at this time. At a critical stage could an advanced H.S. from a previous simultaneous path incarnate, manifest or intervene, perhaps in its own galactic creation?

Answer: You have not made your reference here clear and it seems that you are looking for an individual 'protector' beyond your own Higher Self. This is a major error. There is/are entity(s) who oversee the Game. These are those who designed the Game and ensure that the Game's rules are followed. Just knowing this, ALL Higher Selves are able to play by the rules, although there are numerous sequential (more than simultaneous) who try to find loopholes and push the limits.

Question 497: At a critical stage could an advanced H.S. from a previous simultaneous path incarnate, manifest or intervene, perhaps in its own galactic creation? Is another experiential level being involved within harder/multiple games in multiple galaxies, or once the simultaneous path is complete via the final is this training ground (3rd density) exited for good, except when to have an experience as you described on future earth?

Answer: This is more information than you need while still IN the 3rd density Game. After your Higher Self graduates, you can get all the 3rd density Game information that you desire.

Question 498: Hi. I've matrix 5 first edition. Can I have access to the Q&A updates?

Answer: Since you have the first edition, you have what you need for your current incarnation. If you have a burning desire for more than what your edition contains, you can either get the Gold Edition, which has far more info than the first or second, OR you can visit the Library on 27 where the materials are easily accessed. The password system was created because unless the reader has read and understood all the info through the Gold Edition, you will not be able to grasp the materials that followed correctly since you are missing significant concepts. This includes the Q&A's. One other thing <I> never mentioned a "woman from nexus" as you state below. The M5 project was written for a
VERY select group of EndGame incarnates, as stated in all editions. That you have not gone beyond the first edition or have been to the Library on 27 strongly indicates that you are not one of those people. So, your answer is 'no' for the site, but 'yes' if you visit the Library.

**Question 499:** In the question/answer section—one person wrote, Its not important who The Author is, its the material. I would like to take it one step further. I suggest that the message/messenger are synonymous, (to the receiver). Its not unlike when you watch your favorite movie, or read your favorite book--------its not the actor, or writer, you connect with. Its the "charactor". Its that part,(of the message) that touches a cord within you, and makes you want to reach out to touch the source, (not realizing its within you) Its what makes book signing popular, or better put, Its what makes a celebrity a celebrity. So "Giving your power away" What an experimental loop! Thanx

**Answer:** One reason why I use 'The Author' as my M5 pen name is because people expect me to be The Author 24/7 and that is not me. It is, of course, a large part of me but if I was to ever meet most of my readers, they would expect me to me something other than what I really am. I have met 2 M5 readers only. They were Advanced enough to not expect me to be The Author all the time that they visited. While I can be quite serious when necessary, I prefer being playful. You say that you enjoy the celebrity of it. I know how you feel because I do meet actors of favorite tv series that I have and it is great when they play their part even for a little bit with me. Yet, with acting celebrities, everyone (except the very strange) realize it is just a role for them. With me, though, The Author is not a role, but is a significant facet of my personality but I am not looking for dependents, followers or other such types. Anyway, keep seeing what you can discover for yourself within yourself.

**Question 500:** How did the creation of the universe begin? Where did it all start?

**Answer:** This question is a body ID'd question because the body knows it had a beginning and will have an end. When one has a spiritual ID, you know that you are immortal with 110 beginning and no end and would not ask such a question. This is too difficult for the body to handle as it relegates the body to a temporary vehicle for the spirit. This also goes against your body's programming that dictates: breed and serve society.

When I'm usually asked this question, I start explaining the creation of this galaxy Game. This does have an answer, but it is not what the questioner has in mind and I am told 'that's not what I mean'. As per M5 segments, the galaxy Game has a start and has a conclusion. Creation does not. This is a difficult concept for the body ID'd to grasp. Actually my response has caused this type of person to become close minded on this topic when they begin to hear the correct response and not the one that they expect to hear. I have seen mental doors close. The answer is too much for the body ID'd to handle. The body ID seek confirmation of their position and not anything else.

Something else to remember is that massive amounts of memory data are blocked from the incarnations as part of the Game rules. ALL memory, including that surrounding your immortal nature, will return upon graduation from the Game.
"Since my original reading of M5G in May 03, my spiritual growth and perspective has accelerated at an exponential rate to the extent which I would not have been able to comprehend up to a month prior of the original reading. I am now through my 4th reading of the materials and re-reading all post publication and observation segments up until the present postings. I have bound these as companions to my copy of M5G which also assists in my studies of the materials. Shortly after my original reading of M5G I began to notice more sharply the polarities at work. This began in my own workplace. I [was] employed in an industry which was predominantly female and it was during these [first] few months [as I continued to read M5G and appreciated its sheer power] I observed the Orion DNA commands at work with regards to female dominance and male subservience. This sharpened my observation abilities being employed in such an industry. As time progressed and I studied the materials further, I immediately noticed I was being confronted with what you had discussed in several segments, as I was not subservient - being ignored, confronted for minor things, isolated and the like. Your segment "Changes In You" was one particular piece which I re-read many times over and helped me tremendously to understand the changes [rapidly] taking place within me. In my meditations communing with my Higher Self as the months passed, I would speak and asked my Higher Self to open up a new opportunity for me to enter into as my interest working in this particular industry declined. I also needed a new challenge. Sure enough that particular opportunity arose just two weeks ago and I am now employed in a totally different industry, with a new challenge and the flexibility for my spiritual studies also [which I asked for]. Needless to say, since the incarnational connection has deepened even further my interest in work [as a whole] has also declined. I do understand this is a mainstay of the game, like paying rent, and is only temporary. I read in the Q&A section of M5G that other readers are also experiencing this."

"Many comments on the internet about Matrix 5 materials center on the het and homosexual information, and these people seem to reject the most valuable and comprehensive book ever written based on this. My body’s desires are het, and initially this information confused me as well. However, my own experiences as a het have proven to me that this information is true as well. I have felt drained of energy after sex, and I’ve noticed this for many years, just didn’t add it together. Additionally, when I’m around other males my energy levels can go through the roof, and this is just proximity, not sexual relations, AND certain other males have a far more powerful effect in this than others. This has nothing at all to do with anything physical (as in physical attractiveness) or material (as in wealth, career, "social status", etc., so I realize that this is true as well. Every time I go back to reading the Matrix 5 material I get more confirmation of what I’ve learned on my own, and much of what I didn’t know. My opinion is that Matrix 5 is the most accurate information available here; I am still amazed every time I read it. It is invaluable."

"I VERY much enjoy reading the M5 Gold Edition. For me, the book is an excellent source of inspiration."

"I got M5G last August. All is perfectly crystal clear now!...huge thanks, thanks to MG5 and the Monroe trilogy, I have finally managed to understand 2 particularly significant dreams
I've had in the last 15 years, and, to where shim went during an OBE in 1980. I now realise I've twice seen HS from the outside. Interestingly, in the 2nd dream there was a door in front of it which I desperately tried to open. I've have to chuckle when I recollect just how hard I tried to open the door!"

"I received your great book 5 days ago and I am currently enjoying the material you have written. It does make a lot of sense. Finally, to discover the real truth about who we are and what is going on in the world!"

"Five weeks ago, I had a dream in which I was dying, yet I remained awake as my body died, all turned to dark yet I still was fully conscious, than a voice within said to me "I will die in 5 weeks" 5 weeks from that dream, matrix 5 arrived on my doorstep, my life has not been the same again, it has been a sheer eye opening adventure, I am only half way through it, yet things keep getting clearer and clearer, I look all around me and see spiritual dead ends in the polarities, it's almost amusing actually seeing how they work and how people still fall for it! the sheer amount of bullshit that can derail one is astounding! I will take this opportunity to thank you and val and your higher selves and mine for bringing this material to me, for those who don't have the book, get it! it will change you forever."

"I am in the middle of reading M5 and have been repeatedly struck by its truth. Often I stop reading for a few days and during that time have been surprised to actually see/experience the truth going on in my daily life as well as the world at large. As I am a married woman it has been both eye-opening and humbling. I am having to admit to a lot of arrogance and impulses toward domination I'd been blind to up till now. These things I am now consciously aware of and working on changing."

"Thank you once again. Working on my other density travels. It has been a pleasure talking with you. Matrix Gold represents a culmination in a long search for truly meaningful knowledge for me, and already I am able to integrate it into my daily life and enrich it in a wonderful yet straightforward unfolding!! My life is so much more interesting now and I can only (or maybe not) imagine how yours is! Good Journeying!!"

"I'm not sure how to begin or what to say. I got your book two days after xmas and have been completely absorbed in it since then. I'm on my second reading and have read two of Monroe's books during this time also. During my first reading of your book, I wanted to write you several times, but decided to wait until I was more calm. Your book has answered so many of my questions and has explained so much about my life...I thank you deeply for sharing this info at this time! I've laughed AND cried several times while reading your words. It's really started a movement within me!"

"This last days of and game are being very deceptive in nature, and it's very interesting to see the polarities struggle. I specially enjoy the dark moves when disguised in Light and love crap. I have just finished reading an article meant to get people to defer to alien musings, and its easy to see that they are using some tactics mentioned in MATRIX V, trying to keep some of us in the box by giving our power to the light. Some of your postings and the GOLD EDITION are being very helpful in revealing this."

"Thank you for the continuing postings on the site. They are extremely helpful as usual. I can hardly wait to graduate and yet it seems there is so much yet to do. Some days I wish it would just end and others I feel like I want another 10 years. Your site is very comforting -
and when I feel bad it always lifts my spirits to reread some of the postings as well as Gold."

"Thanks for all your efforts. With over 30 years of searching, reading, studying, practicing this is the clearest, most resonant information with the lowest bullshit quotient I have come across."

"During these times, M5 is the only compass in these challenging, troubling, but also fascinating times. WOW! What a privilege to be incarnating during this epoch. I am ever grateful to my higher self for allowing this experience. Thank you for M5, the site, and all of the time, effort and expense you incur to keep it going."

"Thank you, Thank you, Thank you for Matrix V Gold and the website. I'd been hop hopping around the globe searching for I know not what, and realizing that I had become spiritually stagnant. After sending my intentions to the universe seeking a way forward, I came across your website and the Matrix books. It was about this time last year. What Incredible Information! Now and then I do indeed shed a tear of joy for finding your material especially the Gold edition. Thanks!"

"What can I say? This book is...upsetting, uplifting, original and...beautiful in the sense that it can speak its' peace with such unqualified assurance of the authors innate experiential validity. It matters not that my heart leapt and dropped at the same moment...it is revelatory."

"M5G is the book of wisdom and keys I've been waiting for for a very long time. It's difficult to put into words just how HAPPY I am that I've got a copy."

"Just writing in to give some long overdue comments on the Matrix 5 material. I've had it for 3 months now and it is definitely the most important information I have come across on my journey to date. As a gay man I have found the material easier to embrace and all the authors comments are of so much assistance, yet challenge us continuously. It is interesting to see peoples reactions to the book who claim to be after answers to life's big questions and how people around me avoid it like the plague. I have decided not to lend this book out again unless someone specifically shows a burning interest in its content, but the best thing about it is the confidence in myself I am gaining at long last. Having a book as a personal teacher is probably the most empowering aspect of Matrix 5. I know I do not owe anyone anything and can reflect on what I read at any time without approval or disapproval from any source but ME. The ideas that constitute this work alone are unique and will be of use to absolutely anyone who is spiritually searching. A monumental work by far. Thank you Val and author for your brave and bold spirits that have brought this whole endeavor to all those on earth at this time who are wanting to work on themselves....Seemingly an expensive work but having the work in print form was worth every last penny."

"Thanks for M5. Without it, it would've taken a lifetime if not more to awaken to some of these realities. If the simultaneous experience exponentially accelerates higher self experience and learning in 3d, then M5 exponentially accelerates the potential for learning and experience on the simultaneous path!! Wow!"

"M5 the first time around was more than an awakening. The second time around, what I am discovering is the path home. Home to my higher self within, home to the truth of who we really are. After this (M5) and the other Matrix books and Leading Edge journals, other books/writings no longer have a home in my library. M5 is now displayed, the higher self
poster (this really did it!) framed so beautifully that I can NOT STOP staring at it. I write this email with tears of absolute joy!! And now to the Library at the Monroe Focus Level 27. Trusting my higher self within, explicitly and without reservation whatsoever, has become the key which unlocks ALL doors. The words within M5 are so simple, the wisdom that resonates from it's words into this incarnation, is like being on rocket with an endless supply of fuel, with the Universes all waiting for discovery, my higher self at the helm... I can not thank you enough. I am quite sure that Iam not alone feeling this." Ed

"Matrix V has quantified all of the disconnects around me that I see. Until I read the book, I felt overwhelmed by the seemingly overwhelming 'superiority' of oppressors. Only after reading the book did I realize that in the context of "a game", I have 110 need to give my power away to them. In all honesty, I need to spend quite a bit of time on my inner work- I have been too interested in the outer "illusion" to spend time working on myself. But I also feel it is important to pass on to others "clues" to pique their interest and to allow them to ask the same questions to themselves that have been asking myself. I know I cannot "show" anyone their own path, but I only hope to pass on a nugget of information which will instill in others the will to continue on their own path- where ever it may lead. I am so taken by your Matrix series, that I often suggest to people I meet to purchase your books- even though they "appear " to be expensive, the amount of material contained within them is immense. "

"I just returned from two weeks at Monroe doing back to back Lifelines and Exploration 27. I took my copy of M5 gold along to dabble in during my spare time. Right. Once word got out that I had a copy of M5 Gold, I never saw it again for the entire two weeks. Everyone loved it! A TM staff member was in our group and was, um... hugging it. Anyway, thanks to having read M5 Gold, I felt my "discern-o-meter" was functioning beautifully and I would then instantly translate and shift the comments accordingly - picking and choosing that which resonated as true, useful and correct for me. Also, during the breaks, meals, and the late evening "night owl" discussions, I was able to throw in my perspective based upon the years of home study with the M2 through M5 books and other information on Val's site. In retrospect, I could easily have left my M5 Gold edition on the shelf in Bob's living room at RMR. M5 Gold would be an excellent prerequisite reader prior to a Lifelines or an Exploration 27 program. At least at these TM "graduate" level programs, and perhaps more so with the Exp 27 group, a good number of the participants seem to have it together enough to see through some of the bullshit. Again, as M5 Gold endures, it does become the standard by which the BS will be exposed and eliminated. During one of my exercises near the end of X-27, I had forgotten to check out the large flat building at the F-27 Education Center. Turned out it was the library so often referred to in M5 Gold. I quickly started poking around and saw the M5 Gold on a stand but had to return before I got a chance to thumb through it. Nevertheless, this was very cool. It was great to experience things you have been talking about up close and personal. Thanks for your encouragement to see for myself what is going on in Monroe Focus Level 27. One of my classmates from Malaysia got a little bit overwhelmed reading M5 Gold. She kept talking about how it kept crushing her belief systems. Yet it was ok somehow as M5 Gold made perfect sense. She ended up ordering it during the week. Once again thanks for you and Val for greasing the wheel. It really helped to prepare me for one hell of a ride! Whoa! " Kent

"I have just finished reading M5 for the second time. (I inhaled it the first time.) Thanks so much for capturing this valuable material and sharing it with others. I thank you sincerely for what is truly liberating material. I feel a freedom that is at once exciting and scary, but in a really good way. When I first began to read M5, I gasped in excitement, quickly closed
the book, and closed my eyes for a couple of minutes; I knew this was it and I was so happy. My life has been all about discovery, some good, some bad. Mostly, though, I have let myself be controlled by polaric institutions, rules, and dogma. These never registered with my intuition, my Higher Self as acceptable. In fact, I felt like my spirit was slowly dying. I was convinced, however, that I was a bad person if I did not conform. Now, I have begun to smash through the box I've allowed myself to be imprisoned in. I'm so thrilled, as this is only the beginning. Being a female, I initially had a hard time ingesting some parts of the material, but I gave my psyche a break and went back to it later. I totally get it now. I have been terribly guilty of succumbing to the Orion DNA commands and being a garden-variety, energy-sucking pain in the ass. I am aware now and am fighting those messed up instincts, as I know they are wrong. I have absolutely no clue what incarnation I am and have no desperate desire to know. I just know I want to grow, and M5 landed on my lap in the nick of time."

I'm a proud owner of M5. I believe you stated in your introduction that M5 would change the life of anyone who read it - a considerable understatement. I am woefully inarticulate so suffice it to say reading M5 (any addition, but the last is the Mother of all Whoppers) is akin to the feeling of "coming home". Thanks, Georgia

"Hi ! :-) I'm reading M5 Gold and I am enjoying myself like I never did with any other book ! I've read all CWG's, Bruce Moen's, ROMC's "Cosmic Journeys" and of course Monroe's trilogy so many times ( and tons of others before that, rosicrucians', theosophist's, Alice Bailey, etc...) but this is THE BOOK I have been waiting for."

"Just a few comments if I may. When I received Matrix V, 2nd edition, I rushed through it because it was what I had been waiting for, for so long. Needless to say I missed a lot! I am now reading the Gold Edition and am taking it slow and easy. Wow! I am not nearly finished with the Gold Edition and have much to learn that I missed in the first Matrix V edition. I cannot explain the incredible calmness that is slowly sweeping over me. I find that a lot of this material I've somehow "known" all along but needed my memory jarred so to speak. One example of this is when I read we should not be concerned with the end of human life. It dawned on me that even if the human race became extinct it would not affect who we really are because our Higher Selves are immortal and eternal. How is it that we seem to forget this from time to time? Ah yes, it's called body ID. Your description of females is dead on. Whenever I catch myself being a "typical" female, I get very angry and upset with myself. When I look back I see I have been fighting the female DNA commands all my life. I'll be the first to admit that some of the material I am not quite ready for YET. I do not worry about it because I know eventually I'll be ready. When I see the incredible progress I made with the 'religious' bull-shit; from being an avid bible-thumper to knowing the only 'god' there is is my Higher Self (before I even read any of this material), all within a matter of a few short years, I know I can progress just as quickly in other areas as well. Thank-you for making this information available to those of us who were/are ready and waiting for it. One thing I will always remember is that there is absolutely NOTHING to fear. Thank-you for an incredible book! " Barb

"I now have the privacy, the solitude and the quiet time to grow, to work with the Monroe Gateway Series to connect even more with my Higher Self and to actually get to Focus 27. I know these CD's are a tool and I am determined to get to a point where I need no tools. I wanted to especially thank the both of you. Val for his wonderful website, dedication to the truth and for his capacity to publish all of the Matrix works. Also thank you to "The Author" for the Matrix V books, all of them, and of course for the continued updates, which I look
for every day online. My journey would not be on this wonderful perfect path if it were not for your "works". Thank you both!!" Chris

"The new Matrix V Gold Edition is amazing! I love it! Thanks." Denise

"Everyday, I am amazed at the info that comes through for me when I read pages of The Gold Edition....It is incredible being in the 'observer's mode'...As you have said, it is going to be really interesting as we observe the unfolding events. Yesterday, when I clicked on to your website, I had an incredible connection to my Higher Self when I saw the new scene...It was incredible, it was like connecting (for lack of true description) to Home."

"I am from Slovenia, former Yugoslavia. Yesterday I've finished reading your book. As soon as I started to read it I could notice a significant impact that it had on me. Everything was the same yet at the same time everything has changed...for good. Thank you. This book was just what I needed the most."

"I received my copy of Matrix 5 011 Friday and I just want to say thank you for what you have written."

"Really enjoyed the Matrix 5 book. I have been successful in getting out of my body recently thanks to your recommendation of the astral travel book."

"I spent some time reading the Gold Edition this weekend. The clarity and focus with which book this is put together is FAR beyond the 2nd edition. Either you were holding back in the earlier editions, or the maturity of your though and writing has increased with time. Bravo! This is THE book I have been waiting for a LONG time."

"I have never written you prior, thank you for the truth within the M5 pages. I read it and I feel as if I already know it, as if you are through M5 reminding us of "things". Talk about mind-blowing expansion and awareness. It feels right, a very natural feeling for lack of english words to really describe how I feel! Since M5 my dreaming has become very intense, and not only that, I have total recall without ever writing it down."

"I have recently completed Gateway Voyage in Spain and I now understand what they mean when they say that gateway provides the tools for self-exploration and even more about what really means trusting in one's higher self. I'm thanking my HIGHER SELF for giving me the means to attend Gateway I would like to thank you for your work, because it has affected my present incarnation in an amazing way. I took MatrixV with me and show it to the other participants and it was very interesting to see their reactions to the cover of MatrixV. I have had some major experiences in that weak and it was amazing to be able to experience first hand much of the things that I have read about the Institute and Monroe work, but the greatest of all was being able to see true some lightsider material or complete some “inaccurate” information given there because I had previously been in contact with MatrixV materials. It just puts things in another perspective."

"The M5 so hits home. I feel jubilant euphoria, calmness, awareness, silence; let alone the knowledge being imparted resonates, as if, I have always known all I am reading in M5. This piece of work is beyond power, it's like the wise power behind the power. It's very trippy trying to put what I feel into words. A million thank you's."
"I have to tell you, I have been glued to it since I received it on Friday. Staring at the artwork (I am about to order a lamination) I feel as if I MELT into nothingness yet fed everything. The Author's no holds barred, in your face writing and style is flawless and easy to read. Together with the Monroe Trilogy and the Frosts' Astral book, I feel as if I now have been handed a blue- print, a map if you will, not only to my Higher Self, but to simultaneous incarnations. Indeed, the Truth is liberating. Thank you and thank you."

"I ordered Matrix 5 about a month ago. Turned out to be a real mind-blower; initially, i.e. the first few days while/after reading it, the changes were so radical and sudden I had to laugh about it. Fortunately, I already had some experience dissociating with the body. Otherwise, some of it may (or may not) have proved a bit too much. In any case, many thanks to you for putting out information of such value. It makes having looked for it for so long completely worthwhile. As a matter of fact, the process of looking for that kind of stuff provides one with the necessary experience to integrate it. I look forward to reading Matrix 2 in which I hope to find an explanation for my former and apparently groundless fear of extraterrestrials."

"I just want to say that I have both the matrix 5 and matrix 5 gold books near at hand always and every time I read them something else pops up for me to examine or I understand something in a different way. I have been aware for sometime that this world is just way out of whack. No philosophy or religion even barely addressed the mess there is now or has offered a lucid framework for becoming beings to use. Your books fills this void. Thanks again."

"I've been enjoying M5 Gold. I sip a few pages a day like a fine wine. Very smooth, fruitful, excellent bouquet. The new editing/arrangement and new material resonantly fit me like a beautiful tailor made garment. Many thanks"

"I'm on page 100 of M5 Gold, I read the 2nd edition from November 2001 onwards and the restructure of the Gold edition is superb - thank you so much. This time I'm reading it slower! Previously, my reader comment on 2nd edition was that it was "intuitionally unquestionable". Depending on what I'm reading in M5 Gold I sometimes get a surge from my tummy/solar plexus chakra up to my eyes or from my heart chakra up to my eyes, it feels good. Reading it is one of my major incarnational missions - for which I thank you. I have no more questions about life. Observation and experience."

"Matrix V Gold Edition received. My spirit has been doing somersaults ever since I opened it. I think the reworking of the layout and order of the material is a big improvement over the second edition. But it's really like a new work. I will report that about a week before I received it, I had two recurring dreams of "reading" the book in a "library". I am so grateful that you have put out the Matrix V books. The most valuable tool in the box. I embrace it and accept it. The thing about the book is no matter how "off the wall" any of it seems upon first reading, the more one thinks about it and looks around using it as a lens, the more truth I can see in it's position. Matrix V is right on! Thanks again, Kris"

"Wow! What a trip ... what can i say? Well, I've finished my first read through and ONCE AGAIN want to express my thanks ... this book is fucking outrageous! Many many times I laughed out loud from the pit of my stomach! For the first couple of days I was doing over a hundred pages a day! And the website said "600 pages" it didn't say 600 BIG pages! The first night after getting the book will be forever remembered as "the night of a thousand dreams". Loads and loads of great information that I understand already and some that I
will need to really work with and take as I can in my own time.... bul for me ... the greatest thing is the section on THE NEXUS OF TIME ...yeahhhhhhh! This segment was a true revelation ......it filled in so many holes for me. You keep on stressing the uniqueness of each HS path....How only you can find out by going within....to enjoy your current incarnation....be pleased with being you....don't! get hung up on where you are...your HS will make the path known to you....if not now, that somewhere you are your dominants/final...and they are all you....ALL FANTASTIC ADVICE that I really resonate with. I want to concentrate on what my Higher self wants this life to achieve and not some ego based idea of the right path to higher realities ...been there ...done that...surely all that HORSESHIT is blown away ? All will be revealed naturally...bollocks to the rule book! Trust the HS." John, UK

"I have literally just received Matrix V Gold and before I begin reading, just wanted to express my sincere thanks to you both For this work ... I stared at the box for ten minutes before opening it and the energy level running through me is very high!!"

"Today I received the MV Gold Edition; I would like to thank you for the swift delivery in sending this to me on the day of publication. It is no coincidence that the two MV editions were published prior to two major events in this particular time frame on 3rd Density. Because of the oncoming war, no matter which way one turns the predominant emotion surrounding us is fear! With the knowledge that has been imparted within the MV materials and understood by those it was it was meant for, these feelings of fear are dormant because there is the realization that we are in effect visitors here, that we are NOT our bodies, and this is just one of many incarnations. Knowing this completely frees us from the manipulation surrounding us, the effect being that the feeling is one of being somewhat out of phase or sync with the rest of 3rd Density, yet we are all here, living and experiencing our own specific incarnation, to live here we have to participate, to do what we have to do on a daily basis to survive. THE MV EDITIONS ARE ‘THE’ MOST IMPORTANT PUBLICATIONS EVER TO BE PUBLISHED IN 3rd DENSITY’S HISTORY. This time frame marks the beginning of the end, and in this vein MV in its entirety was published at just the right time. I am totally indebted to the Author and Val for the volume of collated material, to have amassed this knowledge and chosen to share it, is invaluable! Speaking for myself, all the questions and mysteries regarding ‘life’ that I have had since childhood have been answered. Although I find myself alone in my belief, I am not lonely! The feelings of self-containment and awareness set me apart, yet completely in control, this is a great place to be. It was my destiny to be one of the recipients of the knowledge within the MV editions, and through this with the changed mindset, and all that this entails; I feel that I have evolved to a position whereby I have achieved my life’s purpose to this point." Margaret

"I just wanted to thank you again. I have been reading Matrix V Gold since 3/10/2003 when it was left at my door. I have just finished page 193. I feel such joy and excitement about what is coming that all I can say is, what a mind blower! You must be on a great ride. I know I too will be there and I look forward to the knowledge and experiences to come. Thank you."

"Received my M5 Gold copy last Wednesday. Thanks so much to all for such an excellent and revelatory work product. Have been reading every page. Wonderful. Change and movement felt deep within and in dreams. I'm sure it will take time to fully integrate; background processing and insight is constant. Thanks"
"I have just received my copy of M5 Gold and the effects on me have been noticeable to say the least. Since I opened the package my pulse rate has increased greatly as well as the overall vibration of my physical form. This has happened even though I have only briefly read some of introductory material I have already read in M5 Blue! Plus my Third Eye sixth chakras areas has been hurting and pulsating all day long giving me headaches. It is obvious SHIM was anticipating the books arrival today even before I knew it was here. I can already tell this book is going to be awesome because I am physically rattled just by having it near me, this is very strange indeed. Its like SHIM is tuning in on me so it can send the info I am reading to all my other incarnations that need it, or at least that is what I sense. My 6th chakra has been throbbing all day long this is obviously a MAJOR incarnational event for me. Are my conclusions valid because this was unexpected by myself. I can see this is a very serious incarnational mission I am on. Thanks."

"Until I read Matrix V, I had no idea of the true nature of the whole alien issue on Earth. It’s amazing how every UFO related website out there is, in effect, acting as an unwitting extension of the same game that doesn’t want people to know who they are. But, that’s where these people are at, preferring to give their personal power away in awe of beings that are techno- logically advanced, but comparative simpletons when it comes to who WE really are. Anyone involved with UFO-alien issues who doesn’t have access to Matrix V cannot appreciate what is really happening here. I can see how all UFO websites are unwittingly red herrings, as you have said."

"I feel intuitively, and its underscored by all events around me that big changes are imminent. Thanks to materials you’ve provided, I can face anything without fear. And its relieving to know there are at least a few people around that see through the games myriad illusions. Thanks for giving access to what I’ve come to trust as a fairly accurate road map and a forum of voices of sanity."

"I am having a blast being involved with the M5 project. It gets me off seeing all the observations and comments. I enjoy watching all the different levels of incarnations advancing. It is really true what you say to just enjoy your incarnation. I have had the opportunity to give several Ms’s to higher self incarnations exposed to me. It’s amazing watching their lights turn on exposed to the information. I am having a great time, thank you for keeping it rolling as long as possible. The truth really gets me high is the best way I can explain it."

"Just want to thank you for the wonderful information in Matrix V. I almost didn't read it. I have a female body in this incarnation and after reading a few pages, threw the book down, thinking that I didn't need information from a female hating male. "Something" made me pick it up again and read it carefully. Matrix V explains so much for me. I understand why I never desired to marry or hear children, I understand the presence of the 3 entities that I have recurring dreams about, I understand why I have always intuitively chosen gold light, even when instructed in guided meditation to use white light. There is much I do not understand, but am confident it will unfold at the correct moment. I still continue some of my light side activities; participating in weekly peace vigils, publishing a peace newsletter, etc. but no longer feel compelled to convince anyone of my position. It's more like I'm putting out information and people can do with it what they will. I have ordered the book you recommended on astral projection (have only projected while asleep) and use your very powerful meditation technique. It's a reversal of my former practice when I started with the base chakra and went up. Your's works better for me. Thank you. By the way, I love the "sum of" symbol you use in Matrix V. It says it all. I will continue to check your site for
updates and will order the gold edition in March. Please know that I do NOT consider any of the material to be "female hating" at this point. That was my initial reaction, long since revised.

"To read Matrix V and to understand it in its entirety life is irrevocably changed. The mindset switches to a new plateau and viewing life as it truly is here on 3rd density with all that this entails - Matrix V is a one way ticket to this! What I have found is that my perceptions have been honed, the inner voice, coincidence, and when I focus on questions, they are answered; your inner voice never lies! To be honest the spin offs have been awesome! And this is inherent in each and every one of us living simultaneous lives. To know that there is no such thing as death is liberating, and at a stroke, fear of this is eliminated!"

"I’ve read your material 3 times in order to absorb as much as possible. Since I was a teenager I always had a feeling that there was something wrong with the way reality was being portrayed and found myself in a never ending "search" for real answers. Thanks to M5, I now see the world without blinders. It is however a very lonely path since there’s absolutely nobody I know that could relate to this material. I look forward to your latest observations while at the same time sharpening my own observational skills."

"I would like to personally thank you, because through your book, I found Monroe books. After I have read Monroe’s Trilogy and reread this excellent Matrix V, I understood what you were meaning by insisting on reading Monroe books before Matrix V. Anyway last December, 2002, I attended my first Gateway Voyage at the Monroe Institute and I have just returned from the Lifeline and I can't wait for the Exploration 27. These last months have been the most exciting of my life discovering and living the game of life."

"I’m in my second reading of Matrix 5 now, and I’m understanding more and more about myself and how the world really works."

"Matrix V changed my reality beyond measure."

"Since the time I began to read the Matrix V materials online, my life has gone from mid-turbulent to MEGA-turbulent. Relationships have been demolished. Illusions have shattered. Dreams have blown up in my face, and through no conscious choice on my part, I find myself feeling a greater disconnection with many people. My world has changed drastically. My opinions of many things have shifted, flip-flopped and the opinions of others towards me has also shifted, as they witness that I am not playing the same game as they play. My relief has been through simplifying my life as much as is practically possible, and through a continual focus on my inner voyage, and tuning into my inner space, which is another way of saying my Higher Self. As increasingly, that is the only place I get any comfort. Certainly don’t get it externally. I have realized some kind of progress: While I’m aware of the judgment of others, it doesn’t bother me so much what they may think about me. Not too long ago, it would bother me HUGELY if someone didn’t approve of me. I DID go through a period when I suffered at not being understood by those that claim they love me. Now, I say, So be it. Doesn’t matter. Who cares! Pm orchestrating my own play now. And choosing the parts I want them to play. And the truth is, they cannot possibly comprehend what these changes in me are or why. And that’s ok. They don’t need to. They are in their own play. Its your material that has helped me gain this perspective. So, thanks.
“My Matrixs have arrived on the 24th of December (what better present can a person ask for) and since then I just cannot put it down. I have been reading the materials that you post for a while now, but it all “pales” to the amazing knowledge contained in Matrixs. I cannot find the appropriate words to thank you for this revelation. Now, I can understand the comments made on the website about Matrixs - it’s really an “eye opener”.

“Since I have started to read Matrix 5 I have been analysing much of my previous choices in life, Why did I have chose one particular road instead of another, why I have all this curiosity, why did I always “feel” marriage is not for me and so on. I can now understand that this was my HIGHER SELF trying to awaken me to the real true of what I really am. I now, more than ever, have a great desire to contact with my HIGHER SELF, meaning ME, and can't thank you enough. This material is so advanced that I don’t know when would be possible for me to have contact with something like this, if it wasn’t for your sharing. I was not a very psychic person, but since the year 2000 I have had a continual interest in all material dwelling with the spirit. I have never had an OBE but I’m determined to do what ever is necessary so I can (if that is what my HIGHER SELF wants me to do), get in contact with the real ME, and be able to explore and travel in to grater realities. I’m LOVING MATRIX5 and I just wanted you to know about it”.

"Got M5 a week and a half ago. Haven't put it down. Even more lucky to have read The Monroe Trilogy and The paradigm book by Breton & Largent before getting M5. Having OOBES after reading M5 at night. Just before going to sleep. Last night, it was strange, nodding off after reading M5. I felt myself lifting out my bed and to the left. Then moving down beside my bed. I was sure I was going to hit the ground. It felt sooo real! I kept on waiting to hit the ground and eventually opened my eyes. I was positive that I would be out of my bed and on the floor. But I was still in my bed. Wow ,what a cool experience !”

“It is now about eighteen months since I initially came into contact with Matrix V. Reading the book the first time completely took my breath away, at the same time I felt an exhilaration that I have never felt before in my life. As I read page after page it was like a key unlocking doors in my mind. To me personally each piece of information gleaned felt somewhat familiar, I sensed recognition from within which was profound. This material is so life changing. To find information such as this that is so thought provoking, it is easy to look to the Author of the information as a guru, is this not what we as humans are programmed on 3rd density to do, to look outwith ourselves for masters who pertain to have all the answers? And by doing this, giving our power away to another! What is and has been important is following a road, listening to my inner self which has brought me to the MV materials. Had I not for the last twenty years or so followed a road that has had many twists, turns and dead ends which has resulted on an ongoing learning experience, then I would not in truth have been ready for nor understood Matrix V. I initially opened the first page of Matrix V without being overly dramatic. My life has been turned upside/down - inside/out. It has been an ongoing learning experience, which shows no signs of slowing down. To participate in a belief and experiencing it for myself by looking within has shown me what is real and true and what is not; because of this it is easy to be an observer of life here on 3rd density. To become aware and resonate with the information within Matrix V is power, which releases forever the invisible shackles that have imprisoned 11s since birth on 3rd density. Margaret”

"Last night after reading the M5 meditation for crown chakra connection I focused on my 18 x 24 Higher Self poster. When I layed down Lo sleep I visualized the ball of the stream
coming down to my crown when I said CONNECT. I felt the surge all the way down to my heart chakra! This was the first time."

"After considerable thought, I have come to the following conclusion. Waves of vibration make up existence. These waves are in essence THOUGHT (for lack of a better term) waves because existence is mental by nature. THAT is why permanence is an illusion and change is constant (waves do not rest, otherwise it would not be a wave). It is the same principle as waking and sleep states. When a person in third density is awake, they are operating primarily on alpha and sometimes higher frequency beta waves. When sleeping, there are primarily lower frequency theta waves, and in so-called ‘deep’ sleep there are even lower frequency delta waves. These theta and delta waves of vibration (electrical brain waves emanating from the ‘mind’) compose the reality created by the mind of the ‘sleeper’ when in the ‘dream’ state. The ‘creator’ in this case is the sleeping person. The experiences of the characters in the dream (astral realm) are very real and are carried ‘up’ into the subconscious and sometime consciousness of the ‘creator’ and upon awaking, the characters are drawn back into the mind of the creator (the person sleeping). The experiences of the dream characters actually become part of the creator because the creator truly feels every aspect of the experience as if the creator is the character (the characters are simply an extension of the creator). Third density so called reality is another dream stale and the higher frequency waves/vibrations (similar principle to higher and lower frequency brain waves emanating from the ‘mind’) of the Higher Selves that chose to incarnate here slowed the vibration of that extension of themselves (the incarnation) to the point that the incarnation believes it IS separate and REAL. In actuality, just like when a person dreams, the EXPERIENCES are real and are carried back to the HIGHER SELF, but the characters end when the dream ends (death/waking up). The Higher Self ALSO eventually ‘wakes up’ and moves on to higher vibrations (new experiences). You are truly your own GOD as your Higher Self is the source of your existence here. However, your Higher Self is not THE SOURCE. THE Source cannot be defined or limited. The Higher Self eventually realizes/reconnects with its source which moves on to realization of its source, in constant movement toward new experiences and toward THE SOURCE which is not definable in words, it simply IS. There is a journey ahead that is infinite when defined in the mind of third density consciousness. It is important to note that the interconnectivity of the various states/rates of vibration are not as simple as a linear number line such as Higher Self vibration, to lower vibration incarnation, to dream state (although that is part of how it works, it’s not the ONLY way that things work).......... instead there is an interconnected matrix of ‘portals’/nexus points between the various rates of vibration. Linear existence and movement is a third density concept. In actuality, even when in a lower vibration Della state (so called deep sleep dream experiences), one can move to awareness of the higher vibration Higher Self (faster vibration than the waking state physical body/consciousness) and in essence ‘skips’ over the third density dream ‘creator’ body. Various densities can be accessed by instantly traversing the densities via will, with or without apparent movement. These examples serve as an illustration of some of the basic principles on which the nature of existence rests. Is that basically accurate?"

Author note on the above: Needs some tweaking, but basically correct.

"Thank you so much for the information you have brought forward. I have read many books, like Monroe’s which are wonderful, but Matrix V, which I’ve read two and a half times, explains to me why I have never fit in with other females and their groups, could
never understand what the hell they were talking about when plotting about guys/men, and
had thoughts and feelings I could never share with any of them. Never say never, but that's
what fits here. I underwent a transition 6 years ago and am not attracted to anybody
physically (lots more to this). My best friend now is a gay male, but not like most gays, and
it is your material that helped him realize this. Our paths have crossed for 30 years, but
most profoundly in the last 12 in which we have been waking up rapidly (lots of amazing
and escalated life as well as "spiritual" experiences). We can, as he puts it, communicate
and share "across the gap". He is quite psychic and gifted, and when we talk he sometimes
reminds me of you. None of this of course is a coincidence. I am just very grateful for my
increased and better understood connection to my Higher Self (got rid of the religious
interpretation), for my friend, and for you, Val, and your on-going material. What an
amazing and exciting time it is to be here! Thanks again. Judy" 9/20/02

"I am on my third reading of Matrix V and find new awareness every time" 9/17/02
"Thank you for writing the most informative book I have ever read." 8 Aug 2002

"I have a few things to share in my studies of Matrix V. As I continue to reread Matrix V, I
am becoming aware of my purpose on this prison planet. A great transformation is taking
place in my life and I have started to see the world entirely different from a few months ago.
I view the game from a higher perspective, now, with the knowledge I have digested." 8 Aug
2002

"Dammit, I never expected any of this to actually work. Since starting to read the book, however, things have taken a marked directional shift from where they once were. I
find myself torn between two strong emotions - one, incredible sadness (nostalgia for the
days of ignorance and bliss - almost as Cypher in the Matrix) at the life and times I've got to
leave behind, and two, an incredible amazing excitement and possibilities within this time
machine in which I now reside and within the world which carries this weary traveler to
whatever destination he so desperately seeks. Your writings have actually done what they
claimed capable of and rubbed more of the sleep from these weary eyes. Your mission has
been accomplished at the very least in this lone individual." June 9, 2002

"Since reading Matrixs and the Monroe trilogy, I have had some amazing things happen. I
had previously written about using the advice of the Author on connecting with my Higher
Self and what had happened. This seems to be just the beginning. Now that I have taken
that first step towards a more expanded awareness, I have had more intense experiences.
What I find even more interesting is that I have ALWAYS been doing this and having these
experiences since childhood but because I was "taught" by the Game to focus my attention
outward, I forgot about so many of the things I KNEW as a child (the DNA kicking in didn't
help either!). Since having my new expanded viewpoint, I reread Matrixs and it's ALL
there. The more I expand my awareness, the more I will see in the book. My struggle now
seems to be internal. The body is trying to fight for control and I can feel this incarnation is
demanding that I identify with it. I sense that it knows it is fighting a losing battle but
despite all this I do not view my incarnation as my enemy. To hate this body and feel anger
at the Game is only going to add more baggage that I am going to have to let go of
eventually. It's all about turning INWARD and TRUSTING yourself and KNOWING that you
are MUCH more than your physical body. I knew this as a child (before the Game got its
hooks in me) and some of you out there knew it too. It's simply a matter of remembering
what you forgot."
"I ordered M5 on some impulse and I am about 50% through it. It showed up at a curious time in my life because a few months ago I moved out on a woman I was about to marry. The relationship just wasn't working, and everything you write in M5 rings true for me. M5 makes so much sense because it is the only material I have ever encountered that could really resonate with my experiences."

"It took me a long time to digest the material contained within M5 and I did initially hold a lot of reservations, but as of late I have had experiences which have led me not only to believe but to KNOW. For instance a week ago I got a small bundle of info from my Higher Self telling me this 3rd density reality truly IS a game by the very definition of the word. I don't claim to be a Dominant or a Final (at least not until I know any better) but nonetheless all my fears concerning the future of my existence evaporated in an instant and I kept laughing 'til the next day - the truth really does set you free. I now have a burning desire to know more and to explore the many regions of myself I haven't yet been acquainted with.

"Something very interesting happened to me a few hours ago and I thought I would share it. I was feeling very restless today and decided to lay down to relax. While I was resting, I suddenly felt a sexual urge run through me. Instead of giving in to this urge, I thought about trying something. I used the advice given by the author on connecting to my Higher Self and I felt the sexual energy surge upward through my body. I then visualized a cord running up from my head to my Higher Self (like on the cover of Matrix). What happened next is something that I can't really put into words. My perspective changed and I had the impression of being surrounded by multicolored lights. I also understood that everything I was experiencing in this incarnation was being processed and sent down to other incarnations and that I was also receiving info from the other incarnations as well. All this sharing was happening at once because all the incarnations were the "same". I felt the impression of a "previous life" in 17th century France. I also felt that one of my goals in THIS incarnation is to experience Endgame. All of this happened in only a matter of minutes. I had read about this in Matrix but to experience it is quite a different thing. What I have described isn't even everything that happened because it's so difficult to find words for what I felt. One of the things that got to me was how crystal clear EVERYTHING was. I'm going to keep pursuing this."

"I joined the Matrix 5 Forum last week and since that events things have happened on the 3d that just cannot be ignored. The narrative of those events is as follows. Monday- I became very ill while I was at work and was not sure If I would be able to make it through the day. I asked a female coworker who I had gotten to know very well to drop me off at my apartment which was just 10 minutes away during her lunch break. She created a bunch of excuses and refused to do it even though I had there for her whenever she needed me. So I had to spend a miserable day at work before leaving on my own accord. Every day during the week I experienced related incidents. THIS ALL HAPPENED THE WEEK AFTER I JOINED THE M5 FORUM. I have never been treated like this before by people. This is the vilest that people have ever treated me in my entire life. I can take it that my higher self wants me to experience all of this and that I should just hang in there. I can also see that I am definitely on the right path to make people act like this. They all know I'm spiraling out of the game and they don't like it one bit. I CAN ALSO SEE MY PROGRESS IS MORE ADVANCED THAN I THOUGHT because they came at me with all guns blazing. Doing all they could to deter my progress however I know that shim is awakening me daily and that I CANNOT FAIL and that this is just a bump on the road. My higher self is trying to get my attention that its time for me to advance and that I have some very serious things to do in
this incarnation. From now on I will be in observation mode and will not feed the dark polarity by reacting to it. Shim is making me realize that my higher self has serious info to discuss with me but I have to be ready to receive it. My higher self wants to actually communicate with me on a higher level I can FEEL its presence. I just have to be ready when that occurs and this week was a example of that."

"I want to share an experience I had 2 weeks ago...since this topic of ascended masters has come up, I think it is relevant. I was invited to a 'musical evening' by an old friend and since I enjoy music and singing, I accepted. I was aware that she was a part of this group who believes in as masters but did not know that the musical evening was solely so called 'ascended master' songs and meditation. Anyway, I decided to sit through the one hour programme. As soon as they started out their 'love and light' meditation, I was amazed to find that there were a whole bunch of dark entities who converged onto the location...some were openly mocking, some were actually 'feeding' off the energy they created. (I am a Reiki teacher and can see auras and am very sensitive to this kind of thing.) I threw up gold shields around the location and within a few minutes at most, they wandered off as if they could not sense the energy any more. It brought to mind what you had said in Matrix 5: using white light attracts the dark. Very strongly it did."

"Reading Matrix 5 has cleared up some major issues I have faced while in this incarnation. I have had several bisexual and homosexual experiences in the past few years. During this same time period I have had a furious interest in occult and metaphysical teachings that seemed to start a few years before my experiences into different aspects of my sexuality. Before reading Matrix 5 I never knew how to deal with this because I did not understand how to feel about this. I have dealt with a lot of grief and guilt because I did not know why I was the way that I was. Now I know that these aspects of myself are the benchmarks of a advancing spirit and that I don't have to feel ashamed about anything. I know now that all I need to do is drop the labels that people have placed upon me and reach towards the inner me my higher self. I can see that there is nothing wrong with me but rather it is the game that is improper to a advancing spirit. I am also very curious to find out the level of incarnation that I am currently at in this life."

"I have always considered books my best friend and guide. I have always been interested in subjects of the spirit, I remember since my childhood memories. Now I have found and almost finished reading MV. Written in MV I believe I have found the Purpose for my life long interest (I am 56) which I believe has been the foundation I needed for this Purpose."  C.J.

"The Matrix V material lends itself to truth and has answered more questions in the short amount of time I have read and studied the first few hundred pages than all my 44 years of indoctrination of mormon/christian bullshit, newager/lightsider coercion, media shovel-fed mass disinformation and mass manipulation by the elitist few. When I saw the attacks on the trade centers I found myself just observing, not shocked at all-thank you. When I hear or read of all the death, violent or otherwise, alien manipulations, bullshit meteors hurtling toward earth, this and that ad nauseum, in this wonderful world-I understand and observe and I thank you. "Heavy on the heart" is displaced by pertinent observance and allowance, thank you. What one doesn't know that one doesn't know can be found in oneself and can be awakened by the Matrix V template and again I thank you. I do feel I AM making progress. I appreciate your candor and directness. " Erik
"I could spend a lot of time writing so I just cut to the chase and say: Thank You. In Matrix V I have found my Purpose. Count me in! I am not quite finished with my 1st reading. I am not a joiner, nor have I ever joined a chat club, but I will see you all at SmartGroups soon because the book taught me that in this case we need each others assistance. I understand. I am here & I want to help!! Thank you for MV!"

"I have had the distinct opportunity to read all such volumes before Matrix V. And they have truly been literary marvels; harbingers for the more intense literary endeavors to come of it's kind. However, no text has had as great an influence upon my every day thinking as this particular piece of literature — Matrix V. I would venture to say that it stands true to itself as a a "Magnum Opus" of sorts; a "Divine Pymander" without question! Let the "becoming" continue."

" Gentlemen, I have received my copy of MV on the evening of the 9th - have read through 75 pages so far and what I have found valuable is that many things which have been 'known' and which I have implemented in my life have been listed herein and the blurred edges have become focused sharply. I agree entirely about what you say on genders. Down the years I have tried to tell people who wail about relationships, to try and integrate their male/female energies within and not look to someone else to complete what I used to describe as the circle, and then look for another complete person to move forward with ... you have put focus onto what I tried to formulate and convey. I myself was in one het relationship from '82-'86 (shim had clearly told me that it was better NOT to marry... I ignored the message) and then had to walk away - as my spiritual growth was hindered terribly by the friction. I learned the lesson of allowing another their path, not interfering or trying to 'change' or control. I just did what I had to at the time without the knowledge I have now, and it was not easy but after reading MV, I realise that my HS needed to overcome the programming and it was done this way ..after that I have not been in any relationship...never found anyone with whom I could move forward. It has definitely been a rough ride but I am glad for it. Would not have had it any other way. I agree totally about the female control too and the posturing and manipulation. It is good to know why these things are in place, but once this information is filed away, the most important thing to do is to get on with our progress and overcome the blocks, the very first 70-odd pages of MV have given me clarity on this issue and I look forward to completing my first reading for more inputs, known and new. Thanks once more." Ketayun

"After reading the material two very keys incidents have taken place that confirm the accuracy of the material. At my job I discovered that I have a co-worker that has knowledge of shamanism and is willing to share this with me. I also "discovered" that the manager of the health food store I shop at teaches reiki and is willing to instruct me in that as well. None of this was made aware to me until after I read matrix 5. That makes it plain as day to me its time for me to learn these things as began the advancement of my spirit. Its so obvious why these opportunities have presented themselves to me." Ian

"I just wanted to say thank you for bringing this information out. I just finished re-reading the main narrative and Q&A, and already, this work has had a dramatic impact on me, and has put so much into a greater perspective for me. I was amazed at the other works you mentioned in the narrative, because just about all of them came to me in highly synchronistic ways, over the past few years, as did this material. I knew of its existence for a while, but finally, one day, I just knew it was time to get the M5 material into my hands. I've used the Hemisync music for a while, and have had some very seriously profound experiences while in the heightened state it produces. I've had unusual experiences since
childhood, and this work has put so much into a greater perspective for me. Thank you so much! All 3 of the Monroe books are on the way, and I can hardly wait to begin reading them. Thanks again for publishing this amazing work. It has had an incredible impact!"

"I wanted to express my appreciation for your work set forth in Matrix 5. Having received it about a week ago, I'm on my second read-through (except the Handbook which I read a few months back - a very slow read). Wonderful, insightful and your Q&A sessions are very revealing, both in the questions and how you handle them. The last few years I've been on a search for these materials and in the process have learned a great deal of the background on issues you mentioned in M5. In fact, somehow I knew to first digest some of Val's other matrix books and materials before M5. "Waking up in time" is the refrain that goes through my mind. The implications of the insights in M5 are profound and will take me time to assimilate. But I know one thing for sure - this will be a year of major change in my life as a result. Already many decisions are made and it remains but to implement them. I have ordered Monroe's three books and Icke's Greatest Secret and need to assimilate these as well. I've not been into astral travel before but am now very interested in learning, and will do so. There is no substitute for knowingness resulting from direct experience, rather than belief and opinion."

"First of all, thank you for writing Matrix V. It is impacting my life daily and I am on my second read through, and, of course, I am picking up things that did not resonate the first read through. I feel as though I understand the "rules" of the universe now, where as before it was a hodgepodge of stuff I had read over the years in which I was never able to put "it" together. All I can say is that I feel centered about the information I have read in Matrix V." Nancy

" M5 IS a great aid. It's enabled me to embrace my unique feelings about this life instead of wondering what is wrong with me. Great appreciation goes out to Val and the author for this leading edge work. Wanda

" Just wanted to post a note of thanks to all that are responsible for the fabulous information you have made available to those intended to receive. After turning 40, my life took on a major rapid change (now 49). I left the church of many years, my daughter went off to college and independent. Divorced (remain good friends) got rid of all the material baggage. All this was prompted by several (OBE) experiences non-induced. I learned the usage of the word NO and really like the way I felt after using it bold and strong. In this new found freedom I became a loner by choice and got quiet and went on an inside search. Then I began hearing this voice speak to me telling me things that were so bizarre to my intellect pictures, flashes and, sounds I had never heard. The cover of M5 was one of the pictures I saw two years ago. I even drew the same picture except my people look liked little oval balls dangling from the cord. I didn't come here this time to be an artist. Anyway, synchronicities began to happen one right after another and now it's just my normal way of life. First I get this information from inside of me, even though I never quite have the full understanding I know that it will come so I just continue and then here it comes. That's just what happened when I stumbled on Trufax.org. I saw the picture of M5 I knew that I knew that I knew this was going to be the catalyst of completion of the blurry things I needed clarity on. (After all I saw the picture two-years prior.) I knew all the unusual things that have been occurring in my life where not just coincidences. However, not having anyone that could converse with on such matters kept me going within. It's so AMAZINGLY true! to find all answer within effortlessly. Just relax go with the flow of the moment in knowing the answer (s) will be revealed to you. Just stay tuned to the voice and you can't be tricked or at least not for long.
Thank you Thank you Thank you I always knew who I was and now why I am here. I am having a good time living the four laws and truly having a grand laugh at the media, and the mass. I am not hung up on an image, name, body, labels, friends, family, and lonely... what's that about? Do what you did when you were a kid's... talk to yourself! Without a doubt, I am sure the masses would label me as a cold non-caring insensitive Bitch, and I don't care what anyone thinks especially where my life concerns are... I'm doing what I came to do. I will deliver the letter to Garcia. My HIGHER SELF has it all under control I'm just enjoying the adventure, the grand picture show in amusement. Again, thanks Val and Author

"I look at life here in rather a humorous state and The Matrix V gives me a license to do so. Love the book. When I read it I breakout in laughter and say, "Right on". What a wonderful book to confirm my suspicions about life. I'll laugh my way to the 4th level and beyond. I can't recommend the book enough." Jude

" Just wanted to thank you for your presence, your wisdom and the presenting of important information at this critical time in our lives. You are correct—I have begun to see things differently and have deepened my understanding of who I am thanks in part to the emergence of Matrix V and the material therein. We should be in for an interesting ride this year....

" Matrix V was published at just the right time, with information for people who would be receptive to the truth and reality of life on this planet. Armed with this knowledge, there is a new understanding and awareness that effectively changes life's perceptions forever."

" This is the first Xmas since coming into contact with Matrix V. And I have never felt more alive, together with being consciously aware of the reality of life 011 3rd density."

"It's been a year since I resonated my way to "Thought Patterns" on Trufax. I know this from the date on the hard copies I've printed of the entire material. I couldn't afford the risk of it being gone the next day. I instantly knew that this kind of passion, the complex overtones and the hard core honesty of the Q&A interactions were beyond anyone's ability to fake. Besides, almost all the concepts in the narrative had been previously validated by my own life experience, all but one: I've never seen an alien personally, although I have encountered (OOBE) some kind of probing/monitoring device, slightly out of phase with the physical. (I have a feeling these are all over the place). However, this is not the reason I'm writing this message. In my first message to this group, I wrote that when 1st saw the M5 cover art, I became dizzy and my heart started to beat rapidly. I recognized it !!! It turns out that between the years 1993-1996 I've had two direct interactions inside my Higher Self. I just didn't use that name. I called shim my "Headquarters" or my "White Room With The Tower". I had no idea that I was inside my Self, it just felt more "Home" than anything I had previously encountered in this lifetime, in or out of my body. These 'contacts' occurred at two very critical points in my life. They came with no preparation, absolutely no planning, training or intention. They just happened. The only possible trigger was the fact that at that time I was feeling very scared, very heartbroken, very disoriented and VERY ALONE. Strange things had started to happen to me, like spontaneous Out of Body experiences, powerful dreams, countless synchronicities, and much more. The state of mind I was in at that time was something like: If I die this very moment, so be it. For a short period after the second contact, I even believed that I had actually died. This was far ago and long away, and I have "changed" A LOT since then. I would like to describe two aspects of those interactions. Of course, there is so much more, but that's another story for
another time. First, the visuals were almost identical to the M5 cover (the colors, the texture, the energy pillar etc.) There were two exceptions: 1) I didn't see the energy connection in my upper HS, and 2) I didn't see "heads", only shadowy, humanoid appearing silhouettes, of which two were more prominent. Secondly, I wasn't told anything about incarnational levels, dominant, final or otherwise. Of course, I didn't know those existed (at that time), and I had totally different questions in my mind. Those were clearly answered. I will gladly share more about these contacts with anyone having a point of reference for this specific type of interaction. None of the people I know have such a point of reference. Those two 'events' were followed by dramatic changes of course in my current incarnation. Many of those changes I have later read about (with tears in my eyes) in the M5 narrative. To sum it all up: When I saw the picture on the book cover, I KNEW, maybe for the first time in my life, that I was not alone. Happy new year, everyone."

"Several years ago, in December, I found the Leading Edge Website and ordered and read the first four Matrix Books. I also got several books about the Montauk Experiments, which I found fascinating at that time. Now, thanks to Val, the author and Matrix V, I am armed with further knowledge about the game and it's players and about the reality of my Higher Self. This is the greatest gift I could ever be given." Sue

"Since coming into contact with Matrix V six months ago, the transformation within me is absolute. Because of this I feel as though I am living on 3rd density on two levels. I realize that I am here in this physical body to fulfill specific experiences in this incarnation. Finding out the truth about where we come from, why we are here, and where we return to after we leave here is priceless information. EACH WAKING DAY, I REVEL IN THE KNOWLEDGE THAT I HAVE ACQUIRED IN Matrix V Now that I view 3rd density without the box, the manipulation, deceit and all of it are plain to see. Yet in spite of this knowledge, I realize that as much as I would like to leave this place, this incarnation, I know that I have to fulfill my assignment here - so to speak! If life ends in the next breath or lasts however long, it is of no consequence. So now I find myself outwardly still functioning as before, inwardly I am still me of course, yet the change! (There are no words capable of describing it properly!) there is a 'knowing' Observing everything with a changed mindset and perspective is a world away from where I was six months ago Together with this, the most important change for me is my success in astral projection, which I have found with practice and dedication was my next logical step to take. To the Author I would like to say. What you have done for me in providing me with the information to help myself is invaluable. For years I have struggled along a road with many twists and turns in my search for truth. The information and advice that you and Val give on this forum is invaluable. Matrix V along with the web site and forum are unique on 3rd density."

Note from author: Thank you for your comments! (above) You seem to be doing quite well on your own with the M5 materials and THAT'S WHAT I LIKE TO SEE. You aren't looking for a 'master'. You are your own 'master'. Your level is one of those I've especially written for. The number of whiners, immature (for the M5 level) and pontificating people who have slithered into this Group, and booted out when they are identified by their own hand, is significant. Their demanding, victim/victimizing incarnations are easily manipulated by the Game and Game DNA commands. While this is their stage and they MUST be allowed to progress at THEIR pace, they continually try to attempt to throw road blocks with belief (but totally false information). These are attempts to drag others down to their level or, at least, keep you from Advancing. What they don't get is that when you have reached VERY Advanced levels and Final, you don't fall for these tricks that low thru mid-Advanced levels will believe. That's one of the reasons why it takes HUNDREDS of incarnations to reach
Final. The Laws of Allowance are lived, not just understood, by the Very Advanced levels along with their implications.

"In the months that have followed my connecting with Matrix V, and really absorbing the impact of the work, I have had many definite phases of development. I don’t hold Matrix Five as a bible but I do hold it with reverence. The truth stands up and stands out now. I can spot my old patterns a mile away. What a gift. People continue to drift out of my life, I am pretty much just watching it. The new clients who come in (out of the woodwork I am so busy as of late) are all interesting and I seem to be acting a catalyst in their lives. I just hang out and do my thing and things pop out of my mouth that surprise even me. This leads to huge shifts in them and when I see them the next week they are breaking up with lovers, losing jobs, distancing from family the whole gamut. This all seems to be accelerating and I am sitting back and watching. Meanwhile my focus remains the same. I am all about connecting fully with my higher self and having a good time with it. No agendas to speak of. Just clearing out the closets and watching the show."

"Ever since I read this material a year and a half ago on Trufax.org, my life has changed dramatically. What is contained in Matrix V is THE most compelling exercise in critical thinking I have ever come across. I suspect some people who see this material, including myself at times, think that the Author is criticizing certain behaviour, and people get offended by that. He is just sharing his experience, and it seems to me that the Matrix V material is more about questioning one’s own behaviour and self rather than comparing it to what the Author has experienced and what works for him. I haven’t found anything else quite as interesting as Matrix V, and I have made the mistake of turning it into a ‘box’, making Matrix V parameters and standards to compare myself to. The real gift I have learned from reading Matrix V is how to experience my own path without letting others run it for me (including Matrix V!). I have to say, a lot of what I have read in Matrix V are things I have always suspected (women for instance, never worked for me once my body got satisfied by them, and I could never quite pinpoint why). Many of those things however, I did not have the courage to deny and oppose, b/c I was afraid of others opinions. Matrix V for me, has helped me learn to think independently, more so than I already did, and in a completely new direction. My higher self brought me the answers to questions I had, and some I didn’t even know about! Even in the midst of what appears to be the utter stupidity and pettiness of myself and the human race, I am now seeing more and more the beautiful cosmic gears turning in perfect balance and harmony. Knowing everything will always work out exactly as it should and with perfect timing, how could I ever worry about or fear anything?"

"I want to share a perspective I have after reading Matrix V: I have discovered that I have a bad case of the "I'm sorries". As I come to realize more and more that experience is only a teacher, devoid of right or wrong choices, but rather only experiences to learn from, I find that apologizing for things I have done is silly, and gives my power away. I find that to really correct things, you have to make a conscious effort to avoid having to learn the same lesson again and again (break the loop!). Just saying I’m sorry and feeling self-pity is victim consciousness, and robs myself of the ability to do anything about a situation, not to mention being a distortion of the lesson I had been a part of. Making more constructive decisions in the future, and then experiencing them through to their consequences is the only way I am going to learn."

"Coming from different parts of the world from all walks of life, viewing and living life from differing perspectives, due to the circumstances into which we were born, yet all having one
thing in common 'that need to know what our lives are all about' we, who in spite of the particular situations we have found ourselves in, have somehow been drawn to Matrix V this in my opinion is no coincidence. To be in possession of the knowledge within Matrix V empowers one to observe life on 3rd density without the box. With the realization that life within the box is controlled from cradle to grave without this being perceived in general by the 3rd density population. When you think about it, we are born into a body which is needed for the experience of life here, everything that we amass during our incarnation our homes, money etc., can't be taken with us when we leave, only our experiences, which is the sole reason for being here. Unfortunately for the masses that cling strongly to body ID believing the lies that they are fed throughout their lives there is no freedom of choice, as they are consistently mentally and physically body focused. For those who have listened and trusted their inner voice, this has taken those on the road to enlightenment. To live in this specific time slot is very special because I feel that we are coming to a complete metamorphosis of reality and consciousness on 3rd density the like of which has never been seen before."

"It is nice to find this forum on the Leading Edge Research Group web page. Came highly recommended. Actually, the material found me right on schedule; considering the synchronistic flow of late. (For me) shim's spiral out continues to accelerate (almost exponentially), and that which is needed is being successfully presented. Accordingly, resonation with Matrix V is quite intense, thanks for the words. Historically, words have fallen way short on the 'who am I, what am I doing here' trail. Reprogramming one's 'vision' for truth is tough in today's society, especially with the constant bombardment of useless, disconnected terms and concepts ("education") projected during the most receptive stages. That which does hold truth for the Earther's eager spiritual growth, lay cloaked in compartmentalized form, scattered and dissolute to logical understanding."

" The release of this material and much other related info has substantially improved my connectedness and brought me to new meanings and understandings of 'life'. Of course this ongoing process of having all of this material sink in and continue to reveal far more than my mere imagination could or would have ever dreamed up is especially rewarding to me (and I would assume for most people on this list as well). So all of the alienation / loneliness / isolation / sense of being different etc. are now understood as welcome and necessary experiences and have become tools on my palate of life's variety. That I AM has become far more important than Where I am. Like the saying goes, 'It's not so important what happens, as what the reaction / response to it is'."

"Matrix V opened my eyes; giving me the ultimate knowledge about 'life on 3rd density' and because of this life has taken on a whole new meaning. I feel an ongoing exhilaration that I have never felt before in my life. Each day for me is exciting because what have learned I have incorporated into every day life."

"Matrix V is my favorite written material by far, ever published. What a breath of fresh air to read a cohesive journey through the game, it's rules and the possibilities of spiraling out. Previously I found so much Light sided material that seemed to be fodder, just another set of Dogma, or exercises to keep the mind busy and looking outward rather than directing the seeker within. I am also most impressed with the information regarding gender identification and breeding."

"I have to say that Matrix 5 is the most awesome material I have ever read. I am about 7/8 done with reading it. After reading a few chapters I have to lay down and think about it. It is
true that once you begin you can never go back. I know Matrix 5 will change anyone that reads it even if they don't comprehend or understand. I really look forward to the rest of my life so to say no matter what happens."

Editor Note: (Comments below are excellent. Loneliness, after spiraling out with the info in Matrix V, is one of the rocks near the END of the rocky road. Since you accept leaving the Game, you've overcome most of the rocks. Now it's time to test your dedication to what you've now learned. Can you incorporate what is given (that you need/want) into your life? If it's only an intellectual thing, you have far to go, but will go that way either later on or in another incarnation. The Narrative Author, Nov 2001)

"There were two big things that came into my life as a result of Matrix V - loneliness, and responsibility. Loneliness (although I have plenty of 'people' around) is not new to me, (or, I would guess, Lo most of Lhe people on this forum) but this is a different kind of loneliness in that 'meaningful' conversations with everyday people becomes tedious and 'meaning-less', (unless humor can be brought into it! - I find the two extremes very satisfying - either a conversation in which something new can be learned or given, or just a bloody good laugh just for laughter's sake -1 would rather peel my eyeballs than engage in small-talk). I often sit and marvel at the genius of the 'game' when listening to intelligent, articulate and philosophically astute friends opine their theories with well-rehearsed ardor (if I can stand it that long)- to the point of mesmerizing their close audience - BECAUSE it is blindingly obvious they simply do not 'get it' - the blinkers are too high and wide and dense. And what is even more fascinating is how their audience is readily 'taken in' by it. A few grand gestures and a well-placed 'I think...' or 'I believe....' and the audience is hooked. Matrix V says a great deal about the 'beliefs' and the belief-system territories give an excellent example of this human folly. This is the lonely part - but can be fascinating. The responsibility part comes with not only how one handles the information; but also, how one uses the information. Human (3D) nature being what it is, many people would have hidden agendas or motivations for either being involved with the Matrix V information, or for using it lo satisfy their egos (hence the body-id based "longing to be a Final Incarnation" - and then let everyone know about it). Also, as The Author stated many times about 'pushing the information to one side if it's too much', many people cannot take the responsibility to themselves to admit that some new information or other is too much at that time (hence we had our synchronous journeys to this information which came along when ready) and in personal conversations with people when this material is brought to the surface, it is easier for the listener to dismiss your information outright if they can't handle it, than to just put the book to one side. The human contact thing really upsets some people whereas the book is a lot less intimidating. I'm aware that I'm beginning to ramble now, but I just wanted to think but loud and share some thoughts with you all. So, 011 a last note (and trying to stick to the title of this thread) I wouldn't say that there's a Challenge 'beyond' Matrix V as such, as I think the information is part of us on many levels and therefore gets to evolve and grow as we do - and WITH us. It's not like we can read the book a few times and put it down and say 'ok I've learnt that lot, what's next?).

"It was my experience before reading Matrix V that I would be subjected to the same alienation, loneliness and general disassociation that I have experienced during my reading of the material. The real divergence in experience for me, has been that now I more fully understand why. This has made all of the difference. I had read a few light-sided texts and channels on my path to Matrix V and felt even more the outsider. I would find bright and promising friends who knew that something was amiss here on Earth. Slowly I would watch as they would then proceed to construct a whole new set of boxes to fit themselves in.
Subsequently they would fall out of my life and I would be alone again. Each time having their judgment that I was "Dark" linger. I had to be dark because I wasn't buying into the new set of dogma. Also there are the unfolding gifts of consciousness that I didn't have before Matrix V and have really tapped into. It is a blast sharpening these skills and allowing others to surface. Almost like the Christmas morning Gestalt. A mixed anticipation and glee of the unknown yet certain to be pleasant experiences awaiting

"All or most of us who have found Matrix V have traveled many roads, with each road new experiences taking us further from what we have been brought up to believe as normal. The further that we have traveled the lonelier it becomes because we find ourselves out of sync with society in this world. When you think how many people are on this planet, with all the different belief systems, no matter where you go there is control. So is it any wonder that we, during the search for truth, should be surprised to find ourselves lonely and isolated. At the end of the day we are only responsible for ourselves. People, whether they are family, friends or others are only interested in their own life's agendas, and in the main only see what they are programmed to, most never think beyond what is considered normal life. It doesn't matter who they are to you, if your views don't concur with their ideas and lifestyle, you ultimately find that they are uncomfortable around you. They are where they are meant to be, just as I am, and that's the way it is. Because of the changed mind-set, and seeing the world the way it really is, on the one hand is the euphoria in finding the answers to the most important questions in one's life. The other is the loneliness, because looking around you there is no one to talk to, or share this with, because no one is on the same wavelength. That's why this specific forum is so unique, because each of us can share experiences with other like-minded people. I have always agreed with the saying that anything worth having is not easy to get, and anything easy to get is usually not worth having. Coming into contact with the information in Matrix V has taken many years of searching, yet these years have taught me so much because without the knowledge that I have acquired during this time, I would not have understood or have been ready for what Matrix V has taught me. There is a reason for situations we find ourselves in and everything that we do, although this may not always be clear or apparent to us at the time."

"I've been following the Matrix publications since the early go's. Began reading Matrix V in June. I've noticed that it pushes buttons in my friends who claim to be very spiritual."

"First of all, let me tell you my life changed in every way after reading Matrix V. It made me doubt everything in my already doubtful life full of questions in search of the truth. Religion and control have always been a real repellent to me - thanks to myself for evolving this far. I think Matrix V is the true last step you have to overcome to be able to really spiral out. The most difficult step will be to digest this information and be able to control it instead of it letting control you. This information has the tendency to sweep you of your feet - and you will have to crawl back up. But when you do succeed - they won't be able to nock you down again."

"I have found M5 very helpful in clarifying things I have known, felt, thought, and been confused by. I have 3 teenage boys that have helped me live and refine my Truth. I am in a dominant incarnation and see no "problem" with any of my choices. I have always known the presence of my higher self, even though I didn't always have that word as a reference. Having children is an experience. What is gained is up to the incarnations having the experience. Having children has been a great opportunity for me to find out the nuances of living the universal laws. It has also given me the opportunity to learn the difference
between body and spiritual stimulus. I allow the spirits inhabiting the young bodies the same opportunities."

"I had a child 6 years ago, just one. I got M5 on November 2nd 2001, I can't put it down, when I'm not reading it I am constantly thinking about it and see everything around me with M5 eyes! I agree with it so far. M5 is the first time I've read about manipulative females, breeding and the DNA commands installed by the meddlers and that Earthers have only 2 strands of DNA left after the original 12 strands had been mutilated. Anyway, while reading I was becoming concerned that I'd bred and becoming over-concerned with wanting to know whether I am a final, dominant or very advanced. I've been on the excellent rocky road since I was 10 and began a dedicated spiritual path about 5 years ago."

"In 1996, I found a book that started my conscious connection back to my Higher Self. I left The Game gradually in 1997 and 1998. Still on the rocky road. Three days ago I received M5, I'm on page 144. I recognize, understand and agree with it so far. What was brand new to me though is the female thing. Some of it was difficult to read but it is all true, I can see it in every female I know and the one I used to be. Even the "spiritual" females now appear more more likely light-siders than Awakened. In fact, they try to manipulate other females too. I find it difficult to interact with those stuck in programmed responses and their failure to look deeper. I gave up social life and shopping for anything other than food 3 years ago and am most pleased with the inner results."

"Matrix V is not something one can just read and then place on the bookcase when finished. This knowledge is SINGULARLY the most important issue 011 this density, where upon coming into contact with this information, turns life upside down, inside out. In effect like the film 'The Matrix'. Once this knowledge is gained, your mindset is effectively out of the 3rd density Matrix, and there is no going back! Observing what's happening in the world, everything appears to be as it has always been. To watch television, read newspapers, listen to people discussing world affairs, this is all normal, yet with the changed mind-set, it is like watching a play, in which I am part of, yet not participating in - like before Matrix V. Now I find myself looking at events with new eyes, I expect the unexpected and think the unthinkable."

"I was on the path to understanding the game and it's myriad of ramifications when I was lead to Matrix V while looking to more fully override my body identification. I cannot agree enough to the change in perception while continuing to integrate this material. I knew there was a game before. I saw it all around me. I guess I knew just enough to keep me out of trouble. Matrix V has been the graduate course I was seeking. While reading it I have connected on a much deeper level with my higher self and every day this brings more talents to light."

"There are many novel insights presented in the narrative. The stuff about higher self and minion incarnations is an explanation I've never come across anywhere as to how we can suddenly have 6 billion "people" here on earth, when past populations have never approached that level. Perhaps it also suggests an explanation for how so many "people" can be such "sheep" in falling for the daily mind wash.

"I've just received M5. I've read the first 35 pages and feel different already - has further intensified focus of my observations of 3D, its very potent stuff, intuitionally unquestionable. Love the meditation - thanks for that, beauty in simplicity, thanks I've been
searching for a straightforward method of connection to My Higher Self. There's far too many complicated methods around."

"When I first started reading my opinion was the the author was rude and arrogant. Now I realize how social niceties and light-siders waste our valuable time. Too many years I have been what people expected me to be and held myself back trying to be that perfect, loving image. I recognize that I am not a final or near final incarnation, but I love the information and sending it on to my Higher Self."

"I have just received the Matrix 5 and am only on about page 40, however I find myself reading ahead and am intrigued. I don't really have a question for you, but I just would like to say how many things make sense to me. Now I finally have the Matrix, I am reading it very slowly, rereading and doing a lot of thinking."

"On discovering the information within Matrix V - Life, as we have known it is changed forever for each of us who have come into contact with this material."

"Life during/after Matrix Five and subsequent shifts in creative focus: I have found that there is increased contrast with the few people I have allowed to stay in my life that are trying to pull me back into the game. Most are clients and a few sporadic family members. I am observing as they are pulled out of my life. As I align more clearly and with focus on being in direct and full connection with higher self I see that all vestiges remaining in the way of this flow will fall away. This happens perfectly and without effort."

"First off, a big thank you for your work in Matrix V. Every bit of it has struck a chord with me, and in many cases, you voiced and articulated sentiments and feelings I’d had and hadn’t even really been aware of or how to state clearly. I’ve been on a search for information about life and the universe since around the time I was 13, and up until recently, most of the information I’ve been able to find has been light-sider, liglit-worker, new age, etc. There’s been some useful info through all that shit but it’s always been frustrating trying to weed out what applies and what’s simply utter crap. Also, your book is wonderful because it’s written from a human perspective"

"... I gained something that I’ve never notice before, I gained the ability to know when my body is speaking and when my SPIRIT is doing it. Never before had I been such aware of this... Just my experience on how matrix 5 changed my day-to-day life..."

"I received my copy of M5 today. Thank you!! Yes, I am already beginning to see and feel differently.... Thank you for presenting the possibilities."

"Reading the material is so life changing, in that if you are ready for this knowledge, then this life’s experience is irrevocable changed, you can never go back to what you believed prior to accessing this information. There is only one way to go and that way is forward. I feel that in MV the Author explained everything in an interesting, detailed, easy to read and understand format, and that is no easy feat!"

"I cannot thank you enough for your brilliant, honest and powerful work in Matrix V. Much of your material served as welcome confirmation to what I have known within since early childhood but never had very much "outside" validation of. This being so, your direct and often pointed and humorous approach added a very welcome dimension to the review. As
for the 'new to me stuff WOW!! Mind blowing and so exciting. I have been reading and re-reading since late August and feel so alive. I have witnessed countless confirmations of the Orion female material and even recognized many patterns from my early experience and some still lingering now. The understanding of the DNA commands is essential to overcome these patterns, at least for me. I am almost saddened to see the infiltration of "Female Power" in countless movies and other forums of expression here. I am rather unplugged from the mainstream media and have been for about six years yet still see evidence daily of the obvious control being propagated. I am ever more focused on the new paradigm, and full connection with my higher self because of this invaluable material. For this gift words cannot explain both my gratitude and excitement. I could go on and on with this praise but sense you have no real use for it. Just know that your material is reaching many. Even those who on the surface appear to be Long Island housewives. I was working diligently on releasing residual female programming about how I looked, ate, spoke (I tend to swear like a sailor when I get excited:-) dressed ad nauseam when I was prompted from within one afternoon to order the book. What a help. The thought forms on Long Island are so large and powerful surrounding all things of body consciousness. I was having a bit of a struggle. While reading Matrix V I giggle yet shuddered at having faced so many of the obstacles you mentioned with focus primarily to males (e.g., forced marriage before I was strong enough to say NO, the battle over my retaining my healing career and staying financially independent of my husband and most recently the battle of breeding which I have stood strong and refused to do; but not until I read your book did I fully understand why.) These concepts have all been pushed at the hands of my mother in law a dynamic that does not escape me, her control of my husband is the role generally played by wife... At any rate, your material has truly helped me to balance any of my remaining tendencies towards control et al via these DNA mechanisms which are fostered by the sleeping masses and their current puppeteers. Your mention of the Matrix movies axiom about anyone in the Matrix being an enemy to those trying to get out of the matrix is an example I have used many times. I have many questions that arose during my reading but will continue to put them to my higher self and wait to see if any remain gray or fuzzy enough for me to direct to you and your obvious experience. Your continued and forceful reminder to remain true to self and to stand strong on the path of discovery as well as your reminder of accepting where one is without comparing is all so beautiful and one of the things I most appreciated about your work. I have known for years how our beliefs and lenses as I call them create our reality here and I have been working to ascend above polarity consciousness this is yet another area your work proved to be both essential and perfect for. The Light-sider stuff was stumping me. I would see it for what it was, including a ploy by the dark-siders, but found little to support this outside of a gut theory until your work! Many a friend has passed out of my life because of their addiction to the Ascended Masters, Angels, God outside of self and the general "save me oh power outside of myself " game. Before reading this material I was staring to question if I was the only one who noticed this new age trap and felt the dark energy posing as light behind it. Alas now as my focus is now fostered I will attract beings of like mind and forge ahead in my own understanding. Yahoo. Thank you again sir for your brave, funny and most of all heart opening work. You have entered my list of top ten favorite artists causing shifts and ripples of consciousness with a bullet; perhaps even taking the number one spot to unseat the band Tool who’s new album uses one of your terms "spiral out" often and well. I saw them twice last week at Madison Square Garden and oddly thought of you and that you might be a fan if you have yet to discover them. I believe based on the lyrical content and also visual focus that the band is a fan of Val’s website or perhaps of Monroe’s work, or just Higher self connection. I digress. With gratitude and admiration, Leslie"
"Matrix V represents a natural progression for dominant/very advanced higher self incarnations."

"I have recently received Matrix 5 and have been steadily processing the information ever since. The material which you have presented is dynamic in the sense that it is so far beyond the average human consciousness that they could never hope to comprehend even a inkling of the material."

"Not long after I received and started reading Matrix V, I also became successful with astral projection. The author is so right. OBSERVE just OBSERVE! — IT'S ALL ABOUT THE EXPERIENCE!"

"Matrix V is my favorite written material by far, ever published. What a breath of fresh air to read a cohesive journey through the game, it's rules and the possibilities of spiraling out. Previously I found so much Light- sided material that seemed to be fodder, just another set of Dogma, or exercises to keep the mind busy and looking outward rather than directing the seeker within."

"Let me make use of this occasion to say thanks for what you have done to my life. Without you, M5 and your prompt follow-up advice in this forum I would never be where I am right now. Since there might be an event taking place in the future that could destroy my body, I just wanted to make sure that I didn't forget to show my outmost respect for the things you have accomplished. Not only to me but probably to everyone who has been in contact with your material. At your advice I have read M5 and Bob's trilogy. And it has literally changed my world - not only the view, but also my participation in it. You have pushed me on the rocky road - which is a good thing - because right now its already getting smoother and the results are definitely worth it. I'm able to see right trough the Game and am ready to proceed to 'the next level'. Words do not suffice to describe what you have done for me and my Higher Self. Maybe I will get the chance later to thank you in person." 19 Sep 2001

"On reading Matrix 5 I have been through an amalgam of emotions, to read this information is so thought provoking that for me if I am not reading it at every opportunity then I am thinking about it. What the author talks about in MV just makes so much sense, no matter what situations we find ourselves in, it's all about the experience. Now to find out amongst other things our DNA has been tampered with, that religions, governments and all of it are to keep tight control of the slaves. Where have I been all my life? - up until now I have lived here on this earth, I see and I'm blind, I hear and I'm deaf to all that has been happening around me. I have no idea where I am situated regarding my higher self, what I do know is because of what the author has imparted, I am armed with the most powerful of all tools and that power is KNOWLEDGE! I also realize that having the information is wasted unless it is followed by actions that further one towards one's higher self! I feel as though I have been awakened and freed from the lie I have been living, I know my higher self is aware of this. Now my journey is beginning." 19 Sep 2001

"Thanks for this information! I have never thought about the meaning of my name since I've read Matrix V. But now it becomes totally clear. What I came to realize, again with this subject, is that the most obvious things which are right under your nose are the most difficult to detect!" 10 Sep 2001

"I have not yet read Matrixs, but it is on order. From the other Matrix material I've read, I find that the more I study and comprehend it, the more my questions seem to be answered
"Matrix V has awakened my present incarnation to an entire new level" 9 Sep 2001

"Just received my Matrix V book yesterday and find it difficult to put it down. I'm sure there are others like myself out there who will share their thoughts and joys about this book." 8 Sep 2001

"I have read about 20% of Matrix V so far, and am enthusiastic about being able to discuss the material with other readers. Matrix V has a certain depth and ring of truth about it that is hard to find elsewhere." 1 Sep 2001

"Thank you for distributing the Matrix V material. It has been invaluable. I have kept up with your work since I first began my "awakening" in 1992 (the precursor to that was me being enshrouded by a glowing, transparent sphere in 1988 at age 18...still not quite sure of the significance or if you could provide any insight on that). Since that time I’ve read Matrix I, II, III, IV and now V (I also keep up w/your website material). The person who is writing the information for Advanced Incarnations is very aware. A major source of very advanced information during my "awakening" has been the Advanced Incarnation Material. I do realize the synchronicity within this existence and that I have come across this type of information because of who/what I truly am (Higher Self), thank you for everything. Your efforts are greatly appreciated by myself and many others. I wish you success in all that you do." 30 Aug 2001

"Thanks ... it's been an interesting transformation." 30 Aug 2001

"I have been reading your website for 18 solid hours ... can't tear myself away. What blows me away is that all the material you present is self-evident truth. I do not say this lightly...I am a 50 year old cynic/skeptic and a former religionist/ idealist/ lightworker/ save-the-world-type with three marriages behind me, and I normally disagree with damn near everything I read or hear until I test it. So it is a shock to find absolutely nothing to disagree with in what you say, zero, zip. If anything, my entire life experience (and I have quite a bit, especially with women) totally validates everything you are saying! Amazing. May I say thank you and (I really hope this doesn't offend you,) bless you for what you are doing." 29 Aug 2001

"I have received the Matrix 5 book. I've only read the first 45 pages and have just those 45 pages totally eye opening in the most positive way imaginable! Even the artwork feels familiar and right. I don't know how to fully express it. I am married, but I call the lady my friend as we are companions where sex is only an option and never held against each other. In fact, the marriage is all about companionship and the sharing of our spirits company FIRST AND FOREMOST. We have no children, and after 2-3 years may or may not. After reading the book, I will choose not to breed. I also feel she is at least an Dominant incarnate without the Orion evils. She's not possessive at the least, and full of spirit. I couldn't want a better companion. We both are beyond the sex, the marriage games, etc. Even though I'm considered quite attractive by the GAME, she is considered at best very cute, but it is her spirit I love as well as her. Yes, it's an experience, but we both realize this. Thank you for confirming what GAME rules were with marriage as it not only confirms what I've always known, but what I just happen upon. I will be in touch with my questions, and thank you for writing this book." 29 Aug 01
"It is amazing what you see, once you start opening your eyes. When I first started reading the posts about women on the trufax site, I had mixed feelings. I knew the author was right, but it still did not feel good to admit. I tried to force myself to make changes but I was not ready and it was not natural. Than when I read Matrix V, it just just clicked and now I can see it clearly. I am a member of an e-mail list. One of the girls was talking about how we should "guide" (control) men and instruct them on the proper way to do certain things. I usually stay out of it, but it made me so mad that I had to tell her off! After witnessing my own reaction to the girl's post, I actually realize that I have been unconsciously changing. I never would have picked up on the control aspects of the comment before reading the Matrix. My relationship with my spouse is also evolving. Neither of us feel the need to force anything anymore (sex, convo, etc). I also used to get mad or upset when he went out with the guys. It was all about control and trying to make sure he did things the way I wanted him too. I was scared that the guys would influence him more than I could. I do not feel that way anymore. I have also realized what I have gained from him. I really think that I was led to him. It was through him that I gained access to some of the more eye opening occurrences in my life (such as this). We have had convo's on our relationship and both agree that when we feel we no longer need to be together, we will peacefully stay friends and go our separate ways. Before, that scared me, but now it does not. I have been looking at my life and I feel that this is one of the happier times. Things seem to be falling in to place." (28 Aug 2001)

"One of the biggest things that MATRIX V explained for me is to be Happy with where you are in one's Incarnational Cycle. I think worrying if your Awakened or Not or a Dominant or a Middle Advanced shows one's Ego talking. Be Happy with where you are. If you read MATRIX V or have the book it seems one was able to connect to valuable information. Process what you can and chuck the rest if it doesn't resonate with you at the moment is what I do. Part of me would like to boast about how Final I am....but in the bigger picture thru reading MATRIX V, whatever level one is at, if you observe and learn and live the experiences one is faced in life with a sense of Humor and detachment, it really doesn't matter to me, as long as I am in the process of attempting to connect to my Higher Self and letting that info flow thru my life, I am not in competition with anyone. Enjoy have fun, don't feel guilty, and use the time you have for how you see it.

"... The MOST CLARIFYING BOOK I have ever read in this incarnation ... If you are searching for the truth, read & understand Matrix V."

"Many times in my life I could have been married. I am the one who always backed out. There would then follow a long period of self-condemnation, consisting of beating myself up for "being such a coward", etc. Yet, in spite of all the self-berating, that "still small voice" within would be resting quite comfortably with these decisions. This shows me the distinction between the status quo approval of the ego and the gentle urgings from my inner most self. This kind of inner battle has gone on most of my life. I know now that I don't have to do that any more because I am able to see it for what it is and which voice is really doing the talking. All my life I have been doing these kind of things. No more! Now I know why seeking the status quo would never work for me. Just quite maybe it was not suppose lo work. Matrix V has cleared up the gay/lesbian issue for me completely as well as my own feelings of shame and degradation whenever I would question my own sexuality. Thank You for the info concerning the use of gold light. I have had many negative experiences while out of the body and the change in color should put a stop to it. Yes, I got "scared off" (as did your friend whom you did not see for a year and a half) and refused to meditate for years. So, I have the Astral Travel book on order, as out of body travel seems to me to not be a
good idea for the novice. When I found the excerpt for Matrix V on Val's site I experienced a rush of relief. I was glued to the page for two days. Finally an answer to what is going on. I don't have to be hard on myself as in the past. Matrix V is confirmation of this."

"I have had OOBE' since an early age and only recently in the last 4 years have broken out of a religious belief system and connected with my higher self. I have experienced a merging with my other incarnations as well as meeting my future self who has come to help me on a couple of occasions to gel out of my body. When I was in the book store I saw the cover of Matrix V and immediately I recognized the artwork out of my own conscious memories. I didn't even have to pick the book up to know that it contained some very advanced truths, many of which I already know (although nice to see and confirm that there are others who are aware of it). I haven't even finished reading it. I've gollan about one fifth of the way through it. It's so very encouraging to meet other final incarnates who have woken up."

"I received Matrix V as a Fathers Day gift. What a book!"

"The information in Matrix V for advanced/final incarnations resonates with how I "feel". The information presented by the author is very "true" and much thanks is given to the author for taking the time to present the information "now". The specific information regarding genders/gender splits very clearly states the conflicts caused as a result of the gender split and I have noticed this for a long time and the Matrix V information brings things into even better focus. It is time to move past the bullshit and the agendas being pushed by the polarities (whether terrestrial or extraterrestrial) of this planet ("alien invasion", "aliens running the planet", "follow me I'll save you", "this group is right/this group is wrong", etc.). I am very aware that my true nature is unlimited and that through my experiences I will continue to access more of my "potential", which is unlimited."

"Matrix V and the Paradigm Books have given me a sense of personal power and excitement toward trying a more creative approach to life. If it is a game that will end, may as well try out some new ways of thinking and have some fun while we are here! Knowing that I don't need to ask questions to an external source is what I am working on presently. All of the answers I need can be received from my higher self, if I can learn to trust the information. I sometimes hesitate to contribute to this discussion, because of the fear of sounding stupid or getting criticised. I realise that this is an external focus rather than realising that I don't need validation from the outside."

"I am in the process of reading Matrix 5 and I love it. It is amazing how much of it is me. I am female, so for me to say that is stunning! I have been following the site for sometime now. I was raised pentecostal. Very strict. No pants, 110 make up, no music, go to church every day type of thing. Wasn't me. Went to college and joined an organization that woke me up and impacted my life like nothing else ever had. The organization talks about a lot of the stuff mentioned in the book and on the site, but I was tired of the games. The power struggles, lies, worship me, do as I say not as I do aspects of the organization got on my nerves. It was like looking for a diamond in a pile of coal. The information was right but what you had to go through to get it was ridiculous. So I started to pull away a little, discovered your web site, and have been enjoying it every since."

"I am finding the Matrix V material to be an excellent tool for me on my path. It is my deepest desire to fully and completely connect with my Higher Self, and to fully complete my personal mission for the good of my wholeness in this simultaneous lifetime. I want to thank you for your excellent works found within the Matrix V material!"
"Thanks for the astounding information. This is my second to the last incarnation so that may be why I resonate with it. Many bits and pieces of what ETs and other sources have said seem to hint at what you have on this page being true. I am ready to hear what's written there, though much work remains for me to unload the flawed programming left and live life accordingly."

"The stuff is incredible. It's all true. I always felt I should be with someone else that I was weird and people would think I was weird if I wasn't married, dating etc... I was particularly shocked by the Sirian Orion conflict in regard to war on a mass level. My ego swells and shrinks it is not so solid. My fear is also not solid. Staying in light and dark is a trap. Judgment, superiority, war are the result. I do not want to be a part of this. I will be studying and researching this stuff further. P.S. This is not a new trip for me, just something I have been asking for."

"I recently came across your information and very quickly realized just how intrinsically in-tune I was with the messages and also the Handbooks for the new paradigm. I have been on a long search for this very material and have come across other materials that only contain a small portion of the truth you represent, but have lead me ultimately to this present direction. I have known these things deep inside me since I was 9 years old but have not been able to put it into words or understand that I wasn't the one who was 'strange' or had 'weird ideas'. I have struggled hard with my inner feelings about the deeper meaning of life as it conflicted with the 'general view' and the indoctrination of the system - I always knew there was something 'very wrong' with this holographic 'reality' and couldn't quite put my finger on it. Thank you for allowing me to find you - your words are music to my ears and the message is so clear because I feel right at the core of me that you are putting into words what I always thought and felt."

"The truth of what you are presenting here is sinking in, and the longer I contemplate it, the clearer it becomes. Since first digesting this material a month ago, its been gestating within my consciousness and I am now seeing validation of its truth in my everyday life. Particularly in regards to dating and relationships, I have experienced all of the characteristics you lay out as the 'programming of the Orion DNA commands' in females firsthand, and its a pretty ugly scene. I have had continual friction with the opposite sex, particularly when it comes to ideology...If I am truthful about what I feel and see concerning trends such as feminism', the 'women's movement', the emerging totalitarian state, etc. I am ridiculed mercilessly as small minded and reactionary. Eventually, each potential relationship was thwarted by a decision by myself to be true to myself and stick to my values and what I know to be true. I have always valued freedom and wisdom above anything else. I am not an abrasive, bigoted 'chauvinistic' man. Quite the opposite."

"The material in Matrix V is at once shocking and ultimately freeing if you can let yourself go for the "reaction ride". I had some definite reaction to the "roughness" with which the author endeavored to communicate not only the truth about women and their programming, but also his very personal feelings about such. After letting all the reactions and arguments play out, I understood that it doesn't matter. The author is very concise at conveying his message, it's just a different frequency of communication. So after getting down to what is important, well, it's the information no matter how it is presented. I realized that if the burning bush is speaking truth then I want to listen, even if it is a little hot."
14 Feb 2004

Hello Author,

Truthfully, my narrow minded/self-centered viewpoint caused me to fail to see the bigger picture and to attempt to use only my situation to generalize the description of mid-Advanced levels and below. I see better now, the need to be a good observer, and this is one more step to understanding that the whole progression thing is a process. It makes a lot of sense. The last segment was great for me. It was like information/understanding I needed but hadn’t asked for. I must say that this is a cool game, looking at it from some of the points of view in M5G. Learn the hard way, get help if you’re lucky/destined to... Thanks for all your help, both direct and indirect.

P.

February 22 2004

To The Author and Val:

“ I wanted to give thanks to both yourself and Val for M5G. In addition to this, the continued update of the materials with post publication and observation segments. Since my original reading of M5G in May 03, my spiritual growth and perspective has accelerated at an exponential rate to the extent which I would not have been able to comprehend up to a month prior of the original reading. I am now through my 4th reading of the materials and re-reading all post publication and observation segments up until the present postings. I have bound these as companions to my copy of M5G which also assists in my studies of the materials.

My own experiences I would like to share with you since my original reading.

In a coordinated reply by both yourself and Val, via e-mail to me dated June 16 02 you stated that I would need to make some serious decisions on several levels. As you mentioned in this particular e-mail I would decide to dump my magazine project, which I have. I outlined in my final epilogue to readers that I was no longer interested in challenging and/or attempting to alter the game through Beachhead or any other means within my own personal experience. Obviously Beachhead was where I was at then and part of my journey. This particular e-mail in conjunction with M5G is the basis of me contacting you.

Shortly after my original reading of M5G I began to notice more sharply the polarities at work. This began in my own workplace. I [was] employed in a industry which was predominantly female and it was during these [first] few months [as I continued to read M5G and appreciated its sheer power] I observed the Orion DNA commands at work with regards to female dominance and male subservience. This sharpened my observation abilities being employed in such an industry. As time progressed and I studied the materials further, I immediately noticed I was being confronted with what you had discussed in several segments, as I was not subservient - being ignored, confronted for minor things, isolated and the like. Your segment "Changes In You" was one particular piece which I re-read many times over and helped me tremendously to understand the changes [rapidly] taking place within me.
In my meditations communicating with my Higher Self as the months passed, I would speak and asked my Higher Self to open up a new opportunity for me to enter into as my interest working in this particular industry declined. I also needed a new challenge. Sure enough that particular opportunity arised just two weeks ago and I am now employed in a totally different industry, with a new challenge and the flexibility for my spiritual studies also [which I asked for]. Needless to say, since the incarnational connection has deepened even further my interest in work [as a whole] has also declined. I do understand this is a mainstay of the game, like paying rent, and is only temporary. I read in the Q&A section of M5G that other readers are also experiencing this.

In addition to this, I moved house and feel much healthier. I have deliberately cut off most of my family members. I can see how they attempt to pull you back into the game if you’re no longer a party to their victimhood, imposing their guilt and general polarity plays. I am at the point now where I barely hear from any of them ["Changes In You" segment] - i.e. the phone hardly ever rings! [laugh]

The concept of Emotional Fire is amazing! In my meditations I have been working with my throat chakra and working to speak with spirit and without polarity interference. I’ve noticed over the last few months that is exactly what is taking place and I am becoming more and more forthright and upfront, which I find very empowering. In actually fact, you also have mentioned this in particular segments, when I am direct and use my emotions to work for me, how it actually shakes up other incarnations! As people have been conditioned to accept that others should only use fluffy lightside emotions!

A month prior to receiving M5G I got married. Since my readings and studies of the materials, my attraction towards women has declined profoundly. I now see marriage exactly for what it is as too breeding [I have one son] and together with my wife we have agreed that marrying each other was only done to please others. She is currently reading M5G [first time] and is absorbing all the information, including that surrounding the female dominance agenda. We had also decided that having one child was/is enough. That breeding was merely a body id consequence. It’s interesting that when I tell people we’re happy with one child and are not interested in breeding [for the empire] how they [the surrogates as you term them] try and pull you back into the game using guilt and so forth. The women I am married to, we talk openly with each other and have agreed that when the time comes for us to part we will do so. Our marriage is becoming more and more plutonic. Sex is becoming less frequent and frankly I am less and less interested. I prefer instead to meditate and focus on astral travel. We have both openly talked about homosexual attraction, to each other. For me, I am in holding. I note that if I am attracted to a male it is more spiritual than body id [few and far between]. For the moment, I am enjoying being where I am at.

The information on Dominant incarnations has helped me decipher some more notable dreams I was experiencing. Originally my [3] Dominant incarnations were phased out somewhat, but over time their appearances are becoming more and more clearer.

M5G is indeed THE wildcard. Thank you providing the keys. EndGame, bring it on!
## Combined Master Index for Both Volumes

*MATRIX V Volume Two Entries and Page Numbers Are Completely in Italics*

12-strand DNA, discussion of lightsider belief systems around the subject of 139
2012, discussion of light polarity belief systems about 328
2012, discussion of the possibilities and potential experiences 329
A Different Look At The Game - the challenge of sequential interference 116
Abduction by alien sequential, the bottom line 091
*Abduction Diaries*, televisions series, comments on 086
Abductions and Sequential shenanigans 108
Ability to change is directly proportional to progression and advancement 048
Abortion, discussion of the social issue as relates to body-ID and DNA programs 269
Activities, polarity-based, disengaged from when experiential loops broken 023
Advanced incarnational levels, aspects of 042
Advanced incarnations, engagement in more mental observation by 075
Affection, the vibration of 146
African tradition, information 011 the gender split of ancient times 149
Age of alien races is not an indicator of spiritual advancement 061
Aggressor and Victim as opposites, discussion of 251
Akashic records, discussion of the legendary concept, origins and purposes 237
Alien abductions and the attempt to duplicate human emotional range 108
*Alien aspects to the Sequentialization dynamic on Earth* 129
Alien attempt through hybridization to duplicate simultaneous benefits 092
Alien attempts to extend polaric wars from third to fourth density 115
Alien contact - The Truth is NOT ‘Out There” as seen in the X-Files, etc. 084
Alien creation of hybrids, real purpose behind 091
Alien factional influences on current Earth events 083
Alien fear of spiritually advancing Earther incarnations 114
Alien genetic experiments which split ancient humans into physical genders 138
Alien Higher Selves - A Different Facet 066
Alien invasion, concepts of, as portrayed in sci-fi series 299
Alien labels: ‘Reincarnation’ and ‘Past Lives’ 096
Alien lack of spiritual advancement 104
Alien lackeys pushing sequential thought patterns and fear-prone agenda 114
Alien propensity to convince humans to hold technology in awe 104
Alien reliance on technology instead of spirituality 093
Alien Semantics, cutting through the flowery deception and misdirection 095
Alien sequential incarnations, death of aliens when on Earth 112
Alien sequential societies evolve as group units, not as individuals 061
*Alien sexual proclivities used in programming DNA commands on earth* 088
Alien ships from other densities, concept of, as pushed by New Age gurus 115
Alien societies will continue to play The Game after simultaneous have left 067
Alien superiority, the myth of, rationale and agenda behind 115
Alien Technology and The Game 104
Alien visitors to Earth, activities and incarnational aspects 093
Aliens and Earth as portrayed on television, discussion of 085
Aliens and polarity addicts have become ‘spooked’ by simultaneous advances 079
Aliens and the Higher Self 097

---

**241**
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Title</th>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Aliens and the Orion Queen - fear of death, cloning and life extension mindsets</td>
<td>116</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Aliens and their rendition of 'spirituality', and lightsider activities</td>
<td>103</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Aliens and Third Density</td>
<td>113</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Aliens ON Earth and The Game</td>
<td>111</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Aliens portrayal as ‘advanced’ in <em>Stargate</em> and other series - when they are not</td>
<td>295</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Aliens who cry wolf, continuous deception toward humans by</td>
<td>102</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><em>Aliens, Wild Cards, Hard Decisions, Questions During EndGame and Matrix V</em></td>
<td>043</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Alternative choices, appearance of, as a result of Higher Self presentation</td>
<td>046</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>America ‘the free’ and the real ‘Amerika’</td>
<td>243</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><em>America, as a nation of sequentialization</em></td>
<td>035</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>America, current state of, similar to Germany in the 1930’s</td>
<td>306</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><em>America, Iraq and Incarnational Pathways</em></td>
<td>034</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><em>America, reinforcement of Warmongering Experiential Loops in</em></td>
<td>021</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>America, The Game and ‘God’</td>
<td>121</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><em>American focus on Body ID expression</em></td>
<td>038</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><em>American New World Order</em></td>
<td>154</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><em>American Pravda</em></td>
<td>131</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>American projection of 'superiority' mindset, the damaging effect of</td>
<td>307</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>American promotion of the concept of itself as ‘leader of the free world’</td>
<td>289</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><em>Amerika - Fascism Rules</em></td>
<td>152</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><em>Amerika Uber Alles</em></td>
<td>153</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Analysis of the Local 3rd Density Matrix: The Matrix Books and other pubs</td>
<td>577-583</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ancestor worship and genealogy, origins and insights into</td>
<td>214</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ancient Earthers, loss of innocence after alien genetic manipulation</td>
<td>138</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ancient humans, female and male in one being, gender aspects, discussion</td>
<td>152</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><em>Ancient Telepathy, Reptilians and Other Dimensions</em></td>
<td>113,114</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Androgynous, the nature of the Spirit, who you are, is</td>
<td>276</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Andromedan devotees, their concern with <em>Matrix V</em> material</td>
<td>103</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Andromedan group and the ‘we are more advanced’ scam</td>
<td>080</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Andromedan pronouncements and the alien agenda of interference</td>
<td>098</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Angels, discussing the pervasive myth of</td>
<td>235,239</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Animal plagues, common occurrence of, discussion of</td>
<td>333</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Animal spirit realm, blunders by the New Age community concerning</td>
<td>224</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Anti-male mentality and the media</td>
<td>311,314</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Anti-male mentality, as expressed in social customs and materialism</td>
<td>313</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Anti-Semitism, Anti-Zionism &amp; Chosen People</td>
<td>135</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><em>Apologies, Polarities and DNA Conundrands</em></td>
<td>099,100</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Aquarius, Age of, looking forward to</td>
<td>330</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Are you still in the game?</td>
<td>276</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><em>Artwork in Matrix V Gold Edition Volume Two, commentary on</em></td>
<td>003</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>As Above So Below, Higher Density Model vs. Orion Model</td>
<td>168</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><em>Ascended Master concept, lightside polarity concept of, discussion</em></td>
<td>034</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ascended masters, discussion of this deception and the mindset behind it</td>
<td>236</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ascension and ‘rapture’, discussion of these new age religious concepts</td>
<td>239</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Asexuality - living in denial, comparison to 3 forms of sexuality</td>
<td>163</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Asexuality as a phase of denial between heterosexuality and more advanced stages</td>
<td>163</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><em>Ash Wednesday &amp; Chakra Blocking</em></td>
<td>195</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Astral defenses and The Higher Self</td>
<td>189</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><em>Astral disinformation</em></td>
<td>025</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><em>Astral frustrations with the existence of Matrix V Gold Edition</em></td>
<td>040</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Astral Travel, book by Gavin &amp; Yvonne Frost</td>
<td>020</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Topic</td>
<td>Page</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>----------------------------------------------------------------------</td>
<td>------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Astral versions of interplanetary craft</td>
<td>115</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Astral, polarity activities on the</td>
<td>187</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Astrology, manipulation by polarities for control purposes</td>
<td>241</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Atlantis, discussion of media presentations about</td>
<td>340</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Attempts to Technologically Disable Higher Self functions</td>
<td>082</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Attitude of 'it doesn't matter' is another experiential loop to be broken</td>
<td>043</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Aura, changes in your, as related to changes in your perception of life on Earth</td>
<td>036</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Awakened Final Incarnation and Self-Doubts</td>
<td>063</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Awakened Finals, aspects of, as related to emergence of spirituality</td>
<td>040</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Awakening as a process involving stages</td>
<td>062</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Awakening Orion DNA challenges in society began in 19th century</td>
<td>156</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Awakening process, opening of Heart Chakra important in the</strong></td>
<td>092</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Awakening, Anxiety and DNA Commands</td>
<td>054</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Back to the Future, discussion of the movie and time travel</td>
<td>119</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Balance does not mean neutrality</td>
<td>195</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Balance involves the perspective of doing things for yourself</td>
<td>061</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Balance reached from immersion in both Dark and Light</td>
<td>022</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Balance will not allow those to wish to control by lightside concepts of guilt, etc.</td>
<td>177</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Balance, sense of, and emotional dynamics</td>
<td>038</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Balance, spiritual, a comment on</td>
<td>176</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bankruptcy &amp; Hidden Horoscope of the U.S.</td>
<td>172</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Baptism as a ritual tied to giving ones personal power away to a deity</td>
<td>210</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Be your own leader with no followers</td>
<td>075</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Belief system area games on the astral, similar to those played on Earth</td>
<td>188</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Belief system centers on the astral, discussion of levels and areas</td>
<td>188</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Belief systems, sequentialization process and elimination of competing beliefs</strong></td>
<td>123</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Billy Meier and the Pleiadians from Erra, commentary on</td>
<td>097</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bisexual activity doesn’t often extend to emotional levels, only physical levels</td>
<td>151</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bisexual activity tends to be secretive with fear as the root due to DNA commands</td>
<td>160</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bisexual and gay bodies, use by Higher Self to develop Earth experience</td>
<td>150</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bisexual desires and existence of various logical rationalizations for behavior</td>
<td>160</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bisexual experience, tendency to want to appear to conform to heterosexuality</td>
<td>151</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bisexual orientation, definition of, in terms of DNA code suppression</td>
<td>152</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bisexual, estimation that 80% of the population in the US is</td>
<td>160</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bisexual, nature is overwhelmingly</td>
<td>160</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bisexuality and Minions</td>
<td>162</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bisexuality and The Game</td>
<td>160</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bisexuality and the Universal Law of Attraction</td>
<td>161</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bisexuality as a transitional phase, part of spiraling out of The Game</td>
<td>045</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bisexuality as the ‘balance’ between gay and heterosexual orientations</td>
<td>161</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bisexuality comes about as spirit begins to exert will over the body</td>
<td>160</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bisexuality is the bridge to higher development in terms of spiritual progression</td>
<td>160</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bisexuality, fear of, polarity denial of,</td>
<td>044</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bisexuality, Law of Attraction pulls Farther incarnates into, as progressive step</td>
<td>161</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bisexuality, panicked proponents of The Game try to deny its existence</td>
<td>161</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bisexuality, progression through, does NOT mean ‘advanced levels are gay’</td>
<td>161</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Blame games and victimhood in the USA</td>
<td>251</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Blind Obedience and Asking Questions, discussion of</td>
<td>307</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Blocks to incarnational progress, external and internal</td>
<td>034</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bodies, the need by the controllers for more</td>
<td>172</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Body and Gender on the Third Density</td>
<td>138</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Title</td>
<td>Page</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>----------------------------------------------------------------------</td>
<td>------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Coming Out and The Game</td>
<td>167</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Commandment, the True First</td>
<td>339</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Comparison between those governed by DNA command vs. Higher Self Overrides</td>
<td>172</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Comparison of human activity to animal world a trademark of minions</td>
<td>130</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Complacency as a trap and experiential loop</td>
<td>042</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Computer strategy games, useful tool for personal development</td>
<td>037</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Concentration should be on your own path and circumstances of your role</td>
<td>033</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Conflict in low-advanced levels between developing interest and Game deceptions</td>
<td>042</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Conformity and concern over what others ‘think of you’</td>
<td>141</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Conformity as a large part of the mid-level incarnational perspective</td>
<td>041</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Conformity, forced, as method to shut down individuality and expression</td>
<td>068</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Connection with Higher Self necessary for process of overcoming the physical</td>
<td>157</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Consequences of actions, discussion of accepting</td>
<td>265</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Consider the Source of the information you seek</td>
<td>118,119</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Contact, Jodie Fosters interaction with the alien mimicking her father in movie</td>
<td>045</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Contactees, alien, discussion on the caliber of people aliens choose</td>
<td>351</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Control by will over the body, by a 3rd density Final Incarnation, discussion of</td>
<td>143</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Control elements: Dead bodies and miserable people</td>
<td>040</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Control of emotions, discussion of</td>
<td>036,037</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Controls and experiences concerning body vs. spirit issues</td>
<td>143</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Council of Guardians &amp; &quot;Space Conquest&quot;</td>
<td>170</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Creation of genders trap the spirit into believing concept of identity with body</td>
<td>178</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Crop circles in Montana, discussion of the ‘Death Star’ symbolism</td>
<td>331</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cross as a symbol disruptive to chakras when worn</td>
<td>203</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Crosses and Religious symbols, effect of using and wearing</td>
<td>091,092</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Crossing Over, Sci-Fi television series, analysis of context of</td>
<td>004</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cry of those with body identification - can we ‘save ourselves’?</td>
<td>179</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Curiosity about what is culturally ‘forbidden’ as a hallmark of advanced levels</td>
<td>042</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Current EndGame Distractions</td>
<td>176</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dance of the Vampires, balanced observation of a Darkside presentation</td>
<td>323</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dark Cunt-rol Manipulation (Orion Thread)</td>
<td>161</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dark Energy Vortices, encounters with</td>
<td>060</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dark Expansion Threats, discussion of attempt by polarities to extend their power</td>
<td>257</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dark hair and brown eyes native to Earth humans, other colors alien sourced</td>
<td>086</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dark manipulation of Ancient Humans seen as opportunity for advancement</td>
<td>147</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dark Portal Symbols, Chakras and Personal Effects</td>
<td>091</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dark Shamans and Hallucinogenics</td>
<td>117</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dark side Orions, faced with deterioration of DNA, options that they have</td>
<td>177</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dark side predisposition to ‘parade’ victims in front of the population</td>
<td>335</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Darkside Aggression in EndGame</td>
<td>061</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Darkside galactic expressions: war, physical and monetary slavery</td>
<td>022</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Darkside phrase freedom of speech has (negative) consequences’</td>
<td>020</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Darkside polarity traits: to threaten and to control</td>
<td>020</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>David Icke, errors and misassumptions in his material</td>
<td>099</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>David Icke’s book Children of the Matrix, commentary on</td>
<td>099</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>David Icke’s view of reptilian presence, observations on</td>
<td>100</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Death and Choices</td>
<td>182</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Death and Choices, further discussion on</td>
<td>183</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Death and dying, primary focus of light polarity</td>
<td>279</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Death and funerals, big issues for body-ruled incarnations</td>
<td>140,141</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Death and the Higher Self</td>
<td>184</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Death Before Your Time, concept does not translate into reality  
Death Fear, appeals to bodji-controlled incarnations and minions  
Death related myths, exploration of  
Death, method for each incarnation chosen beforehand by the Higher Self  
Death, physical, indicative that Higher Self has experienced all that was required  
*Death, physical, whining and moaning over, and 'Life is Sacred' DNA loop*  
Deathstar Technology and Orion Empire Plans  
Deception as a practice is not possible on higher densities  
Deceptions catering to the body - ‘do this and you will live longer’  
Decisions can never be ‘wrong’ - they are only learning experiences  
Decisions, faulty, obstacles caused by  
Decisions, incarnational, how you handle them affects advancement  
Decisions, spiritually based, rewards come from  
Decline of mid-level perspectives in the Higher Self, with incarnational advances  
Deep Space 9: Emissary  
Defense of gender because of its nature indicative of a way to go in progression  
Deity as a major power giveaway  
Déjà vu, discussion of  
Densities and dimensions, comparative discussion of the concepts of  
Dependence on technology as a red herring for those seeking spiritual advance  
Desire for physical immortality indicative of Orion Empire mindset  
Desire to ‘defeat death’ is a hallmark of the Orion Empire mindset  
Desire to move away from team-group activity begins in mid-levels  
Dieting as a body identification experiential loop  
Dimensional craft, visits to Earth from  
*Dirirotopia, the Disney production, as related to objectives of The Game*  
Disabilities, physical and mental, and the incarnational experience  
Disney, Orion symbolism and transformation of theme parks  
Diverting attention of the population away from some events using other events  
Divide and Conquer, discussion of ethnic clashes and social divisions  
DNA command breakdown main reason Orion Empire want to remake humans  
*DNA command structure loops, fidi set in force in lowest incarnational levels*  
DNA Command structure, Orion, deterioration accelerated by HS incarnations  
DNA commands force domination of the body over the spirit  
DNA commands, Awakening and Anxiety  
DNA Commands, Gays and The Game  
DNA commands, media activities and reinforcement of Orion commands  
DNA commands, restrictive, experience of resistance to, mid-level  
DNA commands, shorting-out involved with transition to ‘like attracts like’  
*DNA structural loop: Breeding*  
DNA structure commands extremely restrictive to freedom of expression  
Dominant and Final Incarnations, and Experiential Loops  
Dominant Incarnations of the Higher Self on 3rd Density, more about  
Dominant incarnations, as Advanced or Very Advanced incarnations  
Dominant incarnations, characteristics of  
Dominant incarnations, composition unique to each Higher Self  
Dominants and the Final 3rd density incarnation  
Don’t put yourself down if you still want to play the game to whatever extent  
Double standard of ‘do what I say, not as I do’, Orion agenda implementation  
Double standards in international behavior of countries, discussion of
Dragon and the Phoenix, discussion of symbolism concerning the 292
Drug usage as a dead-end EndGame experiential feature 118
Drugs and The Game 117
Drums of Fear, commentary on government induction of fear in populations 283
Dude, Where’s My Country 062
Earth as current planet for galactic incarnation for simultaneous path 094
Earth changes and Minions 335
Earth events are being coordinated by sequential alien factions 126
Earth human body and the Higher Self, alien genetics and advancement 147
Earth incarnations make experiential variety possible without leaving planet 070
Earth Planetary Spirit during EndGame 115
Earth Planetary Spirit, discussion of the incarnational path of the 133
Earth Planetary Spirit, more information on the 135
Earth planetary Spirit, what sequential incarnates are ignoring about the 127
Earth quarantine, more discussion about the 350
Earth Spirit anxious to have minion incarnations returned to group soul of origin 187
Earth Spirit progression in waves 053
Earth spirit reaction to presence of Minion incarnations 129
Earth, ending the myths concerning the planet 331
Earth, transformation of, and movement out of phase away from alien access 066
Earth’s Planetary Spirit during EndGame, discussion of 033
Earther experience, Sirian and Orion involvements 082
Earther versus ‘Earthling’, comparative discussion of terms 024
Earthers acting ‘in the name of god’, discussion of war and duplicity 219
Election 2000 and The Game, the progression of EndGame in the USA 247
Election 2000 in the USA, as another example of reptilian in-fighting 245
Elevation of female gender under guise of ‘equality’, sequential reptilian pattern 122
Embracing the Dark Polarity, sorting out fears, and Balance 324
Emotional Concepts, full range available to Higher Self after game departure 046
Emotional Fire and your Incarnational Moon 048
Emotional Fire III: The Final Key, comments on the music CD mentioned 027
Emotional Fire, definition of 014
Emotional Fire, the use of emotions to convey concepts, use in higher densities 037
Emotional nature, personal, accurately lagged by sign of Moon when body born 048
Emotions during experience, not here to remove yourself from them but to gain 023
Emotions, and the issue of ‘emotional control’ 036
Emotions, human, alien attempts to duplicate as shortcut to spiritual growth 108
Emotions, use of, as an important aspect to 3\textsuperscript{rd} density incarnations 037
Empire, Orion, reasons for the return of the 292
End Game, what to do during, Emotional Fire 013
EndGame and sequential activities on Earth 050
EndGame and simultaneous path graduation also for Earth Planetary Spirit 101
EndGame and the action/reaction of different incarnational perspectives 123
EndGame Comparison: The Lord of the Rings 169
EndGame Female Instability 151
EndGame Genetic Manipulation 112
EndGame, concepts of Equality and Polarity-Based Racism 049
EndGame, Earth and Higher Selves 033
EndGame: Sequential Involvement on Earth 129
Engagement on the Sequential path 070
Equality suspended on Earth to allow for maximum experience 049

Equality, concepts of, in the battle between genders - equality means equality 155
Equality, sequential, disguised as ‘freedom’ 085
Errors, sign of maturity to recognize and acknowledge 099
Events, recycling them over and over as part of The Game 306
Examining difficult life situations 048
Examples of progressive ‘fork-in-the-path’ decisions 049
Existence, body-controlled vs. Spirit-controlled, comparative discussion 277
Experience of all 12 signs of the Zodiac while incarnating in The Game 013
Experience of spirit overwhelming body-ID with ‘enough is enough’ 046
Experience of spiritual incarnation in an organic body, overview discussion 009
Experience of the true nature of the Spirit requires overpowering of physical 277
Experience pool, Higher Self, requirement for basic and mid-level incarnations 040
Experience whatever you feel pulled to during the EndGame, discussion 281
Experience, basic incarnational, as needed by the Higher Self, for development 040
Experience, cyclical loops, choices as related to your incarnational path 047
Experience, low and mid-level, involves many 3rd density Higher Self incarnations 039
Experience, nature of, from nature of choice, discussion of indicators 047
Experiential Fences, control devices to restrict growth and information 111
Experiential gradients and consciousness, 3rd density through 8th, chart 517
Experiential Loop, breaking the 171
Experiential Loop, the First 357
Experiential Loop, the First, Part II 011
Experiential Loops and Polarities 022
Experiential Loops and The Eyes, the appearance of inherent dullness 012
Experiential Loops mental mind sets, but also tied to emotional response 016
Experiential loops, as related to friends and their experiential loops 035
Experiential Loops, body sexuality and religion as major and minor loops 015
Experiential Loops, filtering effect of 021
Experiential loops, major and minor, discussion of 052
Experiential loops, nature of, for low or mid-level incarnations 048
Experiential loops, overcoming loops as a goal of the Higher Self 052
Experiential Loops, recognition of, and spiritual maturation 015
Experiential loops, sex-based, marriage as 056
Experiential Loops: Warmongering and Patriotism 015
Exploration and discovery in advanced levels prepare for the 3rd density Final 043
Exteriorized entities, recently deceased, location of 007
External blocks to incarnational progress 034
External deities, low-advanced level religions still give personal power away to 042
External symbols that define major levels of polarity activity 096
Extinction of species and body-ID mindsets 351
Extinction of species, the real reason and situation revolving around the 134
False Balance, predominant light side belief systems and 073
Falun Gong, the group in China, and The Game, discussion of 281
Families, work and genealogies as concern of mid-level incarnational perspectives 039
Fascism, the requirement for minion support necessary for it to exist 305
Fat and physical body size, a realistic appraisal 272
Fate, concept of predetermined outcome, discussion of 185
Fear and Manipulation, discussion of those factions attempting to stop EndGame 195
Fear and the social giveaway of personal power, incarnational aspects to 284
Fear and the use of specific words in language 271
Fear as ‘weapon of choice’ on the astral 187

248
Fear as the root of most problems 194
Fear attracts exactly what is feared into your life 198
Fear has as its major goal of getting people to give away their personal power 197
Fear is one element that all sequential incarnates have in common 078
\textit{Fear of Bisexuality} 044
Fear of Death and Body Identification 183
Fear of death based on body identification and genetic ‘reaction’ with mortality 183
Fear of moving away from group-type activities and concerns 039
Fear of non-existent deities, progression out of, mid-level experience of 041
Fear, Control and Your Power 197
Fear, discussed relative to the term ‘caution’ 198
Fear, use of, by polarities trying to manipulate and control the population 278
Fear, use to manipulate the population, recent example of the DC sniper 283
Fear, when encountering something which stimulates body-DNA response 040
Feelings of Resentment and The Game 078
Female bodies, inability to create life using only 153
Female body and the advanced incarnation, recognition of manipulations in the 157
Female body experience, spiritual dissatisfaction with the limitations inherent in 268
Female body incarnation- a curse, or just an experience? 156
Female body incarnation, psychic left brain most active in 041
Female body incarnations, advanced incarnations, verification 269
Female body incarnations, predominance are mid-advanced levels, reason why 043
Female body, electrical and energy aspects of, as related to male bodies 269
Female dominance concept and reptilian influences on Earth, examples 100
Female gender dominance, more evidence of growing emphasis in the media 251
Female gender focus in Earther society a function of nature of Orion Empire 054
Female gender, purpose for, from a simultaneous point of view 054
Female incarnational \textit{psychic} experience lets spirit re-familiarize itself 041
Female incarnations and Final 3rd density incarnations 155
Female incarnations used as instruments of the game 140
Female physical energy dependent on re-charge from male bodies 154
Female programming plays into the hands of the alien meddlers 153
Female superiority in Orion societies, discussion of Orion ‘princess’ Mode 310
Female use of crying to induce male submission, discussion of 156
Female victimhood, discussion of various modes predominant in the USA 255
Females blaming problems on males, external victimhood and 149
Feng Shui and Yin/Yang, discussion of 234
Fighting the things that you have learned, the result of 276
Final 3rd density incarnation, characteristics evolve from Dominant choices 041
Final 3rd density incarnation, interaction with dominant incarnations 063
Final 3rd density incarnation, the ‘omega’ of 3rd density experiences 041
\textit{Final 3rd Density Incarnations, expectations and reality} 048
Final incarnation, Awakened, has no belief in any religion, but may have earlier 040
Final incarnation, end of, means the Final becomes the completed Higher Self 040,051
Finite number of Higher Selves choose incarnation on Earth in 3rd density 129
First Law of the Universe - like attracts like, discussion of 140
Focus levels, experiential description of 013-015
Forced Conformity as a method of suppression of individuality and expression 068
Fourth density, lower, description of sub-bands of activity within 007
Fourth density, mid, belief system areas, description of 008
Fourth density, near-Earth vibrational matrix, forthcoming changes in 008
Freedom of choice as part of learning experiences 045
Freedom of Religion in America, discussion of the myth and the reality 303
Freedom of Speech in America, discussion of the myth and the reality 302
Freedom of speech, suppression of, attempt to homogenize Earth population 069
Freedom on Earth and the Law of Allowance, discussion 199
Freedom, false, under polarity situations in The Game 020
Freedom, meaning of, as related to different US political factions 199
 Freedoms in the USA, the myth vs. reality 244
Frequency, as generated by planetary bodies, related to Higher Self of planet 013
Friends and associations, narrowing your list as you spiritually evolve 062
Friendships, closest, are in same sex people, reason why 150
Friendships, darkside and lightside polarity issues in relation to 035
Full awareness in incarnation would nullify most experiences on 3rd density 144
Fun side, one’s 337
Galactic EndGame 358
Galaxies and The Game 356
Galaxy Quest, portrayal of aliens shape-shifting into human form 133
Game Creator(s), Rules and Body Identification 094
Game Over: The Moment of Knowing 192
Game Pyramid Schemes, hierarchical structures and methodologies 109
Gay Marriage and The Game 075, 076
Gender circles, mixed, shorts and energy surges in 159
Gender experiences chosen by Higher Self for specific unique reasons 157
Gender problems, the fable of ‘Adam and Eve’, discussion of 157-158
Gender related social factors originating with male-female energy dynamics 268
Gender role reversals, discussion of 159
Gender split, more on the challenge of dealing with the result of the 150
Gender, choice of incarnational experienced based on, reflects spiritual maturity 041
Genders are a 3rd density experience only 158
Genders as artificial constructs to manipulate the androgynous Spirit 276
Genders leaving heterosexual relationships to be with same gender 179
Genders, experience in all genders as a learning for the Higher Self 269
Genders, reinforcing the limitations of, through social ceremonies 158
Gender-specific demands reflect body-ID orientation, violence against women 148
Genetics as a sequential preoccupation resulting from body identification 092
Genie Complex, the 134
German Concentration Camps, Israel and The Game 054
Ghosts, discussion of ghosts and areas of temporal distortion 191
Giving away personal power, low and mid-level incarnates 106
Global Conditioning, a historical overview of 088
God, America and The Game 121
God, concepts of deity and religion in the West 204
God, the concept of, in deity worship and religion on Earth, discussion 207
Gods: DNA Command and Creation of Them 201
Gold Energy Protection and the Religious Icons as Dark Energy Portals 066, 067
Gold light, more on the nature of gold light for protection and defense 228
Good and Evil as concepts, in terms of polarity and perspective 054
Government and suppression of alien existence essential to isolate Earthers 094
Group behavior patterns as related to minion incarnations of Earth spirit 023
Group mentality, discussion of, as related to Earther society 107
Group vs. Individual Progression 067
Groups, female body id ‘rights’ 089
Guides and ‘guardian angels’, the true reality behind the New Age fluff 238
Guides and the Higher Self 058
Guilt during initial curious sexual experimentation, discussion of 164
Guns, the need for, discussed in terms of portrayal in various sci-fi series 295
Habits are indication of unbroken experiential loops to be overcome 052,053
Halloween Observations 165
Harry Potter and the Chamber of Secrets, comments on the movie xoi
Hate crime bills and freedom of speech, discussion of current trends in the USA 256
Hate Crime concept as a Lightside polarity expression 015
Hate, want The Game wants people to do 305
Hed Sea rf Ban 173
Heaven and Hell, as concept inventions of the polarities for control purposes 182
Herd Mentality, Victimhood and Victimize!’ 046
Heterosexual bodies DNA coding does not permit spirit to control advancements 150
Heterosexual lifestyle, a deeper look into the 174
Heterosexual orientation, definition of, in terms of DNA code suppression 152
Heterosexual sex acts to reinforce alien DNA commands 160
Heterosexuality, why the Orion plan is a perversion of Spirit 269
Hierarchical structures of planetary control 074
Higher densities, appearance in terms of size of beings on 031
Higher Densities, expression of individuality is inherently a part of activity on 067
Higher Self and What No One Else Can Do For You 057
Higher Self as a ‘living intellect’ 028
Higher Self as the depository for all incarnational experiences 144
Higher Self Choices - Earth and Non-Earth Incarnations 065
Higher Self decides the path of each incarnation in terms of desired experience 042
Higher Self Departure - Game Graduate 360
Higher Self desires to have incarnations progress and make better choices 046
Higher Self EndGame Incarnational Humor 067
Higher Self experience within both polarities necessary to appreciate Balance 045
Higher Self incarnational tests change in nature as one progresses 045
Higher Self incarnational tests 0113rd density prepare you for higher densities 045
Higher Self incarnations, difference between sequential and simultaneous 109
Higher Self Individuality 059
Higher Self intervention as portrayed in episode of Farscape 296
Higher Self intervention with external events that threaten an intended path 032,086
Higher Self intervention, an example shown on television 086
Higher Self potential, maximization of, after Final 3rd density incarnation dies 040
Higher Self preferred path, misfortunes that occur when incarnation strays from 032
Higher Self Pre-Incarnational Assessments 037
Higher Self presentation of alternative choices to an incarnation 046
Higher Self requires experiences in both Dark and Light polarities 022
Higher Self testing of incarnational progress and choices 044
Higher Self tests are a means for the Higher Self to determine what else you need 044
Higher Self tests of spiritual progression, embracing 046
Higher Self tests, detailed discussion on 045
Higher Self, an exercise for connecting with your 030
Higher Self, as your only completely trustworthy guardian 031
Higher Self, authors initial journey within the 028
Higher Self communication with incarnations, discussion of 092,093
Higher Self, definition of 024
Higher Self, description of incarnational Nexus within the 050
Higher Self, incarnational images within the 347
Higher Self, incarnational stream data, advanced discussion on 348
Higher Self, reliance on, characteristic of Very Advanced incarnational levels 043
Higher Self, vibration, discussion of 030
Higher Self: Game Graduation and the Return of Memories 073
Higher Selves and The Game: More Information 069
Higher Selves saw Orion DNA controls as opportunity for rapid growth 177
Higher Selves that decide not to play 3rd density Game, another variation 067
Higher Selves, can work together at incarnational levels on mutual goals 032
Higher Selves, Mimics and ‘Chit-Chats’ 092
Hitler and his preoccupation with genetic lines 092
Home Ownership in America, discussion of the reality behind 301
Homeopathy, methodologies work with the immune system 183
Homosexual orientation most connected to animating spirit 151
Homosexual orientation, definition of, in terms of DNA code suppression 152
How do you know if you made the right choice for you? 047
How does the Higher Self choose incarnational experiences? 037
Humans and eating 135
Humans as a food source for reptilian races 376,378
Icke, David, a review of his perspective of ‘interdimensional reptiliaiis’ 098,099
Icke, David, lack of realization of susceptibility to own DNA commands 104
Identity, discussion and definition of 024
Imagination, limitations imposed by light side polarity 325
Immune system attacks as a facet of The Game 124
Incarnating Paths and Higher Self Individuality 061
Incarnation, definition of 024
Incarnation, low-level, as dealing with basic 3rd density experiences 039
Incarnation, low-level, detailed discussion of characteristics of 040
Incarnation, mid-level, experience of deterioration in religious belief systems 039
Incarnational experience and emotional control 036
Incarnational experience becomes a memory after physical death of body 184
Incarnational experience, Higher Self choice of, based on increasing parameters 041
Incarnational level refers to amount of each level in ANY incarnation at any time 039
Incarnational Levels - Being Satisfied Being You 059
Incarnational levels can alter during the progress of an incarnation 039
Incarnational levels can remain fixed during most low and mid-level experiences 039
Incarnational levels, defining 039
Incarnational levels, mixture of, within a specific incarnation, examples of, % 039,040
Incarnational Levels, more on 096
Incarnational Loops and The Game, from a galactic viewpoint 094
Incarnational Missions and The Higher Self 064
Incarnational transitions 041-042
Incarnations, Higher Self improvement through experience of 031
Individuality as the basis for the simultaneous incarnational Higher Self path 067
Individuality of each Higher Self remains even when all merge into One later 061
Insectoid Aliens 164
Intellectual knowledge vs. application of knowledge in life 079
Intolerance has body-identification as its source 070
Intolerance, Conformity and Earther Incarnations 070
Isolation, sense of, during progression, and attempts by others to drag you back 034

*Journey To The Emerald City* 156

Judgments, discussion of the concept as relates to action and social programming 272

Karma, concept involves a belief system but actuality without belief 067

Karmic-style religions, discussion of, and alien origin of mindset 096

*Keep Toilet Paper Handy!* 145

Kennedy, John F., his famous quote reflects sequential thought patterns 127

*Keywords and filters in warmongering experiential loops* 021

Kneeling to another, origin of the custom 213

*Korea, North, the dark government of* 021

Lack of comprehension of concept of 3rd density Final Incarnation by mid-levels 043

Language in the USA, discussion of the controversies around 248

*Last Moments of Life, as a personal event, discussion of* 024

Laughing, finding humor during dark times 338

Law of Allowance, application during the EndGame 308

Laws of the Universe, discussion of Attraction, Intention, Allowance and Balance 562-568

Laws of the Universe, incorporation into life activity by Advanced levels 075

*Leaders and Followers, in Mid-Advanced polarity groups* 095

Lesbian energies, discussion of 154

Lesbian orientation, discussion of gender needs in 269

Lesbian/Gay positive media and court rulings indicate DNA command breakdown 164

*Liar in Chief* 180

Library on Focus 27 and Past Events, discussion of 372

Library on Focus 27, extensive discussion of the 373

Library on Focus 27, graphic depiction of 373

Life as ‘sacred’, clinging to the concept as a feature of 3rd density light polarity 352

Life extension mindset, sequential origin of the 117

*Life is Sacred concept as a fixed DNA structural loop to be overcome by spirit* 029

Lifetimes, incarnational, as related to variety of experience 116

*Light and Dark polarities, how they feed each other* 096

Light polarity and the subject of 2012 328

Light polarity attempts to alter The Game, examples of 326

Light polarity delusion and the Law of Allowance, discussion of 327

Light polarity fears based on death and dying, discussion of 279

Light polarity myths about what higher densities are like, discussion of 352

Light polarity tendency to want to ‘preserve all life as sacred’, discussion of 279

Light side activities that feed energy to the Dark polarity 073

Light side polarity feeding Dark side polarity, discussion of process 076

*Light Trap, ‘Re-entry device’, polarity control influences at Monroe Institute* 024

Light trap, alien, as related to human death experiences 374

*Light Trap, as described in Matrix II* 024

Light tunnel trap and alien hijacking of human experiences 147

Lightside and Minion hand-wringing over the extinction of planetary species 134

*Lightside belief in ability to ‘change’ the Darkside* 055, 056

Lightside groups calling for a rising up against The Game, feeding the Darkside 290

*Lightside groups, leaders and tactics* 107

Lightside myths about the alien quarantine of Earth 111

*Lightside phrase, “I’m doing this for your sake/benefit” and similar declarations* 061

Lightsider deceptions, agenda and accompanying mythologies 240

Loneliness is a direct indicator of advancement in incarnational level 045

Loneliness, appearance of, during progression, as a test of your resolve 034
Loneliness, commonality of, as related to withdrawal from Game playing 035
Looking for ‘Loopholes’ in the Game because of dissatisfaction with circumstance 106
Loops, Body Identification, ‘Youth’ and superficial ‘Beauty’ 031
Loops: required to be experienced before they can be overcome and broken 022
Loosh, discussion of this term in Far Journeys 136
Love and Light, concepts of Mid-Advanced lightside polarity groups 095
Low and mid-level incarnations, variance in Higher Self experience in 144
Low or mid-level incarnations, nature of experiential loops for 048
Low-Advanced level, interest in psychic info but not personal development side 042
Low-level incarnations, choices by the Higher Self of, and random experiences 182
Low-level incarnations, predisposition to worship aliens and their technology 104
Low-level, mid-level and advanced incarnations are all You at different stages 041
Mad Mad House 177
Major decisions of life, obstacles caused by faulty decisions, discussion of 047
Major religions attempting to create a planetary belief system 069
Male bodies as the giver of Life 153
Male incarnational bodies, choice by Higher Self of bodies for advanced states 041
Males fighting over females, discussion of 156
Manipulation of public mindsets through Problem-Solution-Reaction activities 294
Marriage as a sex-based experiential loop 056
Marriage, living with someone you are incompatible with, discussion 194
Marriage, practice of, as related to control issues 176
Marriage, strains during, indicative of mid-level transition toward advanced level 039
Marriage, the experiential loop of, progression out of 049
Masochism and Sadism, as polarities, discussion of 254
Mass death events, discussion of, in terms of astral events that follow 187
Masturbation, discussion of 175
Matrix III Volume Two 113
Matrix V and EndGame, discussion of the relationship between 027
Matrix V Gold Edition, and Astral Events which paralleled its release 005
Matrix V material, reader comments on 523-544
Matrix V materials, problems in dealing with, when not prepared 075,077
Matrix V, Guide or ‘bible’? 353
Matrix V, how to maximize the experience of reading the book 016
Matrix V, possible for project to exist because of loophole in The Game 161
Matrix V, requirement to read the book as who you really are, not as the body 156
Matrix V, to whom this material is directed 023
Matrix, the movie - the Game is NOT represented by the film 123
Matters of Balance, observations on 072
Media circus around event of 9-11, discussion of 293
Media manipulation scams involving race and body identification mindsets 284
Medical system and drug dependence, EndGame manipulation and the 112,113
Medical systems and the health of the body, social programming 186
Memories intact with sequential incarnates on Earth, an advantage for them 019
Memory and simultaneous incarnational experience 074
Men who want to open their heart chakra, discussion of 224
Men, the process of taking back power given away to social tradition and custom 263
Men’s awareness, discussion of the social concept of 260
Mental preoccupation with the external, rather than the internal 077
Merkaba, sequential incarnates and the 112
Michael Moore, discussion of views put forth in Stupid White Men 215
Mid-Advanced incarnates, looking for shortcuts to learning 095,107
Mid-Advanced Level: Thorns with the Flowers - David lake’s materials 104
Mid-Advanced Levels of Progression, greatest conflicts of body and spirit in 026
Mid-Advanced levels, predominance of female body incarnations are in 043
Mid-Advanced Levels: The False ‘Summit’ 095
Middle East conflict understood in terms of alien faction background 083
Mid-level incarnational perspective involves identification with physical body 039
Mid-level incarnational perspective, result of need for more complex experiences 039
Mid-level incarnations thrive 011 restrictions and traditions 041
Mid-level perspective transition into advanced involves psychic exploration 039
Mid-level perspective, movement forward and backward within 040
Military and police as the enforcement arms of Darkside paranoia 103
Minion behavioral characteristics, some parallel activity in animal world 130
Minion incarnation, the mark of, the ‘paw print’ sticker 132
Minion incarnational presence on Earth as a facet of EndGame 050
Minion incarnations and embedded memory of nature of animal group spirit 131
Minion incarnations as being absolutely necessary for fascism to exist 305
Minion incarnations retain Nature Spirit wave progression mentality 053
Minion incarnations will defend the existence of the current system to the last 129
Minion incarnations, incarnation of animal spirit into excess human bodies 128
Minion incarnations, the perversion of, from planetary spirit perspective 135
Minion population expansion causing deteriorations on a planetary scale 174
Minion talk, speech patterns, group behavior patterns 023
Minions and Earth Changes 335
Minions, Aliens and The Game 132
Minions, manipulation of, by The Game, susceptibility to external stimulus 017
Minions, sexual orientation predominantly bisexual 160
Minions, stirring up the, as EndGame progresses 132
Misfortune, apparent, as part of the learning and experiencing process 032
Mistakes, concept of, and the learning process 093
Money, US currency, discussion of the ‘in god we trust’ motto 290
Monogamy, the inside story on this deceptive control mechanism 264
Monogamy, a reptilian command 212
Monroe Institute, examples of sequential concepts and control influence at 024
Monroe Institute, out of body research and polarity influences 545
Monroe’s meeting with some of his own incarnational threads on the 4th 011
Monroe’s recommendations for the advanced incarnational perspective oil
Montauk Project, darkside project and its time loop, discussion of 120
Moses and Egypt, Christian tales which illustrate reptilian infighting 242
Motherlands and Fatherlands, expressions involving alien influence 083
Movement from awareness of 3rd density to awareness of other densities 013
Multi-Density Experiential Pathways, Players and Earth Incarnation - Charts 370
Multiple personalities - a new perspective 071
Mutation of sexual activity into non-spiritual methods, S&M, B&D, etc. 176
National Security concept as an excuse to deny information to extend agenda 094
Nationalism, the current trend in the USA toward dictatorial mode 305
Native American tribes, views on homosexuals in their society 264
Nature Spirit Assistance to Earth Spirit Evolution 034
Nature Spirit incarnations, more on 133
Nature Spirit Realm, more information on the 136
Nature spirit realms, one of the purposes of the 013
Near death experiences, unique nature of 024
Need for opposite gender indicative of an unbroken experiential loop 049
New Age Guilt, Lightside polarity concept 025
New Age phrase ‘in my last incarnation’, analysis and discussion of 058
New Age religions as a cage for the spirit after experience with one-god religions 147
New Age religions, discussion of the problems inherent in 220
Nexus of Time and Emotional Fire 028
Nexus of Time, in Higher Selves on the sequential path, discussion of 111
Nexus of Time, point within Higher Self for incoming 3rd density experience 050
Non-Game player Higher Selves are less advanced than those who play The Game 065
Oaths and pledges, as an act giving away personal power 208
Observation: Iraqi Farce - Dark Forces on the Move 149
Observations and American Doubletalk 116,117
Observer mode in terms of spiritual progression, discussion of 336
Observer, being the, during times of chaos, necessity for 280
Ones path, critical junctures and forks, as experience for you to make choices 027
One-world thought patterns, promotion of sequential thought patterns and 126
Origin of deity worship on Earth 201
Orion DNA Sexual Component, breakdown of the 164
Orion Empire positioning as a possible planetary Wild Card 018
Orion Empire, recent change of leadership leading to more tyrannical modes 333
Orion factional influence on Earth, discussion of 083
Orion Queen, mocked in Disney’s Alice in Wonderland 088
Orion reptilian symbolism as portrayed in the series Farscape 290
Orion Sex Patterns: Alice in Wonderland 087
Orthodox research on consciousness and experience levels, cultural perspectives 012
Osama Bin Laden, discussion of the ‘war on terror’ mindset 289
Out of body experience, prevalence in society 003
Pagan and New Age Deities and their worship 222
Parallel universes, as related to concept of densities and dimensions 029
Participation in activities, decisions involving 075
Passion, emotional, control of 036
Past lives, concept as an alien label meant to misdirect simultaneous incarnates 096
Patriotism and The Game 122
Patriotism concept as a Dai’kside polarity expression 014
Patriotism, mindset requires people to become polarity dupes 305
Pedestals, the concept and the social predisposition to put others on top of 264
People who look for external sources for contacting their Higher Self, discussion 057
Personal laziness and the quest for spiritual knowledge 106
Personal power, mid-level perspectives constantly give it away to others 039
Personal power, reclaiming, as result of realization of the nature of The Game 040
Pei’sonal Teachers and ones personal development 030
Personalities, incarnational, never lost in memory, but are gradually outgrown 041
PETA, as organization composed of minions and lightsiders 130
Phrase, ‘Do you think you’re better than me?’, sequential mindsets arid origin 052
Phrases, “He/she died too young”, “It didn’t have to happen”, re: body death 057
Physical Death - The Unchangeable Event 057
Physical sexuality as spiritual expression on the physical 379
Playing the role of Higher Self in certain computer role-playing games 084
Pleiadians, homophobic nature of, discussion 161
Pleiadians, Meier contacts, homophobic nature of 087
Regression from advanced level back to mid-level because of event connected fear 040
Reincarnation, as an alien label meant to misdirect simultaneous incarnations 096
*Religion and polci'ity fixations* 059, 060
*Religion and Rituals* 075
Religion and victimhood, discussion of various predominant groups 255
Religion as an experiential loop experienced by 3rd density incarnations 052
Religion as another alien control device to inhibit spiritual growth 054
Religion as control devices which promote external search for ‘salvation’ 209
Religion, another look at the winter holidays 204
Religion, as the opiate of low-level incarnations due to fear of external forces 040
Religion, organized, as a prime hate-generator on Earth 219
Religion, participation in, characteristic of mid-level incarnational perspectives 039
Religion, perspectives on, as related to stages in Awakening process 062
*Religion, realization of the true nature of, in Mid-Advanced Levels* 026
Religion, return to in later age, by mid-levels, as unbroken experiential loop 041
*Religion, sequentialization conflicts arising during EndGame* 123
Religion, the holidays of ‘good friday’ and ‘easter’ 257, 258
Religion, views on, movement from ‘fear based’ to ‘tradition-oriented’ 039
Religions, karmic-style, discussion of, as related to alien origins 096
Religions, low-advanced level, predictive methods and psychic development in 042
Religions, represent a ‘rock in the road’ in an incarnational path 033
Religious belief system areas on Focus 25 188
Religious rituals, discussion of types of rituals and their effect 210
Religious worship and the feeding of astral entities 202
Removal of hats, a ritual with Orion origins, discussion 216
Reproduction of that which is experienced by the Higher Self from memory 144
Reptilian acclimation processes, and Harry Potter films 101
Reptilian commands, weddings and birthing events, discussion 212
*Reptilians Against Gay Marriages* 159
*Reptilians, Orion Empire, totally bisexual physical orientation* 087
*Ressurrection of the Body, discussion of the popular sequential myth of* 085
Restlessness, feeling of, as experienced by a Final during process of Awakening 040
Rewarding the body with small things allows less hindrance to developing spirit 142
RH Factor and alien genetic factors 086
Rituals as means for control and reminding a person of their ‘place’ 209
*Rituals, reptilian fanaticism about* 074
Road rage 142
Rocky road vs. smooth road during incarnational paths 033
Role reversals, gender, discussion of 159
*Rote Translation* 072
Routines, resistance to change in, indicative of mid-level perspective 039
*Rule of Law: Polarities’ conceptual Offspring* 102, 103
Same gender affection, reaction from body DNA commands 146
Same gender sex, desire highest among married men with children 160
*Science Fiction Universes* 144
*Scooby-Doo, lower astral being activities shown in film* 023
Searching for ‘the higher power’ 199
*Self-deception inherent in warmongering and patriotism concept loops* 016
*Self-Reliance, Self-Development and Matrix V Gold Edition* 041
Selling one’s soul, popular conception, discussion of 029
Sensory experience of 3rd density stored forever within the Higher Self 144
Sequential Agendas: Concentration Camps and the European Union
Sequential and polarity agents pass themselves off as ‘ascended’ with followers
Sequential and Simultaneous paths, comparative time spent in each
Sequential Compliance and Nature Spirit Wave Path Incarnations
Sequential concept influence embedded at Monroe Institute
Sequential Deception: “Equality” and EndGame
Sequential Higher Selves, have not overcome gear of independent operation
Sequential incarnates and the Merkaba
Sequential influences, technology and The Game
Sequential Infiltration
Sequential influence and The Game
Sequential influenced planets in galaxy, discussion of
Sequential influences, technology and The Game
Sequential Involvement on Earth During Endgame
Sequential Laws
Sequential mode Higher Self path, movement to Simultaneous path, Re: aliens
Sequential path body id females, victimization as a favorite control device
Sequential path Higher Selves changing to Simultaneous path, progression
Sequential path, the Game is started on the
Sequential Plan: Equality and EndGame, domestic partnerships and more
Sequential preoccupation with genetics and other body-related concerns
Sequential quest for a technological solution to spiritual development
Sequential technology dependence and spiritual laziness
Sequential vs. Simultaneous incarnational dynamics, comparison of
Sequentialization of Earth During EndGame
Sequentialization, Conformity and Graduation
Sequentially incarnating Higher Selves
Sequential: Always Looking for a Non-Existent Shortcut
Sex and The Spirit
Sex with spiritual bonding, concept and practice of
Sex, love and control issues in the battle between body control and spirit control
Sexual abuse in the catholic church, exposure reveals waning usefulness of church
Sexual orientations, progressive, learned quickly on simultaneous path
Sexual prisoners, the situation that often arises in relationships
Sexuality as an important key in unlocking who you are
Shamanism, New Age, and the concept of ‘power animals’, discussion of
Sheti (Greys) and abduction of humans
Shim, definition of
Shock SzAwe = Shekinah
Short-circuiting of suppressive DNA codes seen in homosexual orientation
Shorting Out by DNA Command
Signs, the Mel Gibson movie, discussion of the alien concepts in the film
Silent Warnings
Silver cord, Higher Self attachment to the physical body, discussion of the
Simultaneous and sequential incarnations, the role-playing analogy
Simultaneous completion of all Higher Self incarnations, process, description
Simultaneous Earther incarnations of a Higher Self occur in all time periods
Simultaneous incarnate varieties of experience on Earth, discussion of
Simultaneous Incarnation Higher Selves and EndGame
Simultaneous incarnation overlaps and ghosts 191
Simultaneous incarnational joys 050
Simultaneous mode Higher Self incarnations being pushed from The Game 019
Simultaneous Path Planet, Earth as one in a long line of, on galactic level 033
Simultaneous mode Higher Self incarnations being pushed from The Game 019
Simultaneous Path Planet, Earth as one in a long line of, on galactic level 033
Simultaneous mode Higher Self incarnations being pushed from The Game 019
Simultaneous Path Planet, Earth as one in a long line of, on galactic level 033
Simultaneous mode Higher Self incarnations being pushed from The Game 019
Simultaneous Path Planet, Earth as one in a long line of, on galactic level 033
Sin and accompanying guilt trips, concept and discussion on 080
Sin, concept of, can be thought of as another word for independent experience 043
Sirian and Orion takeover of low-tech planets 376
Sirian factional influence on Earth, discussion of 083
Sirius, the Dog Star - Sirian influence on The Game 082
Situations that keep coming back into your life, reason for 171
Slavery and Victimhood, as difficult aspects of The Game, discussion of 285
Slavery, existence of, as part of the 3rd Density Game experience 086
Sneezing ritual, the 'god bless you' phenomena 211
Snobbery, the use of, when you start to spiral out 277
Socialism and welfare concepts as sequential social control devices 106
Special children, lightside polarity concept and sequential incarnation reality 019
Spirit control over the body, discussion of 143
Spirit re-familiarization of shismself with real identity, female incarnations and 041
Spiritual growth possibilities optimum in gay or lesbian body 154
Spiritual healing, deceptions inherent in the New Age mindsets 229
Spiritual maturity as it relates to ability to explore densities 030
Spiritual strength comes from a spirit tempered by the consequence of decision 045
Spirituality, emergence of, as realization about nature of ‘religion’ occurs 040
Spirituality, Shallow Waters of, observations on polarity activities 077,078
Spiritually immature, recognizing the 108
St. German, discussion of concept as part of the reptilian programming 240
Stagnation is the result of application of conformity on a society 070
Star Trek genre and the quarantine of Earth 125
Star Trek Nemesis, discussion as related to production of clones 092
Starting a new incarnational level of activity begins with a review of previous 097
State and church, separation of, political reality, discussion 207
Statue of the Dragon at the UN 143
Stupid White Men, author Michael Moore and his book 069
Subjugation of male gender by female gender, discussion of the Orion agenda for 268
Suffering as a lightsider belief system 048
Suicide as another kind of experience 182
Suppression of Individuality in society, discussion on 345
Suppression of male gender, relationship to return of Orion Empire 153
Suppression of thought and freedoms by the US government, discussion of 293
Surrogates, use of, by Dark and Light polarities, to intimidate simultaneous 132
Swan Lake, Arthur Fiedler’s 1963 recording of 038
Synchronicity as part of the dynamic of evolution 559
T-i takyon capsule, discussion of, in the face of EMIi and media onslaught 036
Taken, the television series, comments on 087-091
Talk Radio: The Oppressiori of Men by Women 160
Tasks defined as gender-specific are a ‘thumb’ on your crown chakra 158
Team concepts and group approval - sequential diversions to stop development 107
Technological Assault on Head Chakras and the Silver Lining 082
Technologies, use of, as related to densities and dimensions 029
Television, Electronic Allacks, Trust and EndGame 036
Terror Alert Levels, the use of, to manipulate and induce fear 309
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Topic</th>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Terrorism and global politics</td>
<td>089</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Terrorism and The Game</td>
<td>287</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Testosterone, as a subject of social discussion and media pursuit</td>
<td>261,262</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tests and the Higher Self, detailed discussion on</td>
<td>045</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The ‘one life to live’ mindset, discussion of</td>
<td>170</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The First Experiential Loop - Part II</td>
<td>011</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Game and Galaxies</td>
<td>356</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Game and One-Godders</td>
<td>206</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Game and Participation in It</td>
<td>075</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Game and Political ‘Correctness’</td>
<td>014</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Game and Terrorism</td>
<td>287</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Game and The Players</td>
<td>078,079</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Game and The Players, analogies and considerations</td>
<td>359</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Game and Zodiacal Vibrations</td>
<td>013</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Game on Earth, the Ultimate Goal of</td>
<td>126</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Game Players - A Review</td>
<td>368</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Game, definition of</td>
<td>026</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Game, examples of behavior that embodies various Game principles</td>
<td>276</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Game, information on the basic rules of</td>
<td>074</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Game, intellectually knowing about it, but still playing it, discussion of</td>
<td>276</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Game, latter incarnational stages of the 3rd density game</td>
<td>349</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Game, origin of the expression</td>
<td>375</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Game, Universal Laws a major suppressed undercurrent in</td>
<td>161</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Game, using the concept of ‘freedom’ to create conflict</td>
<td>199</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Gods Must Be Crazy, the film</td>
<td>001</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Great Dictator, 1940 movie and a current symbol for The Game</td>
<td>306</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Law of Attraction</td>
<td>168</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The need to do different things for variety in life, discussion of</td>
<td>072</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Passion &amp; Iraq Com merits</td>
<td>179</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Real ‘God’ and ‘Satan’</td>
<td>059</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Time Machine, commentary on the movie as related to the concept of time</td>
<td>278</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The ‘Year From Hell’ Update</td>
<td>150</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Third Density addicts, Orion/Reptilians are currently</td>
<td>074</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Third Density Endgame</td>
<td>276</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Third Density EndGame will continue on for a while after our departure</td>
<td>033</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Third density experience outside The Game on Earth by those sequential path</td>
<td>065</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Third density game scenarios, when the young Higher Self encounters</td>
<td>oil</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Third density incarnational experience is a training ground for higher densities</td>
<td>161</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Third Density, the need for technology as existing only on the</td>
<td>029</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Three Advanced Level Projects on Earth During EndGame</td>
<td>101</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Three-Five-Zero-Zero</td>
<td>147</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Time period, current, aspects that relate to why all of this is happening now</td>
<td>281</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Time scenario, false linear, fed by sequential-based concepts at Monroe</td>
<td>025</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Time Travel and The Game</td>
<td>119</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Time, American Freedoms and Incarnational Visitations</td>
<td>321</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Time, as portrayed, does not exist; and the illusion called ‘time’ is not linear</td>
<td>024</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Touch therapies and minor melding</td>
<td>231,233</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tradition, concept of, as related to mid-level perspectives in American South</td>
<td>041</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Traditions, continuation of, commentary on</td>
<td>214</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Trance Formation of America</td>
<td>133</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Transitional levels during incarnation can produce rapid movement</td>
<td>097</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Trophies, the social concept as used for manipulative control purposes 267
Trust in your Higher Self as a vital point 037
Trust, your Higher Self is the only being you can totally trust 033
Unconditional love, the myth of 015,016
Unexpected events as Higher Self tests of incarnational progress 044
United States of Deception: 'Freedom Tower' 168
United States, analysis of astrological profile of 198
United States, divisions in the social setting that depend on fear 220
US Supreme Court & Gay Ruling 155
Use of Technology as related to Spiritual Advancement 082
V and V-The Final Battle, television series depicting reptilian incursion 298
Value judgments on other Higher Self experiences wraps one in polarity 097
Verification processes in progression for advanced female incarnations 269
Very Advanced incarnations combine female creative and male physical aspects 043
Very Advanced stages and the acquisition of psychic experience and talent 043
Vichy Il'aq: History Continues to Repeat Itself 171
Victim mode, ‘I know, but...’ 040
Victimhood and Body Identification, comment on the urge to cling to, in media 284
Victimhood and Slavery, as difficult aspects of The Game, discussion of 285
Victimhood and victimization as a control device 046
Victimhood persecutors, examples of 047
Victimhood phrase, “I had no choice”, comparison with self responsibility 062
Victimhood Statements, Attitudes and Actions 064,065
Victimhood, a sub-polarity within the Dark and Light polarities 251,255
Victimhood, represents a ‘rock in the road’ in an incarnational path 033
Victimizer Tactics: Label Usage on Countries and in The Game 065,066
Victim-victimizer, alterations between, in The Game 256
Violence against males, media encouragement of social acceptance of 315
Violence by women, as increasingly depicted in media and environment 273
Violence, discussion of the concept and the use of 273
Voting and The Game 275
Vulcans, as seen in Star Trek, and the issue of ‘emotional control’ 036,037
Wake up calls, means by which the Higher Self lets you see if you are as you claim 044
Walking the talk, advancement reflects the ability to live what you know is true 040
Warmongering and Patriotic Loops, Experiences and Balance 016
Warmongering and Patriotism 015
Warmongering loop, the 012
Wars, conflicts, and experience 040
Watching and Observing, difference between 336
Weddings as a ritual continuing reptilian control over people 212
Wellstone, Senator Paul, discussion of his death 318
What higher densities are NOT 352
What must be overcome to depart the game, examples of 054
What will happen when we leave and sequential path HS want simultaneous? 033
What will happen with various incarnational modes when 2012 period arrives 079
What’s a Higher Self incarnate to do in the current planetary situation? 249
When all your 3rd density incarnations are over, drawing in all the threads 028
When Earth’s Vibrations Get Too Heavy 072
When people die and are heading toward the light, does this mean alien agenda? 374
Where the idea of ‘we are all the same’ comes from 080
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Topic</th>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>White Light, effect of the New Age concept of surrounding yourself with it</td>
<td>225,226</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>White light, use of, as the polaric ‘badge’ of the Light Side</td>
<td>187</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Who Gets Shot At?</td>
<td>148</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Who Matrix V Gold Edition Volume Two is intended for</td>
<td>002</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Whoopie Goldberg as an example of someone who overcame genetic obstacles</td>
<td>093</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Why aliens fear advanced inearnational perspectives on Earth</td>
<td>125</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Why can women have exclusive meeting places, but violate male groups?</td>
<td>268</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Why do males try and attach themselves to a group of females?</td>
<td>268</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Why do most people fear being who they are? (as related to Hody-ID loops)</td>
<td>032</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Why do people remain in bad situations?</td>
<td>194</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Why do so many people refuse to accept the consequences of their actions?</td>
<td>265</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Why do women always invade areas where men get together?</td>
<td>268</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Why do you dislike other races?</td>
<td>056</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Why do you do what everyone else does?</td>
<td>056</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Why do you feel you have to get married again?</td>
<td>055,056</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Why do you feel you have to have children?</td>
<td>055</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Why do you have to get married, have to be involved with the opposite gender?</td>
<td>055</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Why do you stay with another person if you are miserable?</td>
<td>056</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Why is it that women aren’t generally happy about being women?</td>
<td>268</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Why it takes hundreds of incarnations to proceed from 100% low to Final</td>
<td>039</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Why most woman think they have to get married</td>
<td>212</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Why simultaneous inearnational paths are more advanced than sequential</td>
<td>080</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Why same gay men are always looking for love</td>
<td>170</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Why the American Government Cries ‘wolf, polarity-based theatrics, implications</td>
<td>288,309</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Why the Earth is a planet of drugs with the USA as the headquarters</td>
<td>118</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Why the Star Trek scenario will not happen here on Earth</td>
<td>124</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Why There is No Matrix V Internet Discussion Group</td>
<td>076,077</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wicca and paganism, as most prominent advanced solitary religious experience</td>
<td>042</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wild Card, definition of, as an event of global impact</td>
<td>026</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wild Cards, discussion of potential events and dynamics</td>
<td>279</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wild Cards, Events, and Participation, discussion of</td>
<td>279</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wild Cards, potential global events that may impact EndGame play</td>
<td>334</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Withdrawal from The Game as related to withdrawal of polarity participation</td>
<td>035</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wiz, the, discussion of metaphors found in the 1978 movie</td>
<td>344</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wizard of Oz, discussion of metaphors found in the 1939 movie</td>
<td>342</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Woman’s awareness, discussion of the social concept of</td>
<td>258</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Women, exploitation of and the myth of female beauty</td>
<td>090</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Words and socially programmed fears connected with them, discussion of</td>
<td>271</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Words, concept of ‘good’ and ‘bad’ words</td>
<td>176</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Words, duplicitous use of, by US media, discussion of</td>
<td>304</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>World War as a planetary Wild Card, discussion of</td>
<td>294,295</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Year From Hell: Gateway 2003 and More</td>
<td>167</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Yin-Yang concepts of ‘balance’ fall short of spiritual connections</td>
<td>072</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>You are where you are for a reason</td>
<td>043</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>You cannot ‘die’ before your ‘time’</td>
<td>182</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>You just dropped dead. Now what?</td>
<td>184</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Zigzag, Body ID and The Game</td>
<td>283</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Zodiacal vibrational patterns do not exist separately but together on the 4th</td>
<td>013</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Zodiacal Vibrations and The Game</td>
<td>013</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>